



**LIVERPOOL, “THE WORLD IN ONE CITY”:  
SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE PERCEPTION  
EVALUATIONS OF THE INTEGRATION OF  
WOMEN IMMIGRANTS IN LIVERPOOL, 2001 TO  
2009.**

**BY**

**NUNZIA DI CRISTO BERTALI**

A thesis submitted in partial fulfilment  
of the Requirements of Liverpool  
John Moores University for the degree  
of Doctor of Philosophy

**May 2011**

THE FOLLOWING APPENDICES,  
FIGURES, TABLES AND CHARTS HAVE  
BEEN EXCLUDED ON INSTRUCTION  
FROM THE UNIVERSITY

FIGURES 3.1, 4.1, 4.2, 4.4, 4.5, 4.7, 4.9,

TABLE 4.2

CHART 2.1

APPENDICES 5 TO 47 PAGES 276-285

## **Acknowledgements**

It is a great opportunity to acknowledge with gratitude the support, encouragement and comments of a number of people throughout this study.

First and foremost, indebtedness is due to my director of study Dr. Jarmila Hickman for her invaluable support, encouragement and patience during the whole process of this study. I would also like to acknowledge Dr. Jo Meehan my second supervisor for her constructive comments. Thanks are also extended to Prof. James Kirkbride my third supervisor for his contribution throughout the entire process.

My gratitude also goes to Dr. Gumma Fakhri for being a good friend always ready to help.

My deepest love and gratitude go to my family for being so patient and understanding throughout the whole period.

Finally, no words could acknowledge sufficiently the untiring support of my husband Alberto for his unconditional and endless love, care, understanding and encouragement.

## **Declaration**

This is to certify that this dissertation is the result of an original investigation.  
The material has not been used in the submission for any other qualification.  
Full acknowledgement has been given to all sources used.

Signed:

Nunzia Di Cristo Bertali

## **Abstract**

The study focuses on foreign women who have been living in Liverpool from the year 2001. The investigation mainly analyzes the subjective perception of integration and the objective outcome. Literature has neglected, in general, the role of women in migration and in particular the importance of the integration of women, in the host society, for the well being of the whole family.

It is often assumed that if the local Authorities adopt policies that respect diversity the immigrants will automatically feel integrated and become a vital part of the wider society.

The responses obtained from 100 English women were compared to the ones received from 100 foreigners and 23 respondents who were born in the United Kingdom. The women from the UK: Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland, were considered as foreigners because people who are born in any of the countries that form part of a Nation State feel strongly about their ethnicity.

This research tries to discover whether the perception of the women contacted reflects the objective outcome of the survey that has been conducted with the help of a questionnaire and evaluated by using a purposely created tool. The tool enabled the construction of a table to show the discovered differences. They show that there is a marked difference between the subjective perception and the objective outcome of integration. It is therefore acceptable to speculate that foreign women in Liverpool are integrated in their “diaspora space” but not within the wider society of the city.

If the mothers are not integrated is unlikely that their children will be. This condition can, as a first consequence, cause confusion in the children and perhaps lead to their rejection of the local culture and, secondly, prevent any sort of integration that in turn should avert the formation of a cohesive society.

Integration in the wider society can only be achieved if the subjects speak the local language. However the learning of English in the country of origin will not encourage the absorption of the culture of the country where the language has originated. Therefore fluency in the host language could be another aspect encouraging the creation of self-segregated communities.

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| <b>Acknowledgements</b>                         | <b>ii</b>   |
| <b>Declaration</b>                              | <b>iii</b>  |
| <b>Abstract</b>                                 | <b>iv</b>   |
| <b>LIST OF CHARTS</b>                           | <b>xvi</b>  |
| <b>LIST OF FIGURES</b>                          | <b>xvii</b> |
| <b>LIST OF TABLES</b>                           | <b>xvii</b> |
| <b>INTRODUCTION</b>                             | <b>1</b>    |
| <b>1.1 Overview</b>                             | <b>1</b>    |
| <b>1.1 A background to the study</b>            | <b>1</b>    |
| <b>1.2 Rationale</b>                            | <b>3</b>    |
| <b>1.3 Aims and Objectives</b>                  | <b>4</b>    |
| <b>1.4 Research question and objectives</b>     | <b>5</b>    |
| <b>1.5 Methodology</b>                          | <b>5</b>    |
| <b>1.6 The Sample</b>                           | <b>6</b>    |
| <b>1.7 Summary</b>                              | <b>7</b>    |
| <b>LITERATURE REVIEW - GENERAL CONCEPTS</b>     | <b>8</b>    |
| <b>2.1 Overview</b>                             | <b>8</b>    |
| <b>2.2 State, Nation-State and Sovereignty.</b> | <b>8</b>    |
| <b>2.2.1 States</b>                             | <b>8</b>    |
| <b>2.2.1.1. Non-Nation State</b>                | <b>10</b>   |
| <b>2.2.1.2 Segmented States</b>                 | <b>11</b>   |

|                                     |  |    |
|-------------------------------------|--|----|
| 2.2.2.                              | Nation- States                               | 11 |
| 2.2.2.1                             | Communities and Imagined Communities         | 11 |
| 2.2.2.2                             | Nations                                      | 14 |
| 2.2.2.3                             | Nationalism                                  | 15 |
| 2.2.3.                              | Sovereignty                                  | 16 |
| 2.3                                 | Identity, Perception and Integration         | 18 |
| 2.3.1                               | Symbolic interactionism                      | 18 |
| 2.3.2                               | Identity                                     | 19 |
| 2.3.2.1                             | Social Identity                              | 20 |
| 2.3.2.2                             | Cultural Identity                            | 20 |
| 2.3.2.3                             | Religious Identity                           | 20 |
| 2.3.2.4                             | National identity                            | 21 |
| 2.3.2.5                             | Ethnic Identity                              | 23 |
| 2.3.2.6                             | Personal Identity                            | 24 |
| 2.3.3                               | Perception philosophy                        | 24 |
| 2.3.3.1                             | Perception and self-perception               | 25 |
| 2.3.3.2                             | Objective and subjective                     | 26 |
| 2.3.3.3                             | Willingness                                  | 26 |
| 2.3.4                               | Integration                                  | 29 |
| 2.3.4.1                             | Citizenship                                  | 31 |
| 2.3.4.2                             | Acculturation                                | 35 |
| 2.3.4.3                             | Assimilation                                 | 37 |
| 2.3.4.4                             | Multiculturalism                             | 37 |
| 2.3.4.5                             | Social cohesion                              | 38 |
| 2.4                                 | Summary                                      | 40 |
| LITERATURE REVIEW - SPECIFIC ISSUES |  | 41 |
| 3.1                                 | Overview                                     | 41 |
| 3.2                                 | Movement of people                           | 41 |
| 3.2.1                               | Migration and migrant                        | 41 |
| 3.2.2                               | Immigration and Immigrant                    | 42 |
| 3.2.3                               | Emigrate, emigration and emigrant            | 43 |
| 3.2.4                               | Sojourner and 'Gasterbeiter'                 | 44 |
| 3.2.5                               | Women immigrants                             | 46 |
| 3.3                                 | Key Factors Influencing Integration          | 49 |
| 3.3.1                               | Length of Residence and Immigration policies | 49 |

|       |   |           |
|-------|---|-----------|
| 3.3.2 | Education and Language  | 50        |
| 3.3.3 | Segregation   | 51        |
| 3.4   | Liverpool   | 52        |
| 3.4.1 | The ethos of Liverpool  | 53        |
| 3.4.2 | Faith in Liverpool  | 53        |
| 3.4.3 | Immigration to Liverpool                                      | 54        |
| 3.4.4 | Interrelation   | 55        |
| 3.4.5 | Liverpool's culture   | 56        |
| 3.5   | Census  | 57        |
| 3.5.1 | Census-Taking in the Ancient World                            | 57        |
| 3.5.2 | More recent developments/history                              | 58        |
| 3.5.3 | Census Background   | 59        |
| 3.5.4 | Electoral wards/divisions                                     | 59        |
| 3.6   | Summary   | 60        |
|       | <b>METHODOLOGY</b>  | <b>61</b> |
| 4.1   | Overview  | 61        |
| 4.2   | Different Research Philosophies and Philosophical Assumptions | 61        |
| 4.2.1 | Importance of research philosophy                             | 62        |
| 4.2.2 | The Research "onion"  | 62        |
| 4.2.3 | Ontology  | 63        |
| 4.2.4 | Epistemology  | 64        |
| 4.2.5 | Objectivism   | 64        |
| 4.2.6 | Subjectivism  | 64        |
| 4.2.7 | Axiology  | 64        |
| 4.2.8 | Elements of inquiry   | 65        |
| 4.2.9 | Conceptual frame  | 66        |

|            |  |           |
|------------|--|-----------|
| 4.2.10     | Paradigms                                  | 66        |
| 4.2.11     | Positivist philosophy                      | 68        |
| 4.2.12     | Phenomenologist philosophy                 | 69        |
| 4.2.13     | Post-positivist philosophy                 | 71        |
| 4.2.14     | Interpretative philosophy                  | 72        |
| 4.2.15     | Feminist philosophy                        | 72        |
| <b>4.3</b> | <b>Reasons for the investigation</b>       | <b>74</b> |
| <b>4.4</b> | <b>Research approaches</b>                 | <b>75</b> |
| 4.4.1      | Approaches                                 | 75        |
| 4.4.2      | Quantitative and Qualitative approaches    | 75        |
| 4.4.3      | Reason for the chosen approach             | 78        |
| <b>4.5</b> | <b>Research question</b>                   | <b>80</b> |
| 4.5.1      | Approaches to current research             | 81        |
| 4.5.2      | Ethical Considerations                     | 82        |
| 4.5.3      | Consent                                    | 83        |
| 4.5.4      | Participant's Rights                       | 83        |
| 4.5.5      | Confidentiality                            | 83        |
| <b>4.6</b> | <b>Analysis procedure</b>                  | <b>83</b> |
| 4.6.1      | Piloting                                   | 83        |
| 4.6.2      | TAP (Topic, Applicability and Perspective) | 84        |
| 4.6.3      | Questionnaire Design                       | 85        |
| <b>4.7</b> | <b>Methods</b>                             | <b>88</b> |
| 4.7.1      | Selection of participants                  | 88        |
| 4.7.2      | Sampling                                   | 89        |
| 4.7.3      | Coding of the questionnaire                | 91        |
| 4.7.4      | Analysis procedure                         | 91        |
| 4.7.5      | Triangulation                              | 92        |

|       |   |           |
|-------|---|-----------|
| 4.7.6 | Measuring tool                                      | 92        |
| 4.8   | Census  | 94        |
| 4.8.1 | Electoral wards/divisions                           | 94        |
| 4.8.2 | Postcodes   | 95        |
| 4.8.3 | Census data analysis                                | 95        |
| 4.9   | Validity  | 96        |
| 4.9.1 | Limitations   | 96        |
| 4.10  | Summary   | 97        |
|       | <b>FINDINGS</b>                                     | <b>98</b> |
| 5.1   | Overview  | 98        |
| 5.2   | Personal details                                    | 98        |
| 5.2.1 | Age   | 99        |
| 5.2.2 | Place of birth of respondents                       | 100       |
| 5.2.3 | Residence   | 102       |
| 5.2.4 | Ancestors' Place of Birth                           | 103       |
| 5.3   | Family Status                                       | 105       |
| 5.3.1 | Women's Status                                      | 106       |
| 5.3.2 | Husbands' Place of Birth                            | 107       |
| 5.3.3 | Areas of residence by post code                     | 109       |
| 5.4   | Integrated, Partially integrated and Not Integrated | 110       |
| 5.4.1 | Intention of Permanent Residence                    | 111       |
| 5.4.2 | Watching Foreign Television Programmes              | 111       |
| 5.4.3 | English as native language                          | 112       |
| 5.4.4 | English Fluency                                     | 112       |
| 5.4.5 | Number of nationalities                             | 113       |

|            |   |            |
|------------|---|------------|
| <b>5.5</b> | <b>Entertainments</b>                                     | <b>114</b> |
| 5.5.1      | Watching Television                                       | 114        |
| 5.5.2      | Going to Cinema   | 114        |
| 5.5.3      | Going to theatre  | 115        |
| 5.5.4      | Going to concert  | 115        |
| 5.5.5      | Activities during spare time                              | 115        |
| 5.5.6      | Meeting with friends                                      | 115        |
| 5.5.7      | Going to the gym  | 116        |
| 5.5.8      | Having friends  | 116        |
| 5.5.8.1    | Description of friends                                    | 116        |
| 5.5.8.2    | Only English friends                                      | 117        |
| 5.5.8.3    | Only National Friends                                     | 117        |
| 5.5.8.4    | Any Nationality Friends                                   | 117        |
| <b>5.6</b> | <b>Importance of health</b>                               | <b>119</b> |
| 5.6.1      | Importance of health                                      | 120        |
| 5.6.2      | Updating through publications                             | 120        |
| 5.6.3      | Updating through TV's programmes                          | 120        |
| <b>5.7</b> | <b>Knowledge of Liverpool's neighbouring</b>              | <b>121</b> |
| 5.7.1      | Anfield/Goodison  | 121        |
| 5.7.2      | Giving travelling directions                              | 121        |
| 5.7.3      | Using landmarks   | 123        |
| 5.7.4      | Reference to Pubs   | 123        |
| 5.7.5      | Using schools/churches                                    | 123        |
| 5.7.6      | Local Organizations                                       | 123        |
| 5.7.7      | Supporting Events   | 123        |
| <b>5.8</b> | <b>Traditions, Governmental Support, Library and Vote</b> | <b>124</b> |
| 5.8.1      | British government's help                                 | 124        |
| 5.8.2      | English Courses   | 124        |
| 5.8.3      | Guidance on upbringing of children                        | 125        |

|        |   |            |
|--------|---|------------|
| 5.8.4  | Exercising their vote                           | 125        |
| 5.9    | Tool of measurement of Subjective vs. Objective | 125        |
| 5.9.1  | Objective integration perceptions               | 125        |
| 5.10   | Education                                       | 126        |
| 5.10.1 | Completed level of schooling                    | 127        |
| 5.10.2 | Country of attendance to school                 | 128        |
| 5.10.3 | Lower education                                 | 128        |
| 5.10.4 | Further / Higher Education                      | 129        |
| 5.10.5 | Complete level of schooling of husband/partner  | 129        |
| 5.10.6 | Speaking foreign languages                      | 129        |
| 5.10.7 | Children who speak other languages              | 129        |
| 5.11   | Identity/Religious Relevance                    | 130        |
| 5.11.1 | Preferred Identification                        | 130        |
| 5.11.2 | Religion  | 131        |
| 5.11.3 | Religion embraced by the respondents            | 132        |
| 5.11.4 | Importance of religion                          | 132        |
| 5.11.5 | Practice of religion                            | 132        |
| 5.11.6 | Type of Religious celebrations                  | 133        |
| 5.12   | Summary   | 133        |
|        | <b>RESULTS' DISCUSSION</b>                      | <b>134</b> |
| 6.1    | Overview  | 134        |
| 6.2    | Summary of Gaps in the Extant Literature        | 135        |
| 6.3    | Pre-discussion stipulations                     | 136        |
| 6.4    | Subjective perception of integration            | 137        |
| 6.5    | Length of Residence                             | 139        |

|             |  |            |
|-------------|--|------------|
| <b>6.6</b>  | <b>'U.K.' women</b>  | <b>140</b> |
| <b>6.7</b>  | <b>'Other' women</b>   | <b>142</b> |
| <b>6.8</b>  | <b>'European Union' women</b>                                  | <b>143</b> |
| <b>6.9</b>  | <b>Education and language</b>                                  | <b>144</b> |
| 6.9.1       | Education of 'UK' women  | 146        |
| 6.9.2       | Education of 'Other' women                                     | 147        |
| 6.9.2.1     | Ten Women from the Philippines                                 | 147        |
| 6.9.2.2     | Nine Women from India  | 148        |
| 6.9.2.3     | Eight Women from Somalia                                       | 148        |
| 6.9.2.4     | Six Women from Hong Kong                                       | 150        |
| 6.9.3       | Education of 'European Union' women                            | 150        |
| 6.9.3.1     | Women from the Republic of Ireland                             | 150        |
| 6.9.3.2     | Women from Italy   | 151        |
| 6.9.3.3     | Women from Germany   | 152        |
| 6.9.3.4     | Women from Spain   | 153        |
| <b>6.10</b> | <b>Language</b>  | <b>153</b> |
| 6.10.1      | Language of Women from 'UK'                                    | 155        |
| 6.10.2      | Language of Women from the European Union                      | 157        |
| 6.10.3      | Language of the Twelve Immigrants from The Republic of Ireland | 158        |
| 6.10.4      | Language of immigrants from 'Other'                            | 159        |
| <b>6.11</b> | <b>Identity and Religion</b>                                   | <b>160</b> |
| 6.11.1      | 'UK' women   | 161        |
| 6.11.2      | Identification by nationality                                  | 161        |
| 6.11.3      | Identification by Religion                                     | 161        |
| 6.11.4      | Identification by Ethnicity                                    | 162        |
| 6.11.5      | Identification as British                                      | 163        |
| 6.11.6      | Nationality and British Identification                         | 163        |
| 6.11.7      | Ethnic and Religious Identity                                  | 165        |
| 6.11.8      | European Union Women   | 166        |
| 6.11.9      | Identification by Nationality                                  | 166        |
| 6.11.9.1    | Women from Republic of Ireland                                 | 168        |

|             |  |            |
|-------------|--|------------|
| 6.11.10     | Identification by Religion   | 169        |
| 6.11.11     | Identification by Ethnicity  | 170        |
| 6.11.12     | Identification as British  | 171        |
| <b>6.12</b> | <b>Case Studies</b>  | <b>172</b> |
| 6.12.1      | Women from Germany   | 172        |
| 6.12.2      | Women from Sweden  | 173        |
| <b>6.13</b> | <b>‘Other’ Women</b>   | <b>173</b> |
| 6.13.1      | Identification by Nationality  | 174        |
| 6.13.2      | Identification by Religion   | 174        |
| 6.13.3      | Identification by Ethnicity  | 176        |
| 6.13.3.1    | Somali women   | 177        |
| 6.13.4      | Identification as British  | 177        |
| <b>6.14</b> | <b>Areas of Residence</b>  | <b>179</b> |
| <b>6.15</b> | <b>Area One “Liverpool City”</b>   | <b>180</b> |
| 6.15.1      | Age, Areas of Birth, Status and Level of Education of Respondents Living in The ‘City’.    | 180        |
| 6.15.2      | Identification by Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity and as British                          | 181        |
| 6.15.3      | Subjective vs. Objective Integration   | 182        |
| <b>6.16</b> | <b>Area Two “Alt Valley”</b>   | <b>182</b> |
| 6.16.1      | Age, Areas of Birth, Status And Level of Education of Respondents Living in ‘Alt Valley’.  | 183        |
| 6.16.2      | Identification By Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity And As British                          | 184        |
| 6.16.3      | Subjective vs. Objective Integration   | 185        |
| <b>6.17</b> | <b>Area Three “Liverpool East”</b>   | <b>186</b> |
| 6.17.1      | Age, Areas of Birth, Status and Level of Education of Respondents Living in Liverpool East | 186        |
| 6.17.2      | Identification By Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity And As British                          | 187        |
| 6.17.3      | Subjective vs. objective integration   | 188        |

|             |   |            |
|-------------|---|------------|
| <b>6.18</b> | <b>Area Four “Liverpool South Central”</b>  | <b>188</b> |
| 6.18.1      | Age, Areas of Birth, Status and Level of Education of Respondents Living In Liverpool South Central | 189        |
| 6.18.2      | Identification By Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity And As British.                                  | 189        |
| 6.18.3      | Subjective vs. objective integration  | 190        |
| <b>6.19</b> | <b>Area Five “Liverpool South”</b>  | <b>191</b> |
| 6.19.1      | Age, Areas of Birth, Status And Level of Education of Respondents Living In Liverpool South         | 191        |
| 6.19.2      | Identification by Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity and As British                                   | 191        |
| 6.19.3      | Subjective vs. Objective integration  | 192        |
| <b>6.20</b> | <b>Areas findings summary</b>   | <b>193</b> |
| 6.20.1      | Age   | 194        |
| 6.20.2      | Areas of Birth  | 194        |
| 6.20.3      | Status  | 194        |
| 6.20.4      | Education   | 194        |
| 6.20.5      | Identification by Nationality   | 195        |
| 6.20.6      | Identification by Religion  | 195        |
| 6.20.7      | Identification by Ethnicity   | 195        |
| 6.20.8      | Identification as British   | 195        |
| 6.20.9      | Subjective Integration vs. Objective Integration  | 196        |
| <b>6.21</b> | <b>Summary</b>  | <b>196</b> |
|             | <b>CONCLUSIONS</b>  | <b>198</b> |
| <b>7.1</b>  | <b>Overview</b>   | <b>198</b> |
| <b>7.2</b>  | <b>Liverpool areas</b>  | <b>198</b> |
| 7.2.1       | Spatial urban segregation   | 199        |
| <b>7.3</b>  | <b>Women profile</b>  | <b>199</b> |

|                     |   |            |
|---------------------|---|------------|
| <b>7.4</b>          | <b>Education and Languages</b>              | <b>199</b> |
| <b>7.4.1</b>        | <b>Education</b>                            | <b>200</b> |
| <b>7.4.2</b>        | <b>Language analysis</b>                    | <b>200</b> |
| <b>7.4.3</b>        | <b>Endogamy</b>                             | <b>201</b> |
| <b>7.5</b>          | <b>Length of residence</b>                  | <b>201</b> |
| <b>7.6</b>          | <b>Measurement Tool</b>                     | <b>202</b> |
| <b>7.7</b>          | <b>Reasons for choosing identifications</b> | <b>203</b> |
| <b>7.8</b>          | <b>Segregation</b>                          | <b>206</b> |
| <b>7.9</b>          | <b>Summary</b>                              | <b>207</b> |
| <b>APPENDICES</b>   |   | <b>208</b> |
| <b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b> |   | <b>386</b> |

# LIST OF CHARTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| CHART 2. 1 NEW AND RECONSTITUTED STATES WORLDWIDE (ROEDER, 2007:8)                                    | 14  |
| CHART 5. 1 REPRESENTATION OF COUNTRIES OF BIRTH OF ALL THE RESPONDENTS                                | 102 |
| CHART 5. 2 CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN PLACE OF BIRTH OF ANCESTORS AND PERCEPTION OF INTEGRATION           | 104 |
| CHART 5. 3 CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE ABOVE MENTIONED VARIABLES.                                      | 106 |
| CHART 5. 4 CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN PERCEPTION OF INTEGRATION AND LANGUAGES                             | 113 |
| CHART 5. 5 ONLY ENGLISH FRIENDS   | 117 |
| CHART 5. 6 ONLY NATIONAL FRIENDS  | 117 |
| CHART 5. 7 MIXING WITH ANY NATIONALITY  | 118 |
| CHART 5. 8 CORRESPONDENT ANALYSIS BETWEEN PERCEPTION OF INTEGRATION AND FRIENDS                       | 119 |
| CHART 5. 9 CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE PERCEPTION OF INTEGRATION AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE NEIGHBOURING | 122 |
| CHART 5. 10 MULTIPLE CORRESPONDENCE ANALYSIS BETWEEN PERCEPTION OF INTEGRATION AND LEVEL OF EDUCATION | 127 |
| CHART 6. 1 SUBJECTIVE INTEGRATION AND PLACE OF BIRTH OF THE ENTIRE SAMPLE                             | 137 |
| CHART 6. 2 DISTRIBUTION OF THE FOREIGN WOMEN  | 139 |
| CHART 6. 3 SUBJECTIVE PERCEPTION AND  |     |
| CHART 6. 4 OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION  | 141 |
| CHART 6. 5 SUBJECTIVE INTEGRATION AND YEARS OF RESIDENCE OF 'OTHER'                                   | 143 |
| CHART 6. 6 OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION AND YEARS OF RESIDENCE   | 143 |
| CHART 6. 7 SUBJECTIVE INTEGRATION AND YEARS OF RESIDENCE  |     |
| CHART 6. 8 OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION AND YEARS OF RESIDENCE   | 143 |
| CHART 6. 9 DISTRIBUTION OF RESPONDENTS BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION OF 'NOT ENGLISH' WOMEN                   | 145 |
| CHART 6. 10 DISTRIBUTION OF LEVEL OF EDUCATION 'UK' WOMEN   | 146 |
| CHART 6. 11 DISTRIBUTION OF THE LEVEL OF EDUCATION OF THE IMMIGRANTS BORN IN 'OTHER'                  | 147 |
| CHART 6. 12 LEVEL OF EDUCATION OF 'EU' WOMEN  | 150 |
| CHART 6. 13 ENGLISH AS A NATIVE LANGUAGE AND OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION OF EU WOMEN                        | 158 |
| CHART 6. 14 ENGLISH FLUENCY AMONG 'OTHER WOMEN'   | 159 |
| CHART 6. 15 UK WOMEN IDENTIFICATION BY NATIONALITY  | 161 |
| CHART 6. 16 OUTCOME OF IDENTIFICATION BY RELIGION OF UK WOMEN   | 161 |
| CHART 6. 17 IDENTIFICATION BY ETHNICITY OF THE UK WOMEN   | 162 |
| CHART 6. 18 IDENTIFICATION BY ETHNICITY OF THE UK WOMEN   | 163 |
| CHART 6. 19 IDENTIFICATION AS BRITISH OF THE UK WOMEN   | 163 |
| CHART 6. 20 PREFERRED IDENTIFICATION BY NATIONALITY ENTIRE EU SAMPLE                                  | 166 |
| CHART 6. 21 EU IMMIGRANTS IDENTIFICATION PREFERENCE   | 169 |
| CHART 6. 22 PREFERENCES OF IDENTIFICATION OF THE EU GROUP   | 170 |
| CHART 6. 23 IDENTIFICATION AS BRITISH OF THE ENTIRE EU SAMPLE   | 171 |
| CHART 6. 24 IDENTIFICATION BY NATIONALITY OF 'OTHER' WOMEN  | 174 |
| CHART 6. 25 IDENTIFICATION BY RELIGION OF 'OTHER' WOMEN   | 174 |
| CHART 6. 26 IDENTIFICATION BY ETHNICITY OF 'OTHER' WOMEN  | 176 |
| CHART 6. 27 IDENTIFICATION AS BRITISH 'OTHER' WOMEN   | 178 |
| CHART 6. 28 PROFILE OF RESPONDENTS LIVING IN AREA '1'   | 180 |
| CHART 6. 29 IDENTIFICATION OF FOREIGN RESPONDENTS   | 181 |
| CHART 6. 30 COMPARISON OF INTEGRATION OF RESPONDENTS IN AREA '1'                                      | 182 |
| CHART 6. 31 PROFILE OF RESPONDENTS LIVING IN AREA 2   | 183 |

|             |  |     |
|-------------|--|-----|
| CHART 6. 32 | SELECTED IDENTIFICATION OF IMMIGRANTS RESPONDENTS                | 184 |
| CHART 6. 33 | SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION OF WOMEN IN AREA 2          | 185 |
| CHART 6. 34 | PROFILE OF RESPONDENTS LIVING IN LIVERPOOL EAST – AREA ‘3’       | 186 |
| CHART 6. 35 | IDENTIFICATION OF FOREIGN RESPONDENTS IN LIVERPOOL EAST          | 187 |
| CHART 6. 36 | COMPARISON OF RESPONDENTS LIVING IN AREA ‘3’                     | 188 |
| CHART 6. 38 | IDENTIFICATION OF FOREIGN RESPONDENTS IN LIVERPOOL SOUTH CENTRAL | 189 |
| CHART 6. 37 | PROFILE OF RESPONDENTS IN LIVERPOOL SOUTH                        | 189 |
| CHART 6. 39 | COMPARISON OF RESPONDENTS LIVING IN AREA ‘4’                     | 190 |
| CHART 6. 40 | PROFILE OF RESPONDENTS IN AREA ‘5’                               | 191 |
| CHART 6. 41 | IDENTIFICATION OF FOREIGN RESPONDENTS IN LIVERPOOL SOUTH         | 192 |
| CHART 6. 42 | IDENTIFICATION OF RESPONDENTS IN AREA ‘5’                        | 192 |

# **LIST OF FIGURES**

|             |  |     |
|-------------|--|-----|
| FIGURE 2. 1 | AUSTRO - HUNGARIAN EMPIRE BEFORE WW1   | 27  |
| FIGURE 2. 2 | NEW NATION STATES AFTER WW1  | 10  |
| FIGURE 3. 1 | CONSTRUCTING THE REPRESENTATION OF IMMIGRANTS  | 43  |
| FIGURE 4. 1 | THE RESEARCH ‘ONION’   | 63  |
| FIGURE 4. 2 | KNOWLEDGE CLAIMS, STRATEGIES OF INQUIRY, AND METHODS<br>LEADING TO APPROACHES AND THE DESIGN PROCESS | 66  |
| FIGURE 4. 3 | OVERVIEW OF RESEARCH DESIGN STAGES   | 66  |
| FIGURE 4. 4 | THE DEDUCTIVE REASONING PROCESS  | 69  |
| FIGURE 4. 5 | THE INDUCTIVE REASONING PROCESS – SOURCE: (TROCHIM, 2001)  | 71  |
| FIGURE 4. 6 | WEAKNESS AND STRENGTH OF QUALITATIVE AND QUANTITATIVE<br>PARADIGMS. SOURCE                           | 95  |
| FIGURE 4. 7 | THEORY CONSTRUCTION BY INDUCTION.  | 81  |
| FIGURE 4. 8 | ETHICAL PRINCIPLES AND APPLICATIONS. .   | 82  |
| FIGURE 4. 9 | THE ‘TAP’ PARADIGM FOR CONSTRUCTING QUESTIONS  | 84  |
| FIGURE 5. 1 | LIVERPOOL SOUTH  | 109 |
| FIGURE 5. 2 | LIVERPOOL SOUTH CENTRAL  | 110 |
| FIGURE 6. 1 | COMPLETE CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK OF THIS STUDY.   | 134 |
| FIGURE 6. 2 | INTEGRATION OF FOREIGN WOMEN IN LIVERPOOL  | 135 |
| FIGURE 6. 3 | LIVERPOOL AREA ‘1’   | 180 |
| FIGURE 6. 4 | LIVERPOOL AREA ‘2’   | 183 |
| FIGURE 6. 5 | LIVERPOOL AREA ‘3’   | 186 |
| FIGURE 6. 6 | LIVERPOOL AREA ‘4’   | 188 |
| FIGURE 6. 7 | LIVERPOOL AREA ‘5’   | 191 |

# **LIST OF TABLES**

|             |  |     |
|-------------|--|-----|
| TABLE 4. 1: | MAIN STRANDS OF PHILOSOPHY.                  | 63  |
| TABLE 4. 2  | PARADIGMS PERSPECTIVES.                      | 68  |
| TABLE 4. 3  | QUESTIONNAIRE’S SECTIONS (APPENDIX 2)        | 86  |
| TABLE 4. 4  | PERCENTAGE OF RESPONSES OF THE ENTIRE SAMPLE | 91  |
| TABLE 4. 5  | TRIANGULATION METHODS APPLIED                | 92  |
| TABLE 5. 1  | AGE OF THE WHOLE SAMPLE                      | 99  |
| TABLE 5. 2  | AGE RANGE BY GROUP OF RESPONDENTS            | 99  |
| TABLE 5. 3  | PLACE OF BIRTH OF THE RESPONDENTS            | 100 |

|             |  |     |
|-------------|--|-----|
| TABLE 5. 4  | CONTINENTS WHERE RESPONDENTS WERE BORN                                   | 101 |
| TABLE 5. 5  | GEOGRAPHICAL AREA OF COUNTRIES OF BIRTH                                  | 101 |
| TABLE 5. 6  | DISTRIBUTION OF LEVEL OF RESIDENCE                                       | 102 |
| TABLE 5. 7  | PERIOD OF RESIDENCE IN LIVERPOOL   | 102 |
| TABLE 5. 8  | PLACES OF BIRTH OF THE ANCESTORS OF THE RESPONDENTS                      | 103 |
| TABLE 5. 9  | ☒ <sup>2</sup> INTEGRATION' AND 'POB' OF ANCESTORS 'OF THE ENTIRE SAMPLE | 103 |
| TABLE 5. 10 | FIVE QUESTIONS' ☒ <sup>2</sup> FOR THE ENTIRE SAMPLE                     | 105 |
| TABLE 5. 11 | FAMILY'S STATUS OF THE ENTIRE SAMPLE                                     | 107 |
| TABLE 5. 12 | COMPARISON OF 'ENGLISH', 'U.K.' AND 'NOT ENGLISH' STATUS'                | 107 |
| TABLE 5. 13 | COMPARATIVE TABLE OF HUSBAND'S PLACE OF BIRTH                            | 107 |
| TABLE 5. 14 | 'NOT ENGLISH' S HUSBANDS' PLACE OF BIRTH                                 | 108 |
| TABLE 5. 15 | RESPONDENTS' PLACE OF RESIDENCE  | 109 |
| TABLE 5. 13 | DISTRIBUTION OF SUBJECTIVE PERCEPTIONS                                   | 110 |
| TABLE 5. 17 | ☒ <sup>2</sup> RESULTS OF THE FIRST FIVE QUESTIONS OF THE QUESTIONNAIRE  | 111 |
| TABLE 5. 18 | RESPONDENTS INTENTION TO STAY IN LIVERPOOL PERMANENTLY                   | 111 |
| TABLE 5. 19 | WOMEN WATCHING TV PROGRAMS IN FOREIGN LANGUAGES                          | 112 |
| TABLE 5. 20 | RESPONDENTS' NATIVE LANGUAGE   | 112 |
| TABLE 5. 21 | RESPONDENTS' FLUENCY IN ENGLISH  | 112 |
| TABLE 5. 22 | DISTRIBUTION OF NUMBER OF NATIONALITIES OF THE RESPONDENTS.              | 114 |
| TABLE 5. 23 | ☒ <sup>2</sup> RESULTS OF ENTERTAINMENT OF THE ENTIRE SAMPLE             | 114 |
| TABLE 5. 24 | RESPONDENTS WATCHING TELEVISION PROGRAMMES                               | 114 |
| TABLE 5. 25 | RESPONDENTS GOING TO CINEMA  | 115 |
| TABLE 5. 26 | RESPONDENTS GOING TO THEATRE   | 115 |
| TABLE 5. 27 | RESPONDENTS GOING TO CONCERTS  | 115 |
| TABLE 5. 28 | ☒ <sup>2</sup> OF ACTIVITIES DURING SPARE TIME                           | 115 |
| TABLE 5. 29 | NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS MEETING WITH FRIENDS                               | 116 |
| TABLE 5. 30 | NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS GOING TO THE GYM                                   | 116 |
| TABLE 5. 31 | NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS DECLARING TO HAVE FRIENDS                          | 116 |
| TABLE 5. 32 | ☒ <sup>2</sup> RESULTS FOR TYPE OF FRIENDS                               | 116 |
| TABLE 5. 33 | ENGLISH FRIENDS ONLY   | 117 |
| TABLE 5. 34 | RESPONDENTS WITH ONLY NATIONAL FRIENDS                                   | 117 |
| TABLE 5. 35 | RESPONDENTS WITH FRIENDS OF ANY NATIONALITY                              | 117 |
| TABLE 5. 36 | ☒ <sup>2</sup> TEST RESULTS ON HEALTH' RESPONSES                         | 120 |
| TABLE 5. 37 | NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS CONSIDERING THEIR HEALTH IMPORTANT                 | 120 |
| TABLE 5. 38 | RESPONDENTS SEEKING UPDATING ON HEALTH THROUGH PUBLICATIONS              | 120 |
| TABLE 5. 39 | RESPONDENTS UPDATING ON HEALTH THROUGH TV'S PROGRAMMES                   | 120 |
| TABLE 5. 40 | X <sup>2</sup> RESULTS OF THE RESPONDENTS ON ANSWERS ABOUT NEIGHBOURHOOD | 121 |
| TABLE 5. 41 | IDENTIFICATION OF LIVERPOOL FOOTBALL CLUBS                               | 121 |
| TABLE 5. 42 | RESPONDENTS USING PUBS OR LOCAL LANDMARKS TO GIVE DIRECTIONS             | 123 |
| TABLE 5. 43 | RESPONDENTS REFERRING ONLY TO PUBS WHEN GIVING DIRECTION                 | 123 |
| TABLE 5. 44 | RESPONDENTS REFERRING TO SCHOOLS/CHURCHES GIVING DIRECTIONS              | 123 |
| TABLE 5. 45 | NUMBER OF WOMEN AWARE OF THE PTA   | 123 |
| TABLE 5. 46 | NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS WHO SUPPORT PTA'S EVENTS                           | 123 |
| TABLE 5. 47 | ☒ <sup>2</sup> TRADITIONS, GOVERNMENTAL SUPPORT, LIBRARY AND VOTE        | 124 |
| TABLE 5. 48 | RESPONDENTS AGRREING ON ENGLISH LANGUAGE COURSES                         | 124 |
| TABLE 5. 49 | RESPONDENTS AGRREING ON GUIDANCE ON UPBRINGING OF CHILDREN               | 125 |
| TABLE 5. 50 | NUMBER OF WOMEN WHO EXERCISE THEIR VOTE                                  | 125 |
| TABLE 5. 51 | SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE PERCEPTION OF INTEGRATION                       | 126 |
| TABLE 5. 52 | ☒ <sup>2</sup> RESULTS FOR THE SECTION EDUCATION                         | 126 |
| TABLE 5. 53 | LEVEL OF EDUCATION OF THE WOMEN CONTACTED                                | 127 |
| TABLE 5. 54 | COUNTRIES WHERE THE RESPONDENTS ATTENDED LOWER SCHOOL                    | 129 |
| TABLE 5. 55 | COUNTRIES WHERE THEY ATTENDED FURTHER/HIGHER EDUCATION                   | 129 |
| TABLE 5. 56 | LEVEL OF EDUCATION OF THE HUSBANDS/PARTNER OF THE RESPONDENTS            | 129 |
| TABLE 5. 57 | FOREIGN LANGUAGES SPOKEN BY THE RESPONDENTS                              | 129 |
| TABLE 5. 58 | CHILDREN' RESPONDENTS WHO SPEAK OTHER LANGUAGES                          | 129 |
| TABLE 5. 59 | SUMMARY OF THE PREFERENCES OF ID BY THE RESPONDENTS                      | 130 |
| TABLE 5. 60 | SUMMARY OF THE ANSWERS FROM ENGLISH WOMEN                                | 130 |

|             |   |     |
|-------------|---|-----|
| TABLE 5. 61 | SUMMARY OF THE ANSWERS FROM UK WOMEN                            | 130 |
| TABLE 5. 62 | SUMMARY OF THE ANSWERS FROM NOT ENGLISH WOMEN                   | 130 |
| TABLE 5. 63 | CORRELATION OF PREFERRED IDENTITY                               | 131 |
| TABLE 5. 64 | χ <sup>2</sup> RESULTS OF CROSS TABULATION OF THE ENTIRE SAMPLE | 131 |
| TABLE 5. 65 | RELIGION EMBRACED BY THE RESPONDENTS                            | 132 |
| TABLE 5. 66 | SUMMARY OF THE IMPORTANCE OF RELIGION OF THE RESPONDENTS        | 132 |
| TABLE 5. 67 | SUMMARY OF LEVEL OF PRACTICE OF RELIGION OF ENTIRE SAMPLE       | 132 |
| TABLE 5. 68 | SUMMARY OF RELIGIOUS CELEBRATIONS OF THE RESPONDENTS            | 133 |
|             |   |     |
| TABLE 6. 1  | SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE RESULTS BY POB OF THE ENTIRE SAMPLE.   | 138 |
| TABLE 6. 2  | OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION OF 'UK' AND REP. OF IRELAND WOMEN         | 151 |
| TABLE 6. 3  | 'UK' SAMPLE ENGLISH NATIVE LANGUAGE                             | 156 |
| TABLE 6. 4  | 'UK' SAMPLE OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION AND ENGLISH NATIVE LANGUAGE   | 156 |
| TABLE 6. 5  | WOMEN STRONGLY DISLIKING TO BE IDENTIFIED BY THEIR RELIGION     | 162 |
| TABLE 6. 6  | RESPONDENTS DESIRE OF IDENTIFICATION – NATIONALITY AND BRITISH  | 164 |
| TABLE 6. 7  | SCOTTISH ELECTION STUDIES, 1997 – MCCRONE, 1998 P. 631          | 165 |
| TABLE 6. 8  | RESPONDENTS DESIRE OF IDENTIFICATION – ETHIC AND RELIGION.      | 165 |
| TABLE 6. 9  | 'EU' , NATIONAL ID. AND DESIRE TO LIVE PERMANENTLY IN LIVERPOOL | 167 |
| TABLE 6. 10 | 'EU', NATIONAL IDENTITY AND OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION               | 167 |
| TABLE 6. 11 | 'EU' NATIONAL IDENTITY AND PERIOD OF RESIDENCE                  | 167 |
| TABLE 6. 12 | COMPARISON OF THE TWO GERMAN WOMEN                              | 172 |
| TABLE 6. 13 | COMPARISON OF THE TWO SWEDISH WOMEN                             | 173 |
| TABLE 6. 15 | COMPARISON OF IDENTIFICATION BY ETHNICITY AND AS BRITISH        | 178 |
| TABLE 6. 16 | COMPARISON OF SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION IN AREA      | 182 |
| TABLE 6. 17 | TABLE OF COMPARISON OF SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION     | 185 |
| TABLE 6. 18 | SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE INTEGRATION RESPONDENTS IN AREA '3'    | 188 |
| TABLE 6. 19 | COMPARISON OF RESPONDENTS LIVING IN AREA '4'                    | 190 |

# INTRODUCTION

## 1.1 Overview

The chapter describes the main aspects of this research. A short background is presented in section 1.1 followed by the rationale for this investigation, section 1.2. Sections 1.3 and 1.4 describe the aims of the study and the methodology applied. Finally, sections 1.5 and 1.6 introduce the sample and the whole structure of the thesis.

## 1.1 A background to the study

The word *immigration* is generally associated with problems or challenges not only for the immigrants but also and more importantly for the host society. People leave their home country for different reasons. The British emigrants, for example, look for better life in sunnier climates, with fresher food, fewer noisy neighbours, and a pool in the back garden rather than a pond, (Winder, 2005, p.20; Clinton, 1984). The immigrants who come to the UK are of a different type; sometimes they are poor and not well educated, and very often they are seen as a threat to our jobs, benefits and resources. This can occasionally give rise to feelings of uneasiness in the host nation's consciences, and their welfare becomes a duty, an issue, and even a burden. Their contribution to the economy and creation of wealth in the country in which they end up residing is, however, often forgotten (Esses et al., 2001).

Immigration is generally associated with men and when researchers refer to women, they mainly describe them as the wives who have followed the men in their migration (Chistolini, 1986). The feelings of women in relation to their integration in the host country have been ignored by scholars at large; women's historians and sociologists have mentioned them predominantly for their role as wives and mothers, for their religiosity, autonomy and self-esteem (Gabaccia, 1991; Pedraza, 1991; Buijs, 1993). An investigation of Italian women immigrants to the North of England<sup>1</sup> between 1945-61 was conducted in order to study their perceptions of integration in the local communities (Bertali, 2004). The present research, which uses the previous one as its starting point, continues that investigation with a larger and more varied

---

<sup>1</sup> Area under the jurisdiction of the Consulate of Italy in Manchester.

sample of immigrant women.

The analysis of the findings collected by means of a questionnaire designed specifically for the Bertali's 2004 study showed a contradiction between the subjective and actual, objective outcomes. The main purpose of this investigation is to establish whether the same is true of the women immigrants of various nationalities who live in Liverpool now or whether they are integrated only in their 'diaspora space' (Belchem, 2006, p. 14).

The idea to investigate the immigrant women living in Liverpool has arisen from the fact that the city was nominated European Capital of Culture for the year 2008 and that it called itself 'The world in one city' implying that here people of different origins live in harmony. It is therefore an ideal ground to research whether the feelings of belonging, as advertised by the Council, correspond to the reality derived from an objective evaluation of certain personal aspects of the life of the immigrants (Massey, 1981; Jasso et al., 2000).

Liverpool has been described as the connection between the Old World and the New, the city with a cosmopolitan population, the New York of Europe, as well as the polyglot Liverpool (Belchem, 2006, p.311). Many comments have been made about the fact that the city and its inhabitants are so different from other English cities. Liverpool and people who live there are often noted for their distinctiveness, their great sense of humour along with their wit and entrepreneurship.

Liverpool was the most important European emigration port. Out of the 5.5 million people moving from Europe to the Americas in the last two centuries 4.75 millions had sailed from Liverpool. The travellers' nationalities and their various destinations forced the City administration to create different accommodations. These measures, taken by Liverpool during the Victorian period, are generally identified by Belchem as 'diaspora space' (2006, p.14). The term indicated a new zone especially created to facilitate contacts between the various immigrant groups. It was aimed to take into account their ethnicity, their needs and whether they were merely in transit or staying as residents and settlers. This was a kind of spatial segregation better identified as 'ghetto

model' (Pooley, 1977). The same term 'diaspora space' is now used by social scientists (Belchem, 2006, p. 312) to describe Victorian Liverpool waterfront, its cosmopolitan façade that continues to represent the combination of the different feelings and effects that represent the historical development of the city. Nevertheless the harmonious cohesive co-existence of the various ethnic communities within the city is, even today, still to be recognised.

## **1.2 Rationale**

The integration process is considerably different for women than for men (Tastsoglou and Miedema, 2000). Women have a completely different role in the family. They are normally seen as the weakest member but in fact the family revolve around them, because they can be identified as its engine. It has been said that Asian women in Halifax, "besides traditional family responsibilities, are also accountable for the retention of ethnic identity within it" (Tastsoglou and Miedema, 2000, p.20). This is a strong reason why women immigrants should be the most integrated ones if they are to guide the children towards an interconnected relation with the host society. A fully integrated mother will influence the relation that her children will assume towards the host society. If the immigrant mother is encouraged to relate to the native mothers she will be introduced into the new culture and the native approach to daily life. She will then have the advantage to choose the preferred way to conduct her life and the life of her family. If she is not introduced to a new circle of acquaintances, she may carry on seeing the values of the host society as a threat to her role. Some women are expected to protect their children from any form of intrusion from the host society into their culture and values. This in turn will create a myriad of conflicting sentiments in the children. These sentiments will not be necessarily all negative, but it is possible that conflicts will occur and they may provide the host society with adults that not only are not integrated, but who may be unhappy and resentful towards the surrounding society.

The empowerment of women has been discussed by (Mehra, 1997; Yuval-Davis, 1993), but no literature was found about women's role as leaders in the process of integration of the rest of the family in the society.

The role of women is recognised as fundamental in transmitting religious

values to the children and perhaps husbands. On 27<sup>th</sup> October 2010 Pope Benedict XVI said he wanted to recognize "the many women who day after day enlighten their families with their witness of Christian life" (Wooden, 2010). Muslims stress that the most important aspects a man should look for in a wife is her religion. Awad, (2010, p.92) quotes: "So you should take possession of (marry) the religious woman otherwise you will be a loser" (Al-Bukari).

The desire to continue researching the position of women immigrants is also motivated by the fact that their experiences in the host country are generally underreported in literature (Peffer, 1999; Massey, 1981). The lack of wider interest in these women is also noted by Au (2004) in her research on Chinese women in the North of England, while the view that women "generally migrate to create or reunite a family" (Houstoun et al., 1984, p. 919), is shared by Watts(1983) and Simon and Brettel (1986). This neglect may be due to the persistence of negative stereotypes that contributed to the opinion that women did little to be historically recorded. Another aspect ignored by scholars is the fact that the migration stream to the United States has been dominated by females for the last half century (Pedraza, 1991). Predominately female migration has been ignored in other parts of the world too, as it has been reported in Bertali (2004) and Buijs (1993).

British and Italian historians have made very few references to the Italian female immigration during the period soon after WWII, even though, as early as 1947, they were the pioneers and their presence in the region was by far greater than that of men. A significant presence of Italian men in the North of England started to be recorded only in 1961 (General Register Office, 1964).

### **1.3 Aims and Objectives**

The objective of this research was to compare, by using a questionnaire similar to the one used in Bertali (2004), the behaviour of women born and bred in Liverpool to the ones who arrived from abroad. The answers have been used to evaluate both groups and to see whether the immigrant women's perceptions of integration equalled those of the native ones. At the same time all the answers were used in order to find out more about different aspects of their lives such as: education, religion and residential segregation (Massey and Denton, 1988).

English women were used as a control group because they were assumed to be fully integrated. Furthermore, their answers were expected to be disclosed if their integration was restricted to within their own close environment or if it expanded to the wider society in the city.

#### **1.4 Research question and objectives**

The research question is:

*"How do immigrant women in Liverpool perceive subjective and objective notions of integration?"*

The objective is to fill the gap in the literature and provide a basis for a wider survey including all the immigrant women living in the city. The finding may encourage the Liverpool Council to devise policies that would enable these women to contribute to the creation of a real cohesive society.

The aims of this investigation are:

- To trace and map women immigrants living in Liverpool in 2001.
- To discover how the sample of these women prefer to identify themselves (Modood et al., 1994). The identification includes nationality, religion and ethnicity. Another question, within identification, strives to ascertain how strong the desire of these women to obtain British nationality is.
- To define their profiles by age, place of birth, family status, level of education as well as the length and area of residence in Liverpool.
- To establish whether their knowledge of the English language has been instrumental for their integration.
- To design a tool for evaluating objectively their degree of integration.
- To compare the results of the objective evaluation with the women's own perception of integration.

#### **1.5 Methodology**

The secondary data for this research have been obtained from the Census 2001 and have enabled the researcher to identify a number of immigrant women in accordance with their place of birth. This has made it possible to establish that, although Liverpool used its diversity as the major factor in preparing its bid for the European Capital of Culture, nowadays it is no longer the preferred destination of immigrants and their presence has dropped to 8.2% of the whole

city population.

This research is post-positivist in approach and uses a questionnaire as the primary data collection method. The choice of paradigm is determined by the current knowledge of the topic under investigation, and by the research objectives (Hussey and Hussey, 1997). For the purpose of this inductive research the quantitative method has been used in order to find patterns and ideas to create a theory (Ibid) on a new topic with little existing literature.

The ontological contribution made by this research is defended by the strength of the chosen methodology and research design. The procedures pursued are delineated to explain and substantiate the methodological thoroughness of the research. A detailed specification of the methodology and its rationale for the selection of the research methods is provided in Chapter Four where questions of objectivism and subjectivism are considered. Different aspects of the research design are also presented and discussed.

## **1.6 The Sample**

The sample under investigation comprises 223 women chosen randomly among the population of Liverpool at the time of the research (2009).

- The first group of hundred women used as a control group, have lived in the City since birth therefore they are true Liverpudlians and for this reason they were assumed to be fully integrated. This means that their behaviour was considered typical of the inhabitants of Liverpool and their answers to the questions in the questionnaire were instrumental in forming the table of comparison which was used to discriminate between the subjective feelings and the objective findings of being integrated. They were labelled “English”.
- The second group of twenty-three women were British, born in Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland.

They share the language and a common history with the “English” but at the same time they came into the City with their individual heritage and perhaps the knowledge of their own native language just like the traditional immigrants.

They too had to make an effort if they wanted to integrate in the texture of the local society (Mc Crone and Bechhofer, 2008). They were labelled “UK”.

- The third group of one hundred women came from all over the world; they were true immigrants, in the sense that they arrived from different part of the world; a real kaleidoscope of humanity: the ‘World in one City’. They were labelled “Other”. Among these women there are 42 who were born in European countries. The outcome of the study of their responses will be discussed separately because of the fact they were born in countries that are expected to have gone through cultural changes and new identity formation resulting of been part of the same supranational structure like the host country (Howell, 2002).

A more detailed description of the sample is presented in Chapter Four.

## **1.7 Summary**

This chapter presents a brief background to the study, the rationale for the investigation, preliminary comments on literature review, comments on methodology, and outlines the structure of the thesis.

In the following chapter two, reviews of books, journals and electronic sources are presented and discussed.

# **LITERATURE REVIEW - GENERAL CONCEPTS**

## **2.1 Overview**

This chapter presents the review of literature dealing with two groups of concepts relevant to the understanding of the studied topic. The first group (section 2.2) deals with the general concept of state and includes the notions of non-nation state and segmented state (section 2.2.1). It then focuses on the general topics of nation-state, imagined communities, nations and nationalism (section 2.2.2). Section 2.2.3 addresses sovereignty.

The second group aims to discover how the notion of identity, perception and integration (section 2.3) has been addressed in literature so far. The chapter also strives to identify any studies that examine differences between the subjective perception and objective outcome along with the importance of personal willingness.

The objectives are:

- To identify how the concepts of identity and integration have been addressed so far.
- To identify studies that examine the differences between the personal perception of integration declared by the respondents and the objective outcome defined according to measurement obtained by an evaluation table.

## **2.2 State, Nation-State and Sovereignty.**

The above concepts are both complex and interrelated, therefore, in the attempt to set a scene for this research, brief considerations and broad definitions have been given.

### **2.2.1 States**

Max Weber, the German political economist and sociologist defines state as

...a territorially-defined organization with an administrative staff that successfully upholds a claim to the monopoly of the legitimate use of physical force in the enforcement of its orders (Weber, 1947, p.154).

It is not within the scope of this research to argue the Weberian concepts of

coercion, power, authority and legitimacy. However, these topics have been widely debated over the years<sup>2</sup>. For example Caporaso (2000) refers to authority as a relationship of command and compliance, recognised as being right and legitimate both by the controlling agent and the one who obeys. This would eliminate the use of coercion because “where force is used, authority itself has failed” (Arendt, 1968, p. 93). State has also been defined as a political institution with a defined range of legal authority (Roeder, 2007).

Hegel (1964) sees state in a clear and simple way as an organization of laws. People, to form a state, must be subject to a common supreme authority. This authority is organized according to a constitution and exercised through rule or orders possessing a universal binding character which, if enforced, could assume the name of law. He also says that the state can use force, if necessary, but law is the essence of it.

Furthermore, Hegel (1964) also stresses that the state is a union of men for communal self-defence and it is an evolution of generation of individuals in response of changing circumstances; in the course of history people develop a system for common defence and the regulation of its internal affairs creating a political community which devolves power to the state.

Pelczynski (1971) argues that the definition of state as legal and political framework of a community is a very narrow one. It neglects, in fact, other characteristics of a community such as its social structure, customs, morals, ethnic divisions and last but not least religious beliefs which influence the participation of citizens in the affairs of the Government.

Hegel (1972) addresses these deficiencies in his subsequent book *The Philosophy of Right* where he seems to distance himself from an individualist concept of natural law and morality in favour of ethical, social and political aspects of life in a modern reinterpretation of the Greek Polis. The State is becoming, therefore, an ethical entity and not merely a political one.

History has shown that new states followed a similar process by linking territorial states to national identities in order to create national states (Agnew,

---

<sup>2</sup> For an extensive discussion of the topics see for example Clapham (2000) and Mason (2001).

2007). The state was the engine for the creation of a national state that gave the citizens a sense of common purpose. The states that achieved the status of nation-states were the ones that managed to homogenize their language and their civilization to become “the highest cultural grouping of people and the broadest level of cultural identity people have” (Huntington, 1996, p.43). One of the measures adopted to create a nation-state was the standardization of language. This was achieved by forcing children to study the ‘national’ language i.e. English/French, and abandon the use of their mother tongue or their dialects. By so doing the local identity was weakened while the national one was reinforced. As a result the new nation-states created cultural divisions between the different generations of their citizens that together with industrialization, wider education and urbanization created new non-national identities such as class (Roeder, 2007b).

### 2.2.1.1. Non-Nation State

The ‘non-nation-states’ were composed of many ethnic groups that spoke many languages. Within these non-nation-states there was a dominant ethnic group and it was its language that became the official language that was used by the public administration.

In time, as a consequence of various conflicts, such states split into nation-states with their own standard language, religion and culture. The Austro-Hungarian Empire can serve as an example (figure 2.1). As a result of WWI its territories had been divided into several nation-states (figure 2.2). Now each of these modern states has their standard language, religion and has a government elected by the people. Having obtained their independence, they have now become nation-states.



Figure 2. 1 Austro - Hungarian Empire before WW1 (www.ieg-maps.uni-mainz.de)



Figure 2. 2 New Nation States after WW1 (Ibid)

### **2.2.1.2 Segmented States**

A variant of the non-nation state is the segmented state where several states<sup>3</sup> (segments) co-exist within common borders. It is generally not a very stable body. In the 20<sup>th</sup> century 86% of all new nation states were created from segmented states (Roeder, 2007b). The segmented state is seen as an attempt to conciliate the non-nation state with “the logic of the nation state: one people, one state” (Roeder, 2007b, p.13). If Great Britain is taken as an example then the common state is the United Kingdom which is composed of four segment-states, Northern Ireland, Scotland, Wales and England; at the same time members of these nations, can chose to live in any of the other segment-states retaining their own national identity, Northern Irish, Scottish, Welsh and English<sup>4</sup>.

The role of the leaders in the segment-states is to become a *switchman*, in other words they must decide which policy to adopt in order to please different groups of citizens.

This is also the role that leaders are adopting in countries with a high percentage of immigrants who demand their national identity to be recognized. National identity is a social concept that is constantly changing through internal cognitive processes and social praxis (Roeder, 2007). The perception of a national identity leads to the identification of “us” and by inference of the “other”. The relationship between the state and the citizen can be defined as a bond, but there are people who for various reasons cannot or do not wish to accept the ideology of the state in which they live and this can lead to serious problems for the individuals or for the state.

### **2.2.2. Nation- States**

A nation-state is defined as a sovereign state in which the majority of the citizens are united by language and common descent (Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary, 1995 s.v.).

#### **2.2.2.1 Communities and Imagined Communities**

Nations have also been defined as imagined political communities and at the

---

<sup>3</sup> The ethnic groups in these segment-states are entitled to their own language and culture, unlike the ethnic groups in the non-nation states.

<sup>4</sup> For this reason in the current research women who were born in Northern Ireland, Scotland and Wales that were living in Liverpool were considered foreigners.

same time they have been seen as naturally limited and self-governing (Anderson, 2006). The use of the term '*imagined*' is justified by the belief that citizens of even the smallest nation will not be aware of the behaviour of all the other inhabitants of the same nation.

All I can find to say is that a nation exists when a significant number of people in a community consider themselves to form a nation or behave as if they formed one (Seton-Watson, 1977, p. 5).

The nation is imagined<sup>5</sup> as *limited* because it is delimited by borders and beyond it there are other nations. It is imagined as *sovereign* since this new concept, introduced during the enlightenment, replaced the feudal terminology "divinely-ordained, hierarchical dynastic realms" (Anderson, 2006, p. 7). It is imagined as a "*community*" because "the nation is always conceived as a deep, horizontal comradeship" (Ibid)..

In the distant past the frames of reference were the religious communities and the dynastic realms (Anderson, 2006). The language of sacred texts became the communication system adopted by the people of different areas but of the same religion. The expansion of written Latin, Arabic or Chinese was theoretically unlimited (Ibid). The classical communities with a common sacred language had a completely different character than the imagined communities of modern nations because new groups of people were absorbed in the existing one through the sacred signs, i.e. classical Arabic.

The introduction of mechanical printing in the 16<sup>th</sup> century started a new era in publishing. This was linked with the translation of the Bible into the vernacular so the sacred communities that were unified by the old sacred languages became fragmented and more people were linked to the language of their own territory: vernacular.

Up to the eighteenth century and the emergence of the notion of 'the Nation State' human movement was not restrained by any structural control (Harris, 2002), in other words, by the boundaries that define the territories. The origins of nation-states evolved as a part of an anonymous system, that currently is spanning the whole globe are disputed, but most theories see their creation as a 19<sup>th</sup> century European phenomenon. A nation is a community of

---

<sup>5</sup> In Anderson's (2006) discussion the term '*consider*' is used as synonym with '*imagine*'.

sentiments that would manifest itself in a state of its own (Gerth and Wright Mills, 1958); consequently a nation is a community of people who share the same cultural characteristics, languages, beliefs and historical background that eventually justify the creation of a state of its own. It is rather difficult to define a starting date on such a complex process. In Europe, this process passed through a developmental stage in the seventeenth century, called *Westphalia system* after the peace treaty signed in Westphalia in 1648 by the major European powers of the time. The treaty established the emergence of a modern, sovereign and territorial state and acted as a catalyst to consolidate what we now call the *countries* of Europe.

The Westphalian order renders a powerful influence even if it is honoured in the breach. The basic idea is one of a system of territorially organised states operating in an anarchic environment. These states are constitutionally independent (sovereign) and have exclusive authority to rule in their own border. They relate to their population within their border as citizens (*Staatsangehoerige*, those belonging to the state) and to other states as legal equals (Caporaso, 2000, p. 2).

Starting from the American declaration of Independence and the French declaration of the 'Rights of Man and the Citizen' the world entered the age of nationalism that in turn progressed to the creation of nation-states.

During the 185 years after the defeat of the French in 1815, a total of 191 new or reconstituted states became part of the system that represents "the sovereign prerogative of people to be self-governing" (Roeder, 2007b, p.6).

Between 1816 and 2000, there have been four bursts in the creation of nation-states:

- the classic period from the Congress of Vienna (Sep 1814-Jun 1815) until the Congress of Berlin (1879);
- the first quarter of the twentieth century
- The three decades after WWII
- The decade that followed the end of the cold war.

These periods are connected to historical phenomena:

- The most common source is decolonization which accounts for 62% (118 states) of the total number of states created after 1815 and they refer to the first and third phases: from 1816 until 1900 and 1941 until 1985.

- The second most common source of the birth of nation-states is attributed to the division or secession from the existing core states. This accounts for 32% (62 states). The divided original core states are:

- Ottoman Empire
- The Austro-Hungarian Empire
- The Russian Empire
- The USSR
- Yugoslavia

These states refer to the second and fourth phases of nation-states construction, from 1901 to 1940 and from 1986 until 2000.

The remaining 6% (11 states) is made up of 5 states resulting from the unification of existing metropolitan states such as Italy 1861 and Germany 1879 and 1990 while the other 6 states were a result of the incorporation of peripheral regions or recognition of indigenous sovereignty.

**Chart 2. 1 Number of new and reconstituted states worldwide (Roeder, 2007:8)**

The progression of the drawing of the nation-states boundaries has been described in order to show that belonging to a specific nation-state can change for reasons outside the citizens' power.

#### **2.2.2.2 Nations**

Nation, ethnicity, nationalism and religion are four independent and at the same time fundamental historical aspects of modern society. Although they are separate, it is impossible to write about one without considering the other three (Hastings, 1997).

The definition of a nation-state is not simple, and scholars prefer to define them separately because the meaning of the combined terms implies a clear combination of the two concepts: “a nation is not identical with the people of a state” (Gerth and Wright Mills, 1958, p.172).

It is also said that a nation is a community of sentiments that become apparent in an independent state, consequently it can be said that a nation is a community inclined to form a state of its own. Hastings, (1997) also prefers to define the words separately, and says that a nation can be formed by more than one ethnicity, but must have a literature of its own. He recognises in the nation political rights and autonomy for its people, but he adds the fact that the nation has the control of a specific territory that consequently will lead to the identification of a nation-state. He continues by saying that a group of people who share cultural identities and speak the same language are an *ethnicity*.

This was the distinguishing element characterising the pre-national societies but it could be an important factor in the loyalty subdivision within established nations. Therefore he concludes that a nation-state is a state that identifies itself as one specific nation, and that its citizens are not just members of the self-governing state but a community bonded together by the same sense of belonging.

#### **2.2.2.3 Nationalism**

At the end of the eighteenth century nationalism became for some people a new dimension of the modern state. The Napoleonic Wars showed the mobilization of masses to fight for their country, which indicates that people had strong feeling for their ethnic and national traditions and were prepared to defend them at any cost (Hastings, 1997).

The English nationalism preceded other European movements<sup>6</sup>. The need to overcome the Catholic enemies forced the English to seek support from the Scots and the Welsh who, although reluctantly, accepted to join the British (Colley, 1992).

A very important factor in the creation of a nation was the extensive use of vernacular literature; the actual move from an oral language to a written one

---

<sup>6</sup> In some form it may be traced as far back as the 14<sup>th</sup> century.

was the decisive action (Hastings, 1997). Over time education, media, transportation and communication technologies have been instrumental to the formation of a national identity so, the logical conclusion is that the modern state developed earlier than the modern nation (Roeder, 2007a).

Other indicators show the existence of a difference between nation and nationalism. The concept of a nation can only be recognised '*a posteriori*' and nationalism is a principle that indicates that the political and national units are harmonious (Hobsbawm, 1990).

Nation relates solely to a specific and historically recent period. It is a social entity only if it relates to nation-states. The identification of a nation as a natural "*God-given way*" (Gellner, 1983, p. 48) of classifying people is a myth while nationalism that takes pre-existing cultures and turns them into nations or can even eradicate them is the reality. Therefore, Gellner (1983) says, nationalism comes before nations. "Nations do not make states and nationalism but the other way round." (Hobsbawm, 1990, p.10).

### **2.2.3. Sovereignty**

Sovereignty is a concept that divides scholars into two groups. The ones who think it should be eliminated, because it is inherently confusing and the others who see it as essential because much of the current political thinking and in particular thinking about the state seems to be dependent on this notion (Van Duffel, 2007).

The concept of sovereignty is one of the most controversial ideas in political science and international law and it is closely related to the difficult concept of state and government, of independence and democracy (Van Duffel, 2007). In the continental European system sovereignty resides with the state, treating "a country as a whole and all that is within it: territory, government, people, society" as a state (Halliday, 1987, p. 217). He defines the state as "a bureaucratic apparatus separate from and potentially in conflict with society" (p. 220).

In the 16th century Bodin used the new concept of sovereignty to bolster the power of the French king over the rebellious lords that facilitated the transition from feudalism to nationalism. Locke in the 17th century and Rousseau in the

18th century developed the theory that the state is based on the unity of its citizens that leads to the development of the doctrine of popular sovereignty.

Sovereignty has been given various interpretations and definitions but it is accepted that there exists a core meaning that can be describes as a “supreme normative power within a domain” (Van Duffel, 2007). Sovereignty is at times seen as a process and for analytical purposes it has been characterized as an institution, defined as “the formal (e.g. laws) and informal (e.g. norms)] rules of the game in a society” (North, 1990, p. 3).

Taking into account the topic of this research it was thought opportune to touch upon the concept of sovereignty and territoriality that has been defined as

“the attempt by an individual or a group to affect, influence, or control people, phenomena, and relationships, by delimiting and asserting control over a geographic area” (Sack, 1986, p.19; Weiner, 1995). Most citizens see the interpretation of national sovereignty as control over migration, the most important feature (Weiner, 1995); he also identifies the four territorialities aspects related to state sovereignty as: exclusivity, contiguity, persistence and clustering.

*Exclusivity* encompasses controlling access from the outside territory, though it can also refer to block access to the outside by restraining those within. With regard to the state this means stopping external sovereignty and adopting restriction on immigration (Op.cit.).

*Continuity* refers to territories jurisdictionally part of a state but that are sited in a different one, e.g. Ceuta and Melilla within Morocco, the Italian Campione within Switzerland etc. (Kofman, 2007).

*Persistence* refers to the intersection between space and time and is seen as a useful concept when discussing territorial sovereignty (Rawls, 1971).

*Clustering* or ‘bundling’ (Elkins, 1995), refers to administrative jurisdictions sharing the same territory. Therefore defence, health and welfare, criminal law, unemployment insurance, national income policy, and so forth, are usually clustered together by a single sovereign state (Kofman, 2007).

It can be concluded that states are by definition, sovereign (Thompson, 1995),

therefore the intertwined concepts are a clear indication of the difficulties researchers may encounter when studying people as human agencies.

## **2.3 Identity, Perception and Integration**

The philosophical definition of identity, perception and integration are addressed and discussed below. These three main concepts form the framework of this study because it is not possible to speak about migrants without considering the impact of the above concepts on their behaviour. This study focuses on the difference between subjective and objective integration of foreign women in Liverpool, UK. Their identity is a reflection of their ontological perception of the environment. The subjective and objective reactions are a result of the self-interpretation of their relation with the community and by return the community understanding of them. Their positive or negative integration is consequential to their perception of their role in society that is influenced by the attitude of the society toward them.

Section 2.3.1 discusses *symbolic interactionism*; section 2.3.2 defines and argues the concept of *identity* and all the identified sub-definitions; section 2.3.3 defines *perception and self-perception*; while section 2.3.4 addresses the concept of *integration* along with the various form of inclusion and the final effects on the society while the summary is in section 2.4

### **2.3.1 Symbolic interactionism**

Blumer (1937) in his discussion on symbolic interactionism, defines three basic premises:

- Humans behave according to the meanings that things and events have for them
- Individual meanings of such things are derived from the social interaction that one has with others and the society
- These meanings are handled in and modified through an interpretative process used by the person in dealing with the things they encounter

In other words people are influenced by the meanings of things that are derived at by social interaction and that are modified through interpretation and therefore it should be natural for an individual to act and behave in line with

those with whom they are interacting. Society is based on interaction, the reciprocal influence of persons who, when they relate to others, take into account each other's characteristics and actions, and interaction is therefore communication.

These concepts underpin the current study that investigates whether foreign women consider themselves integrated and to what extent their subjective perception corresponds to the objective perception of integration.

### 2.3.2 Identity

When people talk about immigration they inevitably speak about *identity* and *ethnicity*. Sometimes writers use these terms casually, assuming the reader will know what they mean. But in reality the majority of the people do not know what *identity* really means (Gleason, 1983). Identity, when associated with immigration, is a new and ubiquitous term that entered the social-science terminology in the 1950s (Ibid).

Hegel, (1972) describes identity as a process of mutual recognition where recognition is an ideal reciprocal relation between subjects whereby each sees the other as its equal but also different from it. This relation may evolve in subjectivity: an individual becomes subject by recognizing and being recognized by another subject. This Hegelian recognition is essential in developing a sense of self of any human being and if denied it is a distortion of one's relation to one's self and an injury to one's identity.

*Identity* comes from the Latin root *idem*, the same, and has been associated with the mind-body problem in philosophy since the time of John Locke in the 16<sup>th</sup> century.

Foote (1951) proposed *identification* as the origin of a theory of motivation in social interaction; he said that *identification* was the "appropriation of and commitment to a particular identity or series of identities" (Foote, 1951, p 17) by an individual. Foote's article linked *identification* with the role theory. This was rather different from the idea of identity proposed by Erikson in 1972.

Erikson (1972) explains the word *identity* in terms of selfhood as defined by and based on the uniqueness and individuality which makes a person distinct from others. The study of identity became widespread among anthropologists

especially with the emergency of social movements in the 1970s. Other related concerns lie with ethnicity and with the effects they cause on individual migrant and on his/ her contribution to the social context in which he/she lives.

The common view of identity is that actors mobilize and negotiate their identities at their own discretion (Mc Crone and Bechhofer, 2008).

The need to have a close connection between the notion of identity and the awareness of belonging to a distinctive group separate from the others in American society leads to the creation of a series of different cultural markers (Jenkins, 1996).

#### **2.3.2.1 Social Identity**

...Social identity is a game of playing the vis-à-vis". It is also our understanding of who we are and who others are and jointly, other people's understanding of themselves and of others (which include us).

Therefore, no more essential than meaning; it too is the product of agreement and disagreement; it too is negotiable" Jenkins, 1996 p. 5)

Social Identity is something of an axiom in the sociological environment: it is said that it is manufactured and shaped by the people themselves (Bechhofer et al., 1999) "Identity is produced and reproduced in the course of social interaction" (Jenkins, 1996, p. 209). Social identity is also understood as the relationship between the individual and the wider society and this happens through institutions such as families, workplaces, schools, and social services (Norton, 1997).

#### **2.3.2.2 Cultural Identity**

Cultural Identity is the understanding of ethnicity that embraces awareness and knowledge of the cultural characteristics of one's ethnic group (Ibrahim et al., 1997). This indicates that cultural identity is anchored in a socio-cultural context. The creation of a cultural identity depends on the influence of several factors, such as: specific group of origin, religion, type of neighbourhood, social class, educational level, gender and common language (Ibrahim et al., 1997; Norton, 1997).

#### **2.3.2.3 Religious Identity**

Hasting (1997) discusses the relationship of religion with nationalism because

he feels that it is an aspect that has been neglected by modern theorists such as Hobsbawm (1990), Anderson (2006) and Gellner (1983); he believes that “religion is an integral element of many cultures, most ethnicities and some states” (Hastings, 1997, p. 4). He also believes that religion has been the dominant feature in the formation of a number of states and the expression of their nationalism. Hasting further states that ethnicities can dissolve into nations, but nations cannot easily merge with other nations.

In a modern urban and industrialized society there is the tendency to intertwine religion and ethnicity. Some anthropological studies of the religious aspects of cultural and social systems, have asserted that ethnicity is a synonym for nationality and that religious and ethnic sentiments of immigrant minorities are expected to give way to the processes of modernization and assimilation (Smith, 1978). It is accepted that religious beliefs and practices act as counterweights for immigrants when they struggle to adapt to their new home (Herberg, 1955). In the new social context immigrants may confront the need to find their new identity. The certainty of religious teachings, which may have been taken for granted before, becomes the anchor providing the certainty to which to relate in a moment of so many changes. For these reasons Herberg and other assume that religious beliefs and attachments grow strongly when people become immigrants. Religion has also been identified as a bridge connecting the old world, the one at home, and the new one. Everything around them is different and they seek to recreate their familiar environment through their religious beliefs (Handlin, 1951).

Religion is usually considered in spiritual terms, but there are economic benefits for the immigrants in need (Hirschman, 2004). Furthermore religious elites continue the work of advocacy for laws that respect the human rights of immigrants

#### **2.3.2.4 National identity**

The national identity refers to the political-cultural identification with the territory. In some cases ‘national’ is considered as the equivalent of ‘state’ and Mc Crone and Bechhofer, (2008) have taken a wider view of these definitions. Similarly to them, this research will analyse the perception of integration of English, Scottish, Irish and Welsh women separately, because it is thought that

people tend to identify themselves with their nation and not state.

National identity is the one that defines an individual as 'one of us' and consequently one who participates in the wider social life in society, including political and cultural aspects. The inclusion or exclusion is in general an issue about access to or denial of advantages and rights that in turn are a matter of politics and social policy. The state considers 'one of us' the people who have its citizenship.

National identity it has been said by some that it does not carry a great deal of importance for the majority of people.

...a national identity is a bit like having an old insurance policy. You know you've got one somewhere but often you're not sure where it is. And if you're honest, you would have to admit you're pretty vague about what the small print means (McIlvanney, 1999).

Others consider it as one of the most important types of group identity (Vlachová, 2009). It defines who people are from the cultural and political point of view and it is constructed in contrast to those perceived as the 'other', the ones representing the cultural and political entities to which the immigrants do not belong.

National identity, as many other concepts, is described in different contradictory ways: the word 'national' can at times indicate the belonging to a specific nation-state, while at other times it is associated with the nation not as a state, but as a geographical space (Bechhofer et al., 1999).

When there is pressure towards assimilation and the immigrants are willing to adapt to the culture of the host country, national identity is positively predictable (Phinney et al., 2001).

Immigrants may like to be identified by their own nationality at birth but it is also possible that they may wish to be identified according to others factors. The identity of an immigrant is the result of a complex procedure that is generated by the transition from one culture to another. This transition frequently causes a sense of crisis and requests readjustments that effect personal and communal identity (Kahane, 1986).

Therefore immigrants' identity depends not only on nationality but also on

personal approaches to the changing environment.

#### **2.3.2.5 Ethnic Identity**

A group can be called 'Ethnic group' when its members believe they are of common descent, meaning that there are no differences between 'us' and 'them'.

...We shall call 'ethnic group' those human groups that entertain a subjective belief in the common descent ... this belief must be important for the propagation of group formation (Weber, 1978, p.389).

Weber is arguing that the formation of ethnicity is a subjective process which is very much the result of contact and /or antagonism with "members of a different group" (Weber, 1978, p. 385).

It is argued that the degree of acceptance by members of the prevailing cultural group, the achievements of immigrants in the new country along with their decision to live within their ethnic environment rather than in the society at large will determine the level of integration of the new-comers (Nesdale and Mak, 2000). On the other hand they objected to the sequence of the process resulting in integration/assimilation. The desire to integrate should be primary because, as mentioned before if the immigrants are sojourners<sup>7</sup> nothing will make them to integrate.

The identification of the aspects that may facilitate the integration/acculturation are important and worthy of analysis only if the individual wants to become a member of that society.

Young people may find it difficult to identify their own ethnicity. It is very important that they learn about their ethnicity in order to be able to choose to embrace the one of the host country. During adolescence many of them feel rather confused, so it is important they have social experiences in the family, in the ethnic community and in the larger setting (Rumbaut, 1994). It is important to say that for some even this may not be enough in the process of reaching an ethnic identity achievement (Phinney et al., 2001). This research aims to see if the immigrant women living in Liverpool are knowledgeable of the ethnic host country culture in order to guide their children not only in the identification of

---

<sup>7</sup> Sojourners are people who stay at a place for a short time. The verb is defined in Chapter Three section 3.2.4.

their ethnicity but also in the understanding of the local one in order to enable them to start the building of their own personal identity.

#### **2.3.2.6 Personal Identity**

For centuries philosophers have tried to define personal identity but a definition that it is still prominent today is the one formulated by (Locke, 1959) in which he proposes that one's personal identity extends only so far as his own consciousness therefore linking it to the memory of past experiences.

In Perry (1975, p.12) Locke definition of **self** is: "a thinking and intelligent being that has reason and reflection, and can consider itself as itself, the same thinking thing, in different time and places".

### **2.3.3 Perception philosophy**

Perception is a mental process of how a perceiver sees his internal and external world. The perception of the external world begins with the senses of any human being which lead an individual to generate empirical symbols and concepts of the surrounding world. This fact is a major concern, in the field of the philosophy of perception, which is the possibility that the perceiver's impression is different from the real external world. Descartes optimistically finds a positive answer to the question "do I exist?" by stating "*cogito ergo sum*" but Freudian philosophy suggests that self perception is an illusion of the ego and therefore cannot be used to decide what the reality is.<sup>8</sup>

Mead, who may be considered the father of symbolic interaction, although he did not coin the term, defines perspective objective and subjective as follows:

... perspectives have objective existence. The obverse of this proposition is that the perspective is not subjective. In other words, there is always a perceptual world that is itself a perspective, within which the subjective arises (Mead, 1938, p.114).

The logical distinction between the subjective and objective lies within the perspective. The subjective is that experience in the individual which takes the place of the object when the reality of the object, at least in some respects, lies in an uncertain future (Singelmann, 1972). What belongs to the individual has the same objective reality as that which belongs to his world.

---

The relationship, then, between the individual and his world is a condition for the appearance of the relation between the objective and subjective, but it is not coincident with it. It does not exist, for example, in the perspectives of animals other than man, or in a considerable part of our own experience. The first question that suggests itself with reference to the perspective is how does it appear as such in experience? The perspective is the world in its relationship to the individual and the individual in his relationship to the world (Singelmann, 1972).

#### **2.3.3.1 Perception and self-perception**

The term 'perception' has been described in many ways in the different fields that deal with human mental responses. In a very general way it is seen as the "process of becoming aware or conscious of a thing or things in general; the state of being aware; consciousness" (OED, 1995 s.v.). Another definition says: "Quick, acute, and intuitive cognition" (Britannica, 2008, s.v.). More specifically it is seen as a mental process of how a perceiver sees his internal and external world. The perception of the external world begins with the senses of any human being which lead an individual to generate empirical symbols and concepts of the surrounding world (Aronowitz, 1992). This fact is a major concern, in the field of the philosophy of perception, as there is a possibility that the perceiver's impression is different from the real external world.

For example in the case of the Nigerians living in the USA it was found that they would like to return to Nigeria because of the general perception that at home improvements in the economy and of the human rights situation are due to happen soon (Oyeyemi and Sedenu, 2007). The perceptions of these people are not based on awareness and consciousness but based only on a personal perception or interpretation of some news. They try to predict what may be happening in the future or better still what they strongly expect or wish to happen. They are not certain, conscious or aware of any developing situation but this is what they feel will happen. This is a case that confirms the theory of John Locke that describes consciousness as: "the perception of what passes in a man's own mind." Another definition that could support the behaviour of the respondents in this research says: 'Self-perception theory' indicates that everybody analyses their own behaviour in the same way as an outsider and

makes judgements based on their observations (Locke, 1959).

#### **2.3.3.2 Objective and subjective**

The researcher describes self-perception as *subjective perception* hence the necessity to devise, in relation to the migrant women, a mathematical tool to better define the reality called *objective perception*. One of the main objectives of this research is to identify to what extent personal perception of integration as seen by individual respondents corresponds to objective perception of integration.

Two obstacles were encountered when searching for literature relevant to the study topic. One was the overlapping of labels for the various concepts involved. Different scholars attribute different meanings to the same terms which at times lead to confusion and inaccuracies. The second obstacle is the paucity of literature on perception of integration, especially of women.

#### **2.3.3.3 Willingness**

An important element in successful integration is the wish to fit in, to be integrated. It will be a part of this study to find out whether the respondents want to be integrated in the host society. The strength of their desire to belong to the new country should be reflected in their subjective and objective perception of integration.

Illustration of this process is provided by two immigrant authors, Hoffman (1998) who came to Canada from Poland and Alagiah (2007) who arrived to England from Ghana.

During the sixties and the seventies in England, immigrants wanted to be integrated and even acculturated. This was happening in America as well, people wanted their children to be an integral part of the host society (Lazear, 1999).

In his book *Immigrant boy to English man* Alagiah traced his life from a child in an English boarding school to a well-known British journalist. Going to a boarding school at the age of seven meant for him to absorb in full not only the language but even the culture of the host country. Alagiah considered his arrival in England as a great opportunity. He wanted to belong, and so he overcame all other difficulties. By so doing he facilitated the transition from

being a member of an ethnic minority to “a contemporary part of mainstream British society” (Pande, 2007, p.393). However, immigrants’ attitudes have changed by the 1990s. Since then they desire to maintain their own language, dress in their typical style and are reluctant to change over to the British way of life. Alagiah criticizes the current multiculturalism adopted in England that prevents the full integration of immigrants and this has given rise to strong criticism of his views by for example Pande (2007) and Phillmore (2007). Phillmore also disapproves of Alagiah’s emphasis of the fact that groups of immigrants put resources into the maintaining of their mother tongue at the expense of acquiring fluency in English.

Alagiah is of foreign origin, but considers himself as a ‘we’ and not as ‘them’ whereas recent immigrants do not see their arrival in the host country as an opportunity, but as a right to share the life they can find there.

To make home in the host country is only possible if a person wants to accept the new culture, habits and language and embrace the opportunity to contribute to its progress as if it had been his or hers. Scholars believe that the learning of the host language is very important in the process of integration (Dustmann, 1996, Chiswick and Miller, 1999, Koopmans, 2010).

This concept has been demonstrated by Hoffman (1998) in her book *Lost in translation*. Hoffman always wanted to become a writer and believed that words were very important in the formation of a person. She found it very difficult to integrate into the Canadian society after leaving Poland with her family. (They were forced to move because they were Jews.) Unlike Alagiah she was not prepared to immerse herself in the new language “*tout court*” because she feared it would have led to the dissolution of her identity. At school her name was changed from Ewa to Eva and Eva did not mean anything to her. Without her native language and her name, although she had kept her Jewishness, she felt that her identity was suspect (Hoffman, 1998). At that stage of her life she differed from Alagiah also because she was living with her family in the immigrant community and consequently, up to a point, she could reject any form of integration (Zhou and Cai, 2002).

When she went to University in the USA she had to re-think her identity again,

she needed to find her place in society; she was no longer a member of the Diaspora<sup>9</sup> in Canada, but an educated person in a new environment. She had also passed from the constant use of one language: Polish, into a mixed use of two: English and Polish; to the main use of one: English the language of the environment where she then lived.

This inner change of identity is linked with the absorption of the new language. Hoffman concludes her book by stating that the way to eliminate her inner divisions was “to crawl” (Op. cit., p.272) back over it in English. By retelling her whole story, from the end to the beginning and then from the beginning onward, in one language, she can then reconcile the voices within herself. An individual can relate to the larger society when he/she can share a common language (Norton, 1997). The new language becomes meaningful when it is combined with the cultural knowledge of the host country; only at that moment the relationship between the native language and the ownership of the host country language form the new identity (Norton, 1997).

At the end of the book Hoffman no longer mourns what is lost in translation but embraces what is made intelligible by it.

Both these writers assign a great importance to language; it is worth noticing that both think that the absorption of the host language plays a major role in the perception of integration of immigrants. Another point is that eventually they both ended wanting to absorb in full the host country language and by so doing they re-established their identity. As Jenkins said (1996, p.5) “Identity is the human capacity – rooted in language – to know ‘who is who’”.

Alagiah was on his own in a foreign society from day one, while Hoffman at the beginning lived with her family in a close community that gave her the opportunity to live a dual life: an inner one among family and friends and an outer one in the external society. It was only when she went to University that she faced the need to be included in the wider society if she wanted to have the same opportunities as others and be part of the mainstream life. At that point she wished to integrate, her relationship with the language had changed and so

---

<sup>9</sup> ...the settling of scattered colonies of Jews outside Palestine after the Babylonian exile b: the area outside Palestine settled by Jews c: the Jews living outside Palestine or modern Israel  
BRITANNICA, E. (2008) Perception. *Encyclopaedia Britannica Online*.

did her level of inclusion. So, Hoffman's approach can also be seen as a confirmation of the suggestion that language skills are a form of investment in human capital (Chiswick and Miller, 2001).

By finding out whether the recipients accept the new language and customs this research, it is hoped, will demonstrate to what extent the respondents' subjective perceptions of integration are objectively so or whether there are discrepancies between the two.

A Chinese proverb says "The moon in foreign countries is particularly round and bright" (Yuen, 2008, p.295), in other words people often dream of a better or happier life somewhere else. Yuval-Davis et al. (2005) mention that there are people who are formally British citizens, and who at the same time belong to more than one community, people naturalized or with dual nationality who sometimes feel they do not belong to any nations.

One of the aims of this research is to extend the findings of Bertali, (2004) in the study of Italian women who immigrated to the North of England from 1950 until 1961. That research has shown that contrary to their declared perception of integration the participants were not integrated within the society at large but only within their diaspora space. .

#### **2.3.4 Integration**

Integration is observation of norms and acceptance of values respected by all the members of a particular society. This may relate to secular customs (brides wearing white dresses on their wedding day) as well as religious observances be they material or immaterial (wearing a turban or making the sign of a cross in a particular way). In this way it can be said that integration is a cultural phenomenon. It can be seen as aiding cohesion of a given society, so making it more homogeneous and less conflicting (Saunders, 1986) .

If in a society there is a dominant (indigenous) group it may try to impose their culture and tend to consider all other group as a potential threat. Therefore, in this case, cultural integration is used by the main group as a tool to impose its values, beliefs and even technology and so fostering inequality. This could lead to conflicts in the community (Ibid).

Inclusion of immigrants in the host countries has been identified under

different terminologies implying slight differentiation of the process. For the purpose of this research inclusion is defined as the condition of being integrated in the wider society and, in this particular case, being an integral part of the population of Liverpool in spite of the respondents' origins. How a subject can be considered to be included in a society is not easily identifiable. Integration or any of the associated terms such as assimilation, incorporation and acculturation, intended as "a national conceptualisations of a complex process" (Favell, 2001, p.314), are not a cross-national approach to the thinking on integration but only reasoning based on nation-state as nation-society.

This way of looking at the situation leads to the belief that, in order to be integrated in the wider society, a subject needs to obtain the citizenship of the host country although it should not be bestowed automatically but should be regarded as a recompense for integration (Van Oers et al., 2010).

The terms integration and assimilation are used as if they were synonymous (Massey, 1981); Favell (2001) considers the terminologies fashionable and he uses them without any distinction as a default language. Trevor Phillips who is the Chairman of the Commission for Racial Equality views integration as a two-way process, he believes that as we all have to live together in the same space there is a need to have rules that can be understood and abided by everybody. He adds that the British approach to integration is based on "our comfort with diversity" and a tradition that values "our individuality and our nation over and above our ethnicity" (Phillips, 2004).<sup>10</sup>

Others believe that integration is not based on "change of attitude" (Crowley and Hickman, 2008, p. 1236) among the local inhabitants but a "change of behaviour and values" (ibid) among the migrants, implying that they are the ones who must change the most. It is the researcher's belief that immigrants should try their best to adapt to the customs, habits, and rules of the host country. The willingness to participate and to become a member of the new society will help the transition and make them valuable members of the host society. This does not mean that immigrants must lose their identity and values.

---

<sup>10</sup> This statement was made during a talk given at Canada House in London in October 2004.

They should, however, behave in such a way that would help gaining the support of the members of the host group.

#### **2.3.4.1            Citizenship**

Citizenship indicates that a subject is a political member of a nation-state, and at the same time it is an institutional instrument needed to include or exclude a person from a national community (Ehrkamp and Leitner, 2003). It is argued that the reduction of the role of citizenship to simply a relationship with the state is misleading. Instead it should be seen as the connection between the state and the civil society. “This is the sphere of universal egoism where I treat everybody as a means to my own ends” (Hegel, 1972, p. 134). Another view says that “citizenship entails a tension between inclusion and exclusion” (Bloemraad et al., 2008, p83) who also think that there is a need for a more profound investigation of the relationship between citizenship and immigrant’s gender, race, sexuality, class, legal status and religion because through citizenship, legal borders of nation-states and their social boundaries become evident.

The concept of citizenship presents four different dimensions (Bloemraad, 2000):

- Legal status
- Rights (political)
- Participation
- Sense of belonging

*Legal status* refers to the relationship between the individual and the state under an unwritten contract in which both parties agree to their mutual rights and obligations (Janoski, 1998). The state gives basic rights to the individuals and they agree to pay taxes and respect the laws of the land. The principle applies to everybody and implies that, before the law, there is full equality for all the members of the state, without indicating how to make formal into substantive equality (Janoski, 1998). By paying taxes all workers participate equally in the economical running and development of the host country.

Citizenship is also thought of as a collection of joint contested theories between representatives of states and the people who are part of socially-

established groups: genders, races, nationalities, etc. However “No standard definition of citizenship has yet gained scholarly consensus (Tilly, 1996, p. 8), and the following definitions confirm this statement.

Tilly, (1996, p. 6-7) gives the terminology of a set of concepts that could help to identify the meaning of citizenship and identity. He starts with **actor** that is identified as “any set of living bodies (including a single individual) to which human observers attribute coherent consciousness and intention” (p.6). He continues with a **category** that he identifies as: “a set of actors distinguished by a single criterion, simple or complex (p.7). He then defines **transaction**: “a bounded communication between one actor and another” (Ibid), while **tie**: as “a continuing series of transactions to which participants attach shared understandings, memories, forecasts, rights and obligation” (Ibid) followed by the definition of **role** as “a bundle of ties attached to a single actor”. “A more or less homogeneous set of ties among three or more actors” is called **network**, or **group** in case of a coincidence of category with network. By **organisation** he means “a group in which at least one actor has the right to speak authoritatively for the whole” (Ibid). Tilly completes his list of terms with **identity** that he calls “an actor’s experience of a category, tie, role, network, group or organisation, coupled with a public representation of that experience; the public representation often takes the form of a shared story, a narrative”.

Based on these definitions Tilly states that the word *citizenship* is a word that causes *bewilderment* because it can refer to a category, to a tie, a role, or to an identity based on one of them, or better still on more than one. He describes how the definition of citizenship can change its meaning when related to any of the above mentioned categories. For example he thinks that, as a category, citizenship identifies a group of citizens that share a special relationship with a particular state. On the other hand citizenship as a tie means a strong relationship between an actor and the representatives of the state. Another identification of citizenship when related to category is that citizenship is “a status bestowed on those who are full members of a community” (Marshall, 1950, p18).

Full membership is considered to be the value of rights as the means to guarantee the needed solidarity to the functioning of a social democratic

welfare state (Marshall, 1950). By so doing the citizenship rights and the legal status encourage the participation of the citizen to participate in the running of the state and consequently the sense of belonging which in turn should facilitate the sense of cohesion (Van Oers et al., 2010).

The “rights” in the couplet of citizenship rights are therefore in many ways the mirror image of “citizenship” (Somers, 2005, p. 154). He continues by saying that in theory rights or political participation of immigrants should not be limited by any barriers created by old exclusions such as gender, race, ethnicity, religion and class, but in reality they continue to affect political participation. He thinks that the capacity to participate in the political expression of a nation implies an economic and social inclusion of all its members.

Notions of belonging inherently have exclusionary tendency, someone must be excluded from the community if we are to have “us” (Bosniak, 2000). This concept is also supported by Yuval-Davis et al (2005, p. 252) who say that the “notion of belonging becomes activated when there is a sense of exclusion”.

It is also thought that citizen’s rights and legal status encourage participation and the sense of belonging that will make possible social cohesion and common political projects (Marshall, 1950).

Critics wonder how this definition can be applied to studies of immigration, as it derives from middle-class English, male and white cultural values without considering individual subjectivities and cultural differences, such as those of women, children, and even categories that nowadays are rarely mentioned, in respect of the principle of political correctness like ethnic and race minorities (Bernhabib, 2002). At the time of post-World War II, immigrants were perceived in terms of class and social inequality. In 1954, Winston Churchill speaking to the Jamaican Governor, and referring to the prospect of non-white migration in Britain said: “we would have a magpie society: that would never do” (Hansen, 2000, p.3, Hansen, 2002).

History has proven him wrong because at the end of the century the non-white population had increased from 30,000 people in the years soon after the war to 3,000,000 near the end of the century, and their origins range from Africa, the

Pacific Rim, the Caribbean, to the Indian Subcontinent (Hansen, 2000). By 2001, the Ethnic population of Britain counted more than 4.6 million and was made up of Indians, Pakistanis, South Asians, Chinese, and Blacks (Stillwell and Hussain, 2008).

Citizenship has been the topic of an extraordinary outpouring of scholarly commentaries over the past few years. The majority of them have debated two sorts of questions: the first related to what citizenship should mean for its holders and the second who should be entitled to benefit from it in the first instance. A third question, however, that is almost never addressed in the literature is where citizenship “takes place” (Bosniak, 2000). This brings us back to the point whether “citizenship is understood to be a national undertaking by definition” (Bosniak, 2001) or if it exists beyond the boundaries of the nation state. Although the concept of citizenship beyond the nation-state is sometimes considered incoherent and undesirable, she suggests that this aspect should be considered at least for specific circumstances. This will make it possible to identify citizenship as a multiple-faceted definition because it can change its meaning if it refers to different concepts, and overlapping because it can refer to more than one concept at the time. She suggests that one of the reasons why the term is very often a subject of controversial opinions is because there is some confusion over its precise meaning. She states that citizenship is a classic example of what William Connolly describes as “essentially contested concept”(Connolly, 1983).

The evaluation of post-national citizenship shows that if it refers to the above mentioned dimensions it is considered valid. On the contrary, when it is experimented with citizenship as an expression of legal status, a system of rights, as a form of political activities or as a form of identity and solidarity it shows different outcomes for each of these cases (Tilly, 1996). The concept of denationalisation in each of these uses can be said to exceed the national boundaries to a certain extent, although denaturalisation was more evident and meaningful in more dimensions than others (Silbereisen, 2008).

The use of the term *denationalization* has become more well-liked since citizenship has reached beyond the nation-state borders and assumed non-national forms. The bringing into play of terms such as transnational, post

national or global has led to the understanding of the denationalization of citizenship (Bosniak, 2001).

Although Bosniak (2001) is more interested in the denationalization of citizenship she has encountered the same difficulties as other scholars when defining citizenship and she describes the process as: “the chronic uncertainty of meaning associated with the concept of citizenship itself”(Ibid, p. 454).

She thinks that the debates on citizenship and immigration within the nation-state highlight the different levels of citizenship. Discussions of ethnicity versus civic category look into the connections between legal status, political participation and belonging to the nation-state. On the other hand debates on multiculturalism are centred on rights and belonging, while research on assimilation and integration focuses on implicitness or explicitness, and expands the notion of citizenship as participation at every level of social life.

This research may be able to identify if the respondents perceive themselves integrated in the local society despite or because of their citizenship or nationality.

The place of birth of a person will determine the identification of the person for any future use of data. Consequently, following these criteria, the census counts people, including foreigners, according to their place of birth, and not by their nationality. Britain gives British nationality mainly to people born in the United Kingdom or colonies following *jus soli* (law of the soil), which is based on birth in the territory of the country; in other words is the principle under which a person's nationality at birth is determined by the place of birth (Brubaker, 1992).

#### **2.3.4.2 Acculturation**

Acculturation was initially studied within anthropology, the first major studies were carried out in the 1930s, followed by those of Social Sciences in the 1950s and although the two classic definitions are today dated, they are considered “*classic definitions*” and so still used by various researchers.

...Acculturation comprehends those phenomena which result when groups of individuals having different cultures come into continuous first-hand contact, with subsequent changes in the original culture patterns of either or both groups. Under this definition acculturation is

to be distinguished from culture change, of which it is but one aspect, and assimilation, which is at times a phase of acculturation (Redfield et al., 1936, p149).

..Acculturation is culture change that is initiated by the conjunction of two or more autonomous cultural system (Social Science Research Council, 1954, p. 974).

Other define the term *acculturation* as the process that creates the changes at the population-level and is due to the contact with other cultures, while *psychological acculturation* the process by which individuals change, both by being in contact with another culture or by being part of the general acculturation taking place in their own culture (Berry, 1990). In this specific research it could be identified with respondents who may feel integrated while objectively they are not.

When analysing immigration, acculturation and adaptation the distinction between several related terminologies (Berry, 1997) becomes clear.

‘*Assimilation*’ occurs when the subjects do not want to maintain their cultural identity and look out for other cultures; there is ‘*separation*’ when the subjects holds on to their original culture and at the same time avoid contact with others; ‘*integration*’ occurs when a certain degree of cultural integrity is maintained and at the same time there is the desire to become an integral participant in the wider society; finally ‘*marginalization*’ happens when there is little interest in cultural maintenance (often due to enforced cultural loss) and little interest in relations with others (often due to exclusion or discrimination) (Berry, 1997).

Immigrants may be prepared to identify themselves as members of the host country if there is a positive acculturation attitude towards the adoption of the living standards and value of the host country. This must be followed by a degree of acceptance by the dominant group and the success immigrants experience in the new country (Nesdale and Mak, 2000).

Having a positive ethnic acculturation attitude and ethnic pride is not necessarily antithetical to host country identification. It is possible to feel member of a country (host) and at the same time be member of one’s ethnic group within that country (Nesdale and Mak, 2000).

#### **2.3.4.3 Assimilation**

Bloemraad et al (2008) think that if immigrants are expected to act as citizens their participation should be related to aspects of the national economy, well-being and social inclusion. Four primary benchmarks of assimilation in the USA were researched: socioeconomic status, spatial concentration, language assimilation, and intermarriage and it was concluded that immigrants in American society are greatly assimilated (Waters and Jimenez, 2005).

Some areas of their research are replicated in this study but the main differences lay in the fact that they have included foreign born men and women and second generation people, while the volunteers of this research are only foreign born women. It is expected that confirmation of the conclusions reached by Waters and Jimenez (2005) will be found, in the current study, in other words, that there is a connection between the length of the immigrants' residence and their perception of integration.

According to Cheong (2007) assimilation intended as monoculturalism in the United Kingdom, after the disturbances of 2001 in the northern cities of Oldham, Burnley and Bradford, moved away from economic inequalities to focus on the values and customs of the minorities. This shows how meanings, preference and frequency of the use of a terminology, depends on social and political situations. For example: the advent of New Labour in 1997 saw how initiatives promoting social cohesion were implemented through social capital building activities. New Labour privileged homogeneity, cohesion and consensus instead of methods that accentuate differences, promotes responsibilities to society instead of rights. In this way social capital becomes an assimilationist framework for the development of policies to marginalise economic, material and structural inequalities and any intervention to alleviate them (Cheong et al., 2007).

#### **2.3.4.4 Multiculturalism**

In Britain the idea of multiculturalism emerged as a policy between 1970 and 1980 (Modood, 2001) and (Oxford English Dictionary, 1995) defines it as "the policy or process whereby the distinctive identities of the cultural groups within such a society are maintained or supported".

Multiculturalism is considered as a means to achieve a well-functioning and

cohesive community based on a range of ethno-religious cultures, discourses, identities and sensibilities (Condor, 2008, Watson, 2000). Multiculturalism is also identified as a balance between the liberal democratic principles of individual rights and those of the social groups (Nesbitt-Larking, 2008). In this way ethno-cultural and religious sensibilities are not only protected but promoted within communities so that they do not interfere with individual rights and freedoms. The deep or critical multiculturalism as Nesbitt-Larking, (2008) calls it, rejects assimilation that promotes the superiority of a specific group or assimilation that he calls racist because he says it annuls the discourses or identities of the minorities and leaves them unexplored. He has based his theories on the Canadian approach that seems to have been successful in the inclusion of Muslims. The concept of multiculturalism in Great Britain reflects the one mainly adopted in Canada and in the United States (Modood, 2001). In countries such as Great Britain and Australia, multiculturalism has come under strong political critique – ironically, for amplifying risk (Jakubowicz, 2006).

Both of these states have been identified as beacons of tolerance and diversity, in other words as a successful outcome of multiculturalism. Now external observers and internal critics are arguing against this representation as they think it disguises systematic structure of ethnic inequality with surfaces of egalitarian discourses (Ibid).

#### **2.3.4.5 Social cohesion**

Social cohesion in the contemporary society is not yet clearly identified as the only certainty is that the excluded are the ones that are not part of the social cohesion (Somers, 2005). However, the concept of social cohesion is highly debated by scholars and could easily be the topic of another thesis, therefore in this research it is understood as another facet of belonging without agreeing with the opinion that “social cohesion is exclusionary and racist” (Yuval-Davis et al., 2005, p. 527).

This strong opinion is one of the aspects that makes the process of social cohesion very difficult to achieve. Social cohesion is about the entire community, whether the individuals are native or arrived from a foreign country and above all it is not only about race. If the urban society is closed

towards immigrants in the same way as new-comers are towards the urban population there will never be a cohesive community. Cohesion and multiculturalism have also been linked because there is no empirical research showing whether countries adopting multicultural approaches are less cohesive than those in which immigrants are allowed to mix mainly within their cultural communities (Bloemraad et al., 2008). It has been indicated that “social cohesion is not the equivalent of consensus”(Westin, 2003, p. 8). He thinks that social cohesion can be reached by empowering those who are at risk, “the vulnerable and the underdogs”. The same concept has been agreed by Cheong et al., (2007) with the addition that it would be a mistake to assume that consensus should be identified as the main objective for social cohesion.

Social cohesion is also referred to as ‘community cohesion’, that is a term very popular in public policy debates under New Labour (Worley, 2005). This new term is replacing the previous term ‘multiculturalism’, and indicates that the Home Office is trying to shape the community around the idea of a common vision and the sense of belonging without ignoring the existence of diversity. The idea is to move beyond multiculturalism and obtain the cohesion of the various different communities in order to have a united British society. That said, due to the various contradictions and complexities; this will not be easy..

A different interpretation of ‘community cohesion’ has also been given along with a statement that the term masks “*a double- edged sword*” because it is presented as the desire to revitalise the community with the objective to improve social and economic opportunities for everybody, while it is a move to eliminate all the differences (Burnett and Whyte, 2004). They add that they disagree with the obsession of English lessons which they identify as coercive assimilation for the people that do not “integrate” and they do not approve of the citizenship ceremonies in format and content.

It is evident that these scholars refer to immigrants that do not want be part of the host country, but who want to live in it continuing with their own life-style, customs, language and culture. These people will never integrate because they do not want to.

In 2007 the Commission on Integration and Cohesion published a collection of

case studies entitled “Integration and Cohesion Case Study” (Singh, 2007). It presents a selection of projects that have been included in the final Report of the Commission with the view to give ideas to groups around the country that would like to start a project. The project aims to promote actions leading to the creation of integrated and cohesive communities by targeting different sectors. Among others the report lists these projects under the headings schools and education; employment; public and residential areas; culture, sports and art; young people; women; older people; inter-faith; integrating new arrivals; ESOL and language provision; citizenship; shared civic values and pride; tackling inequality; media and myth busting; strategic approaches by local authorities; and how not to do it. These projects have taken place throughout the country and in some cases more than one in each city or area. The project on women relates to the building of relationship between Asian and white women in Rochdale.

There is no trace of any such project in Liverpool and one wonders why Liverpool was not taken into consideration.

## **2.4 Summary**

This chapter has reviewed the extant literature relating to the fundamental concepts underpinning the topic of the study. Historical and philosophical knowledge has been identified and combined to create a framework. Included were the concept of State, nation-state and sovereignty that have been presented and discussed along with the creation of nation-states.

The various facets of integration have been identified and discussed at length and they have contributed to the illustration of the interactionism between the immigrants and the urban society.

The various interpretations of identity, perception and integration have also been analysed with the view to apply the correct meaning when examining the answers from the respondents of this study. Chapter three will address the specific issues related to the movement of people, key factors influencing integration and Liverpool.

# LITERATURE REVIEW - SPECIFIC ISSUES

## 3.1 Overview

This chapter presents a review of literature relevant to the movement of people in section 3.2. The key issues of migration, immigration, emigration and women immigrants are presented in section 3.3 with the aim to identify gaps if any, on the integration of migrant women in the host society. Liverpool being the centre of the study has been analysed in section 3.4 and a brief history of the census is offered in section 3.5.

The objectives are:

- To identify the key bodies of literature and thoughts surrounding immigration, women immigrants and their perception of integration, multiculturalism, and identity.
- To identify gaps, if any, existing in the extant literature on the integration of migrant women in the host societies.

## 3.2 Movement of people

### 3.2.1 Migration and migrant

With reference to the specific field addressed by this research it has been considered appropriate to offer an analysis of the various terminologies and to provide a clear identification of the ones used by this research. Migration and emigration along with immigration are considered as the most important ones in the description of the movement of people.

The verb 'to migrate' is used to indicate a person who moves frequently either for a short period or with a permanent intention to stay from one place to another (Oxford English Dictionary, 1995). The movement can be motivated by different reasons such as study, work and so forth.

The term *migration* relates to the act of a person who decides to move from a place of residence to another with the intention to settle in the new one (Ibid). By settling in one place it is intended to fix or establish permanently residence in a designated locality. The same definition describes the temporary removal of a person, a group or people in general who go from one place to another to the extent that even a journey can be considered as an act of migration. It is

difficult to agree with these two definitions because there should be a clear way to identify the movement of people, without any ambiguity. Throughout this research the term migration will be used when referring to movement of people from one place of residence to another for a short period. It was found that there is confusion when choosing the correct terminologies related to the movement of people.

”A person that wanders from one place to another without a fix residence” (Oxford English Dictionary, 1995) is a migrant and the definition is aligned with the interpretation of the researcher. Migrant is also a person who moves temporarily or seasonally from place to place; e.g. a migrant labourer.

### **3.2.2 Immigration and Immigrant**

The definition given by the (Oxford English Dictionary, 1995) for immigration and immigrant will be used as the working definition in this study.

*‘Immigration’* is the action describing the entrance into a country for the purpose of settling there, while the word *‘immigrant’* refers to a person who wants to come and settle in a country different from his or her own and makes this country the new habitat or place of residence (Oxford English Dictionary, 1995) This is also the meaning given by Deaux (2008) who states that an immigrant, in its basic explicit sense “refers to someone who is born in a country other than the one in which she or he is now residing”.

*‘Residence’* means the place chosen for a fixed home from where a person should comply with the regulations of the host society.

The term *‘immigrant’* assumes a variety of meanings and values when it is used in common conversation (Deaux, 2008), because in our contemporary world immigrant and immigration have obtained an important place in social representations.

**Figure 3. 1: Constructing the representation of immigrants (Deaux, 2008, p. 929)**

Figure 3.1 depicts the interrelationship between policy, demography and social representations of immigrants. The way immigrants were seen and considered, for example, in 1920 is considerably different from current days. In the past there was no legality or illegality; immigrants were needed for the prosperity of the receiving country. Nowadays the public opinion in the developed countries is focused on the fact that the entry of immigrants should be strictly regulated. Very often media and government use the term ‘illegal immigrants’ and Deaux (2008) makes interesting distinctions between *undocumented* and *illegal*. The former constrains the meaning to bureaucratic procedure, while the latter implies more censure and invokes accusation of criminality by the immigrant. Furthermore the latter appears to be the preferred terminology by the media all over the developed world. The other point in Figure 3.1 refers to demography that is another aspect that divides the public opinion. During the 20<sup>th</sup> century immigrants to the United States were mainly Europeans, while in recent years they arrive from Asia and Latin America. Therefore the ethnicity of the immigrant is the cause for differentiation in the acceptance of the new group (Deaux et al., 2006). Nowadays there is a tendency to believe that immigrants arrive in foreign countries only for their own benefit.

### **3.2.3 Emigrate, emigration and emigrant**

To emigrate is the action of moving from a country and settling in another that is a foreign country. An emigrant is therefore a person who moves from one country to settle permanently in another country. This is the definition that will be used for the purpose of this research. The concept of ‘migration’ is not a natural event which can be classified without ambiguity (Petersen, 1978). The

definitions shown earlier are an indication of how easy it is to classify a migrant according to more or less arbitrary criteria. It is very difficult, if not impossible, to define if a person leaving the country of birth to go to another intends to move permanently or just until it is convenient. The duration of their stay will change their status and consequently their approach to integration. Therefore the use of terms 'migration' and 'immigration' alternates without any specific relation to time or distance (Petersen, 1978).

The term *migrant* was used when referring to women and the term *immigrants* when relating to males and females together (Roggeband and Verloo, 2007). So it appears that the use of the word 'migrants' not only defined the fact that those women arrived from another country but also that they were, actually, women. Although strange, this is seen as personalization of terminologies by attributing different words to indicate difference in gender. The terms *migration* assumes a different connotation in Melotti (2006); he uses it when referring to policies, but he uses 'immigration' when referring to culture or people. In other words the term migration becomes an abstract concept while immigration and immigrant imply the existence of a physical reference.

*Women in migration* is used as a figurative perception of movement and 'migration from' to indicate the fact that these people were arriving from a specific country (Pedraza, 1991).

*Migration* has also been used when referring to the phenomenon in general, e.g. 'the international migration' (Hein, 1993, p. 43).

Terminology is not value-neutral and many scholars interchange *migrant* and *immigrant* when referring to general topics (Mahler and Pessar, 2006), while they are very attentive by calling the people immigrant when the association with unidirectional migration concept is addressed and they write on transnational migration.

### 3.2.4 Sojourner and 'Gasterbeiter'

Simmel, (1928)<sup>11</sup> in "der Fremde" uses the term 'marginal man' that has a different meaning than 'sojourners' coined by Siu (1952) who intentionally wanted to show the difference in the terminologies. The sojourners cling to

---

<sup>11</sup> Parks's translation of Simmel (1908)

their culture, their own ethnic group; they do not want to organize themselves as permanent residents in the country of their sojourn. The 'marginal man' has a bicultural complex and he is engaged in the organisation of a permanent residency. The sojourner will never become assimilated in the new country because he is an ethno centrist. All sorts of migrant groups, in different areas of the world, may be considered sojourners in the sociological sense. This research will identify respondents that perceive themselves as integrated while they are not according to an objective analysis. By declaring that they are integrated while in essence they are not they should be classified as sojourners. The term has not been encountered in recent literature in relation to European migration; this may be because research on the perception of integration due to multiculturalism may not be considered important any longer. This will justify why the OED (1995) defines the noun sojourn as "a short stay at a place that is not your home", and the verb sojourn: "to stay at a place for a short time". The new interpretation of the term privileges the length of the permanence more than the determination in the maintaining of the personal foreign identity and refusal to integration.

Chinese immigrants to The United States, due to their age-old cultural heritage, prioritised their loyalty to the families they had left at home in China (Barth, 1964). As a result they were working abroad only to earn money for the upkeep of the relatives at home and initially their intention was to spend a short period abroad and go back home as soon as they had made enough money to improve their life. Considering these reasons their women, before the first exclusion act 1882, remained at home to look after the parents in law, and by so doing they created the huge gender discrepancy of Chinese presence in the U.S.A. It must also be recognised that many Chinese workers were indentured to merchants for the cost of transport across the Pacific. Their working conditions were shocking and they lived confined in crowded city blocks surrounded by hostile natives and by their own desire to keep in groups excluding outsiders. The outcome therefore was that in the nineteenth century, when the whole country was committed to end slavery, it was allowing voluntary bondage.

In Germany from 1950 immigrants were called '*Gasterbeiter*' 'guests workers' meaning the young foreign men who were invited to work in the Federal

Republic for a short period because they were expected to leave when they were no longer needed (Triadafilopoulos and Schonwalder, 2006).

Policy makers straddle between the statements that Germany was “not an immigration country” and the reality that the nation was becoming a multicultural society (Ibid). Most immigrants and their progeny were never allowed to obtain German citizenship even when they were born in and had grown up in Germany. It was only in 2001 that the German government took a ground-breaking role by proposing the Immigration Act to the Parliament which came into effect in January 2005 (Zimmermann et al., 2009). That aims at the integration of the immigrants, has made it easier for immigrants to obtain German citizenship and an increase of 6.5% of naturalized immigrants has been registered in 2007 (Grassler and Edmonds, 2009). Consequently a greater number of immigrants are eligible for naturalization but the right is exercised only by a third of them. This research will also investigate how many immigrant women will consider becoming British citizens.

Immigrants, like the Chinese in the United States of America and workers of different origins in Germany were not expected to bring their family with them, because foreign labourers were just a cheap supplement to fuel expansion during the good period to be discarded when the economy was in decline (Triadafilopoulos and Schonwalder, 2006). This caused a gender unbalance in both countries.

The terminology used to identify immigrants is quite important because their integration depends on the way the host country perceives their place in the local society. In the United Kingdom and France immigrants of third generation are still considered as foreigners although in many cases they have obtained their citizenship (Zick et al., 2008).

### **3.2.5 Women immigrants**

Immigrant women and their perception of integration are at the core of this research and the aim of it is to attempt to ensure that the life of immigrant women does not remain an unexplored territory (Gabaccia, 1991). Despite the vast presence of women in the migration movement, the role of women in migration has been completely neglected until recent time.

The pervasive assumption of a migrant as a young, economically motivated male has shadowed the reality of migration flows that, for the last half century, has been dominated by women in the United States. (Pedraza, 1991) The same situation is shown in the study of Italian women immigrants in the North of England soon after W.W. II (Bertali, 2004).

Pedraza (1991) uses female immigration into the United States to compare it to male immigration and to identify how women influence the decision to emigrate along with the causes and the consequences of such a decision. Once again women are analysed for their labour participation, their occupational concentration, their religiosity, their marital roles and satisfaction, their autonomy and self-esteem in comparison with male immigrants.

Other researchers such as Foner (1978) compares the difficulties caused by the experience of immigration for both genders; while Mahler and Pessar (2006) debate the fact that gender has an important role in recruitment practice to the point that it is responsible for the shaping of migration. The inattention to this point has caused the unclear conception of specific employment niches for women versus men (Pedraza, 1991). Furthermore she considers the size of some of the samples unrepresentative and she points out that gender was used as a variable, rather than as a central organizing principle. On the contrary the purpose of this research is in essence to address women immigration by surveying their behaviour and compare it with that of the native women, by so doing it is hoped to identify their perception of inclusion or exclusion without any relation to other roles or gender. This research does not compare race, religion, gender or nationality, but analyses women with the view to establish how many of them feel integrated in the wider community living in the city.

A great deal of research on immigrant women has been published in the last twenty years, although only a few scholars have been brave enough to pursue the interdisciplinary studies of immigrant women (Gabaccia, 1991).

She attributes the fact that immigrant women are still marginal figures in most of the studies of immigrant and ethnic groups, despite the flowering of the numerous surveys, to the fact that immigrant women cannot find scholarly home in ethnic or women studies (Ibid).

The general concept on why women migrate is attributed to the female desire to create or reunite a family (Houstoun et al. 1984; Chistolini, 1986) and by so doing they ignore the fact that during the last half-century women represented two-thirds of the total number of immigrants to the United States. Women too migrate for economical reasons; this is not just a prerogative of men.

Nevertheless there are women, such as the ones characterized in the book about the Irish female immigration in the United States (Diner, 1983), who wish to set up a family rather than join the working world. She says that due to the great exodus of men from the country because of the poverty and the famine in 1840s, Ireland became the country of single women, giving women no other alternative but to emigrate to get married. Initially the number of women immigrants to the United States balanced the number of men but as the century wore on the female movement became a massive one. "Ireland became a country that held out fewer and fewer attractions to women" (Diner, 1983).

The grim situation women had to face is confirmed by Jackson (1984) who says that the alternatives offered to women in Ireland during that period were only two: either join a religious order or emigrate.

Women immigrants were also studied as workers and in particular for their struggle to defend their rights; they fight to ensure that their dignity was respected and to put an end to the abuses they suffered for a long time (Louie, 2001). There are also references to Chinese, Mexican and Korean women that have a long history of migration to the United States. A certain number of these women migrated in a two-stage process because firstly they moved from rural to urban areas within their own country and later on they went to the United States where they could count on the presence of relatives or friends. The rejoining of family or friends was to be seen as a great support to these women, but at the same time they entered the diaspora space that would not have contributed to their integration.

Louie (2001) is mainly interested in the rebellion of these immigrants and consequently comments on how these women felt gratified when men from other communities or ethnic groups supported their struggle. However two aspects are not discussed: 1) whether other women supported their claims for

rights and 2) if this rebellion was attributed to immigrants, meaning men and women, or only to the immigrant women.

Scholars have studied women immigrants moving between two specific islands, the Dominican Republic and New York City (Grasmuck and Pessar, 1991) they have been giving reasons for the choice of the destination and the chosen period. They furthermore describe the reasons why these immigrants, once they found a job, felt part of the middle class society even if their job was only a menial blue-collar one. Having a job and consequently a financial independence made them feel important. Their contribution to the working society made them a part of it and developed their feeling of belonging. It did not matter what their job was, because work inclusion was already a very important achievement.

Peffer (1999) describes the roles of Chinese women in the pre-exclusion period and after the Exclusion Act in 1882 and in particular he concentrates on the analysis of those who were not prostitutes because the accounts of these women, in 1880 had rendered invisible the other immigrant women.

Other scholars concentrate on comparing social, economic and cultural forces and their effects on different people by studying samples who were encouraged to migrate and others who did not move from their household. Immigrants moved again from countries such as Mexico and Dominican Republic to reach destinations such as California and New York City. Immigrant women were surveyed also to establish the reasons that pushed or pulled them to a new country.

Unlike the above, this research is carried out in Liverpool and the women surveyed arrived from all over the world. The aim is to address female immigrants' integration in Liverpool and not to establish whether they arrived from any specific country.

### **3.3 Key Factors Influencing Integration**

#### **3.3.1 Length of Residence and Immigration policies**

When researching the level of integration of immigrants, scholars use a range of common variables that can be found in each study. One of them is the length of residence in the host country. It has been identified that there is a need for

acculturation, adaptation in order to feel integrated, and these feelings take time to be assimilated by human beings. Therefore the length of residence acquires a very important part in the process of integration (Garcia, 1987).

Other scholars, although giving the length of residence its due importance, argue that there are different outcome in the process of integration (Zimmermann et al., 2009). They state that a longer residency has a negative influence on naturalization among the adult population, while arriving at a younger age, having close German friends (he is German) are strong markers of a positive proclivity to citizenship. Zimmermann does not make any comments on where these people are expected to live in order to justify his conclusions and does not say if the German friends have German ancestors or foreign ones.

Other scholars have combined the length of residence with immigration policies adopted by the host country. Multicultural policies along with lean welfare states are the main analysed aspects. It is argued that multicultural policies grant immigrants easy access to equal rights, the government does not seriously support or impose the acquisition of the local language, it does not encourage the interethnic contacts and when these elements are combined with a generous welfare state, the outcome is a low level of labour market participation and high levels of segregation (Koopmans, 2010).

### **3.3.2 Education and Language**

Scholars state that one of the most important aspects instrumental in the process of integration is the learning of the host country language (Chiswick and Miller, 1995; Norton, 1997; Dustmann, 1996). Education is also important because it enables immigrants to evaluate the political host system and give people better chances of accessing the labour world (Garcia, 1987).

The fact that there is the need to learn the host language in order to fully integrate in the new environment is accepted by a variety of scholars (Norton, 1997). On the other hand there are cases when the immigrants do not want to learn the local language because they think the new language could contaminate their original culture. Asian immigrants who moved to Sicily have explored new areas of cultural and linguistic novelty, by using resistive practices against monolingual society, to be shown to non native speakers of

English.

It is suggested that this Indian-Anglo-Italian hybrid variety has been built upon a process of relexification during which Asian immigrants translate their local language into English by keeping the syntactic structure of their native language in the English sentence and by adding a mixture of Sicilian-Italian words (Rizzo, 2008, p. 49)

Some scholars believe that the learning of the host country language will damage the native culture of the individual (Chiswick and Miller, 1999; Lazear, 1999).

The language of the host country is linked to the length of residence and the level of education and decreases with age at immigration. Another belief is that the length of residence will be instrumental in the reaching of fluency in the host country language and this will emerge naturally (Kahane, 1986).

Where there is a large concentration of minority language speakers the language of origin is predominant causing the increase in the human costs of learning the language of the host country (Chiswick and Miller, 1996).

### **3.3.3 Segregation**

This research aims to investigate if the respondents live in a sort of segregation that may be the cause for the lack of integration (Musterd, 2005). Musterd also thinks that multiculturalism and its political policies are the influential factors in the process of integration. A major study was conducted within the main European immigration destinations. Liverpool was not included in the study.

London has two very large groups of ethnic minorities labelled as blacks (approximately 8% of the Greater London population) and (with a similar percentage) immigrants from the Indian Sub-Continent (Indian, Pakistani, Bangladeshi). These ethnic minority groups can also be found in other large English cities (Musterd, 2005, p. 333).

During Victorian time in Liverpool people lived segregated within their ethnic group and according to their intention to stay for a long time or just long enough to be able to embark on the journey to their final destination (Pooley, 1977). People in time have found it easier to live in the areas where there were other nationals or people using the same language. This often happens with Muslims that use Arabic as their religious language.

The term 'diaspora space' is used to indicate the area where foreign people of the same origin lived in Liverpool (Belchem, 2006). Nowadays it is possible that in Liverpool people, of different origin continue to live in segregated areas and some light on the matter will be shown by the outcome of this research even though it will only give a sample of the situation in Liverpool.

Residential segregation is recognised as an indicator of assimilation in its own right, but also for the implications for other dimensions of socio-cultural integration (Massey and Denton, 1988) A larger scale research will provide more representative results and allowing the definition of the segregation that has been identified along with five distinct axes of measurement: evenness, exposure, concentration, centralization and clustering to be correctly applied to the sample.

Evenness refers to the disparity in the distribution of two social groups among areal units in a city. Residential exposure refers to the degree of potential contact or possibility of interaction, between minority and majority group members within geographic areas of a city. Concentration refers to the relative space occupied by the minority group in the urban environment. Centralization is the level to which a group is spatially located near the centre of an urban area. Clustering represents the degree of spatial clustering shown by a minority group (Ibid).

### **3.4 Liverpool**

Liverpool has been portrayed by several scholars who have addressed different aspects of the city life and its inhabitants, but they have all agreed on the fact that Liverpudlians are very proud citizens and continue to see their city as an important one in the British history (Belchem, 2000).

Despite decades of economic decline, and being sometimes associated with poverty and crime, the city standing is by no mean a negative one, on the contrary it occupies a prominent place in the popular imagination (Haggerty et al., 2008).

An explanation for the civic self-confidence can be attributed to its history that saw Liverpool, a small fishing town, becoming the second city of the British Empire by the end of the 18<sup>th</sup> century.

Although its controversial role in slavery trade was brought to a halt in 1807, for the rest of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the general trade continued to grow to the East as well as the West. About 40% of the world's trade passed through Liverpool's docks, contributing to Liverpool's continued rise as a major port city and its colourful cultural mix. Another important part of its success was due to another form of traffic of people through the carriage of European settlers to the 'New world'. (Ibid).

Liverpudlians have been encouraged to feel proud of their city and their achievements; John Belcham (2000) reports that Muir (1907) speaks of the city's remarkable progress that was placing Liverpool to be the most important city after London. These aspects have contributed to the tendency to identify the city as unique (Haggerty et al., 2008). Another feature is the strong role performed by the city during the imperial period that has encouraged Haggerty et al. to title their book 'The Empire in one city?'

#### **3.4.1 The ethos of Liverpool**

In order to portray the ethos of Liverpool the information on the web site that has been prepared to attract visitors to the city has been used as this is the real Liverpool that Liverpudlians want to be identified with.

Liverpool is a UNESCO World Heritage Site, like the Great Wall of China and the Pyramids of Giza in Egypt. The city won the status in 2004 because of its impressive waterfront which, according to UNESCO, represents a 'supreme example of a commercial port at the time of Britain's greatest global significance'. (<http://www.visitliverpool.com/site/heritage>).

This is an example of the pride that has been highlighted by the scholars. Liverpool was also the port of passage for some 9 million emigrants between 1830 and 1930 from all over Europe to the Americas, Australia and New Zealand, meaning that emigration out of Liverpool was almost as active as migration into Liverpool. It was like the UK's answer to Ellis Island in New York (Ibid). The desire to appear highly important is evident also in the above quotation.

#### **3.4.2 Faith in Liverpool**

Liverpool is a genuinely multi-faith city, embracing every religion from Christianity to Judaism, Islam, Hinduism and Buddhism. Each of Liverpool's religious communities has a rich and diverse history and has

had a real impact on the city, making Liverpool a leading destination for faith tourism <http://www.visitliverpool.com/site/heritage/faith-liverpool>.

Liverpool's various faith communities have contributed greatly to the culture, politics and architecture of the area. In many cases the different faiths' places of worship in Liverpool City Region are among the oldest and finest religious settlements in Europe (Ibid).

Much of Liverpool's rich religious history is to do with the influx of labour as a result of the city's role as a major port. Churches serving the Greek, Italian, Polish and Swedish communities sprang up in Liverpool in the 19th century, while the new arrivals also expanded the diversity of faith within Liverpool. In 1807 Liverpool's first synagogue was established and in 1889 the UK's very first mosque was established in Liverpool, while today there are centres and religious sites serving the new Hindu and Sikh populations (Ibid).

The expression of multi-faith, embracing every religion, contributed greatly to the culture of the city it has led the belief that there are some interrelations among the various faith followers. However, only Catholics and Protestants live in all city districts. Followers of all other faiths tend to live in segregated areas according to their ethno-religious identity.<sup>12</sup>

Liverpool is a huge cultural melting pot, consisting of lots of different nationalities, from Black African to Irish and Chinese, many of whom came to Liverpool during its heyday as a major port <http://www.visitliverpool.com/site/heritage/world-in-one-city>.

### **3.4.3 Immigration to Liverpool**

Liverpool was a centre for immigration and emigration because of its port. Its links to the rest of the world ensured that the movement of people into and out of the city had occurred even before the great period of migration in the middle of the 19th and the early 20th centuries. During this period of mass migration, the geographical location of Liverpool and its existing trade links put it at the centre of routes for transcontinental migration and the movement of people from Ireland (Liverpool Record Office, 2003). The 1851 census confirms that the Irish community (85,000) accounted for almost one fifth of Liverpool's population (Fletcher, 2004). Up to 1922 Ireland was still part of the United Kingdom and consequently the movement of people was not from one country into another, but it was seen as a regional movement.

During the 19<sup>th</sup> century the Irish along with the other nationalities such as the

---

<sup>12</sup> This is self-segregation, not imposed by the city it is the result of the location of the temples and others place of worship.

Chinese, Welsh, Scots and Blacks contributed to the building of a multicultural town. Liverpool was also drawing immigrants from across Europe and the Indian subcontinent. They did not enjoy good times because they were forced to live in the worst housing, the poorest areas and take the most menial degrading jobs. At the time the housing stock could not cope with the huge and sudden rise in the population (Ibid). The housing problem continued to exist throughout the years and despite all that has been done to improve it a lot of accommodations still fall short of what it is desirable. Even now the poorer areas are the ones with a great presence of immigrants.

The influx began in the 18th century, when the trade from the West Indies, Ireland and mainland Europe coupled with close links with the Atlantic Slave Trade powered Liverpool's expansion and brought different people from around the world to the city to create their very own, individual Liverpool communities.

The consequences of the important Irish immigration has resulted in the fact that numerous inhabitant have descendants arrived from Ireland. The city is also home to the oldest Black African community in the country and the oldest Chinese community in Europe.

#### **3.4.4 Interrelation**

Belchem, (2000) presents the contribution of the Irish in the creation of the dialect that characterises the city and this is seen by the researcher as an example of Blumer's symbolic interactionism. During the first part of the 20th century, the Irish, who interacted with the native population, unlike the Welsh, used to speak Irish Gaelic in the streets of Liverpool and it appears that in the middle of 20<sup>th</sup> century the 'scouse' flourished in the heart of Merseyside communication network (Belchem, 2000). The pronounced adenoidal quality of the dialect was a form of linguistic bond to assert the group identity of all the Liverpudlians, it had become their distinctive voice. By the end of the Second World War humour that was associated with scouse was seen as the Liverpool response to its economic and structural problems. This verbal wit became the defining characteristic of the scouser (Ibid).

The failure to give the Irish football the importance it gained in other cities

where Irish presence was relevant, shows that the influence of other factors confirms that interrelation can only work in the absence of strong political, religious or cultural policy.

The great presence of the Irish in the city has overwhelmingly transformed the demographic profile of the region in Liverpool, but in Liverpool the English Catholic hierarchy were particularly outspoken against the Irish nationalistic cause. Great emphasis was put on the fact that Irish citizens should play down their ethnicity in order to be accepted by the native society. The Roman Catholic Diocese employed only 90 priests born and ordained in Ireland compared to the 301 who were born and educated in England (Kennedy and Kennedy, 2007).

In Liverpool, the Irish football clubs did not emerge as a serious force within the game as it did in Scottish cities with a similar great number of Irish immigrants (Kennedy and Kennedy, 2007). These clubs may have been weakened by the attitude of the Irish religious hierarchy towards the preservation of a specifically Irish identity for the working-class Catholic community. In the period when the Irish appeared to be culturally isolated from the rest of the urban societies, football seemed to be the bridge between the two societies. So it is possible that the decision not to favour immigrant football organization had political reasons (Ibid).

The ethno-religious relations always had a great impact in Liverpool and this continued to be so in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. In 1982 for example, the visit of Pope John Paul II, fed an underlying degree of sectarianism in existence at the time (Fletcher, 2004).

### **3.4.5 Liverpool's culture**

In order to comment on Liverpool's culture it is vital to define the term culture. This is rather difficult as it is defined in many ways:

Culture consists of patterned ways of thinking, feeling and reacting to distinctive achievements of human groups; the essential core of culture consists of traditional (i.e. historically derived and selected) ideas and especially their attached values (Kluckhohn, 1951, p. 86).

Kroeber and Parsons (1958) prefer to define culture as: "transmitted and created patterns of values, ideas and other symbolic-meaningful systems as

factor in the shaping of human behaviour” (Ibid, p 583).

Hofstede (2001) treats culture as “the collective programming of the mind that distinguishes the members of one group or category of people from another” (p. 9). So it can be said that the same situation can be perceived differently by people from different countries.

Howell (2009) states that Hofstede (1984) thought variations in culture are marked through symbols, heroes, ritual and values. Symbols can be the national anthems, heroes nowadays are identified with sportsmen, political and historical characters, rituals can be associated with traditions and values include concepts by which people live their own life and cover personality and being.

Therefore if Europeans were colonising Liverpool long before the records began (McIntyre-Brown and Shaw, 2004) and the influx of foreigners has still to stop it is impossible to define a unique culture for such a multinational city.

Liverpool has been defined as an imperial city (Haggerty et al., 2008), that may also mean that Liverpoolians have maintained an imperialistic approach towards the immigrants to the city because community relations in Liverpool are multi-layered and complex (Kennedy and Kennedy, 2007).

### **3.5 Census**

#### **3.5.1 Census-Taking in the Ancient World**

Governments at all times recognised people as their most valuable asset and consequently they understood the need to collect information on them. The Babylonians and the Chinese held censuses mainly for military and taxation purposes, while Egyptians were more interested in counting people for the purpose of using them for their labour, such as building the pyramids or the redistribution of land after the flooding of the Nile.

The Romans used to run the census every five years, and in order to do so they expected people within the Roman Empire to travel back to their place of birth to be counted, “.....thus ensuring that Joseph and Mary travelled to Bethlehem for the birth of Jesus” (ONS, 2008)..

The first thorough population survey of England was ordered by William the Conqueror in 1086 when the Domesday Book was produced. During Tudor and

Stuart times, the responsibility to count the people was given to bishops who were expected to provide the number of families in their diocese. Britain was slow in introducing an official census. British thought that counting people was a sacrilegious act; they thought that, in Biblical times, the decision by King David to have a census was the cause of the plague. Others thought that, considering people were the asset of the nation, by counting them the enemies would have known and evaluated their strengths and weaknesses (Office for National Statistics, 2008).

So it was only in 1801 that Britain has set aside, every ten years, one day for the census. Other countries introduced the census much earlier, e.g. Quebec held its first official census in 1666, Iceland in 1703 and Sweden in 1749.

### **3.5.2 More recent developments/history**

In England and Wales census has taken place every ten years. No census was held in 1941 because of the Second World War. On Friday 29th September 1939 an emergency census-style survey of the civilian population was held in order to issue identity cards to the country's residents in response to World War II (ONS, 2008a). .

The 1939 National Register is the only complete census of the population of England and Wales between 1921 and 1951 as the 1931 census records were destroyed in a fire on the night of 19 December 1942 (Ibid).

To conduct the survey a specific day is chosen and all people and households are counted. The census is the most complete source of population information we have. It is very important because it includes everyone; it is the sole survey that provides a detailed picture of the entire population. People are all contacted at the same time and are asked the same questions, this makes this survey unique. In England and Wales the census is planned and carried out by the Office for National Statistics. In Scotland the responsibility lies with the General Register Office and in Ireland with Northern Ireland Statistics and Research Agency (ONS, 2008b).

It is noted that out of the other four countries forming the UK only England and Wales use the same collecting criteria while the other two follow their own national format.

These aspects are also part of the reasons why for the purpose of this research, women born in Wales, Scotland and Northern Ireland are considered as a specific group: 'U.K.' they are British but not English therefore different from the inhabitants born in Liverpool but at the same it would have been difficult to identify them as 'pure' foreigners.

The census is a very important instrument for central and local governments, health authorities and other organisations as it serves as a basis for targeting their resources, planning housing, education, health and disability, employment, ethnic groups and transport services for years to come.

The census tell us about population, including the balance of young and old, what jobs people do, the type of housing in which they live, the level of education, health etc.

Census Area Statistics (CAS) wards was created for the census 2001 in order to merge those wards representing less than 100 inhabitants. Data referring to Liverpool were divided by gender, by continents, countries of birth and allocated to electoral wards.

### **3.5.3 Census Background**

The 2001 census was the twentieth full national census population in England and Wales and table S015 (Appendix 1) was used as the source for the data used in this research.

The last count of all people took place on 29<sup>th</sup> April 2001 and provided population statistics from national to local electoral wards. The next will take place on 27<sup>th</sup> March 2011 and will embrace approximately 25 million households (ONS, 2008a).

### **3.5.4 Electoral wards/divisions**

Electoral wards/divisions are the key building block of UK administrative geography, being the spatial units used to elect local government councillors in metropolitan and non-metropolitan districts (Statistics, 2009).

These wards tend to change over time for different reasons, for example due to the changes in the number of population, to accessibility, suitability of the polling stations and so on. The electoral wards in England or "electoral

divisions" in Wales and in the Isle of Wight are very small areas represented at local authority level by councillors, and the availability of statistical information for wards has considerable importance for local government. The wards within each single or lower tier of local authority are reviewed periodically, and changes are implemented through statutory instruments.

### **3.6 Summary**

In this chapter the extant literature on immigration has allowed the main issues to emerge, as it has covered various aspects of movement of people along with the way immigrants are seen by the new hosting country.

The role of the census, its history and the more recent development has enriched the knowledge of such an important tool in the understanding of the population in any specific geographic or field of a country. Various definitions used to qualify immigrants along with governmental policies adopted in various countries have also been identified and examined.

Liverpool that is the city within which the research is located, has been described according to its ethos, religiosity, presence of immigrants as well as its culture and the interrelation between the urban society and the immigrants.

The importance of length of residence, the learning of the host language and the level of education have been recognized as very important factors for the integration of immigrants and the relative literature has supported the findings of this research.

Finally the literature on segregation has been consulted in order to define if in Liverpool immigrants live in segregation and has helped in finding the reasons for the dissimilar immigrants' profiles in each single area of the city.

In the next Chapter Four the methodological approaches to this multidisciplinary theory developing research will be presented and justified. The main aspects that form the conceptual frame underpinning this research will also be presented.

# **METHODOLOGY**

## **4.1 Overview**

The aim of this chapter is to present the key issues concerning the research philosophy, design and methods used to address the research problem as outlined in Chapter 1. The philosophical assumptions upon which the research is based are also discussed. The research approach is outlined and the reasons for its application argued. The methods used for collecting the data as well as constraints related to the evaluation of different methodologies are described.

This research seeks to collect information on perception of integration from foreign born and native women in Liverpool. The immigrants, who were labelled 'Not English', were also analysed under different grouping 'UK' 'EU' and 'Other' according to the need of specific aspects of the investigation.

The responses to the questionnaire distributed to 223 women have been used to devise a tool that will, through scoring, measure the objective perception.

The study attempts to explain the reason between subjective perceptions and objective outcomes of integration of immigrant women living in Liverpool.

There are three main sections to this chapter. These are the research philosophy (4.2), research approaches (4.3) and research design (4.4). Each will offer in turn an explanation of the general research paradigms and the reason for the choices made in the current study.

## **4.2 Different Research Philosophies and Philosophical Assumptions**

Research is a process of enquiry and investigation that must be conducted systematically using appropriate methods to collect and analyse data.

Research is the systematic collection and interpretation of information with a clear purpose, to find things out". (Saunders, 2007, p. 610).

Another way of looking at it is: "Research is one of many different ways of knowing or understanding" (Mertens, 1998). Furthermore the research must address a specific problem or issue often identified as research problem to set a definable objective for the research activity. When issues are identified as important, they need to be addressed and presented in an understandable way that can, sometimes, also be acted upon. Research can also be identified with

work carried out by scholars who use scientific methods and principles. Scholars conduct research in order to produce and disseminate knowledge, for example, in the academic behaviour and business world. The difference between the works of these scholars lies in the philosophies they adopt and consequently the approaches and strategies they use to generate a rigorous way to answer research questions.

#### **4.2.1 Importance of research philosophy**

Researchers should determine their research paradigm before constructing the research design as this has important implications for research methodology (Hussey and Hussey, 1997). Another important step is the identification of the difference between research techniques and design. Research techniques are the methods to be used for data collection, while research design is concerned with the plan of the research and the logic behind it that will enable the making of general conclusions. The research methodology, the way data are collected along with their analysis and the interpretation methods are determined by the choice of the research design that, consequently, needs to take place at an early stage of the research (Easterby-Smith et al., 2002).

#### **4.2.2 The Research “onion”**

Figure 3.1 illustrates the process related to the nature and development of knowledge. It depicts the issues underlying the choice and collection of data in a given research and it argues that before reaching the core of the problem it is necessary to peel off various layers of thought. The logical approach seems to choose one or more philosophies from which different approaches and strategies will follow; those, in turn, may lead to the most appropriate choices of methods, time horizon, techniques and procedure to be followed.

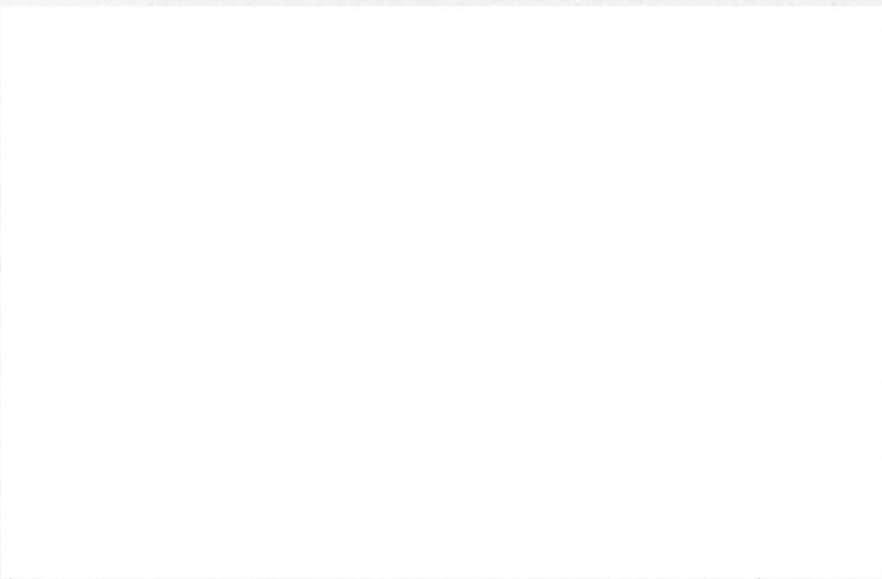


Figure 4. 1 The research ‘onion’ (Saunders et al., 2007)

There are three major strands to research philosophies: ontology, epistemology and axiology (Saunders et al., 2007) each with their peculiarities which may influence the way research is conducted.

| Ontology  | Epistemology           | Axiology  |
|---|------------------------|---|
| The nature of the entity under investigation (Mason, 1996). | The study of knowledge | The branch of philosophy that studies judgment about its value. |

Table 4. 1: Main strands of philosophy.

It can therefore be specified that, philosophically, researchers make claims of what is knowledge (ontology), how they know it (epistemology), what is its value (axiology), how they write about it (rhetoric) and what is the process for studying it (methodology) (Creswell, 2003).

4.2.3 Ontology

Ontology refers to the nature of the world around us; in particular, that slice of reality which the scientist chooses to address. (Hirschheim, 1998 p. 252; Goles and Hirschheim, 2000; Goles and Clinton, 1984).

There are two extreme positions the first being *realism* that claims that the universe is comprised of objectively given, immutable objects and structures. These exist as empirical entities, on their own, independent of the observer's appreciation of them. The second, *relativism* or *instrumentalism*, is in total contrast with the other ontology and holds that reality is a subjective construction of the mind (Goles and Hirschheim, 1998).

The socially transmitted concepts direct how reality is perceived and

structured; therefore different languages and cultures will change reality. What is subjectively experienced as an objective reality according to *solipsism* exists only in the observer's mind (Goles and Hirschheim, 1998).

Ontology means being in the world and it is the study of being (Sparkes, 1992). It also means how a person relates to the world. Ontology can be of what exists, that depends on what individuals perceive to exist.

#### **4.2.4 Epistemology**

Epistemology relates to what is seen by a researcher as the important data in the study because it reflects the way in which the researcher sees the world. The philosophy adopted will consequently be influenced by practical considerations. In epistemology the procedural methods are applied to obtain the sociological knowledge. Epistemology is also defined through two streams of knowledge, namely: positivistic and anti-positivistic. The positivistic approach seeks to describe and foresee events in the social world by looking for reoccurrences and connecting relationships between its essential elements (Burrell and Morgan, 1979). The anti-positivistic approach, on the contrary, shows that the world of a specific group is effectively relative and only people who are fully implicated in the activity under study can understand it (Burrell and Morgan, 1979).

#### **4.2.5 Objectivism**

Objectivism portrays the theory that there is a social entity outside social actors (Saunders et al., 2007). Objective refers to what is experienced by a number of people and that can be identified as the phenomena in the public domain (Lincoln and Guba, 1985b).

#### **4.2.6 Subjectivism**

Subjectivists believe that social phenomena are a consequence of perceptions and actions of social actors. Another aspect is that subjectivism cannot be fixed in time as the perceptions of the phenomena are in constant revision (Ibid). Subjectivity refers to the experience of an individual subject and everything concerning one's experience (Ibid).

#### **4.2.7 Axiology**

It is a branch of philosophy that studies judgement about values; in other words

the attitude of the researcher is particularly relevant in the way the research is conducted. For example, the use of interviews rather than questionnaires may suggest a propensity of personal interaction as opposed to the anonymity of responses to written questions (Saunders et al., 2007).

This cognitive theory of axiological feelings rests on three postulates:

1. That theories can be built on axiological as well as descriptive questions; that, moreover, prescriptive theories can, as descriptive, be characterized unambiguously in many cases as stronger or weaker.
2. That people tend to choose the theory they see as stronger.
3. That they tend to endorse a value statement and to experience the feeling that 'X is good, bad, legitimate, fair, etc.' when it appears to them - more or less vaguely depending on the circumstances - as grounded on valid reasons (Boudon, 2008, p. 351).

#### **4.2.8 Elements of inquiry**

Different elements help the researcher gather knowledge. They can be identified as paradigms (Mertens, 1998), philosophical assumptions, epistemologies and ontology (Crotty, 1993) or generally identified as researcher methodologies (Neuman, 2000).

---

**Figure 4. 2: Knowledge claims, Strategies of inquiry, and Methods leading to Approaches and the Design Process (Source Creswell, 2003)**

Figure 4.2 shows how three elements of inquiry (i.e. Knowledge claims, strategies and methods) coalesce to structure different approaches to research, that in turn are converted into design processes. Through the use of these three elements the researcher will be able to identify either the quantitative, qualitative or mixed methods approach to the investigation (Creswell, 2003). The approach is "the strategy, plan of action, process or design lying behind the choice and use of particular methods and linking the choice and use of methods to the desired outcomes" (Crotty, 1998, p. 3).

### 4.2.9 Conceptual frame

Following the knowledge claims indicated above the design process was structured as follows:

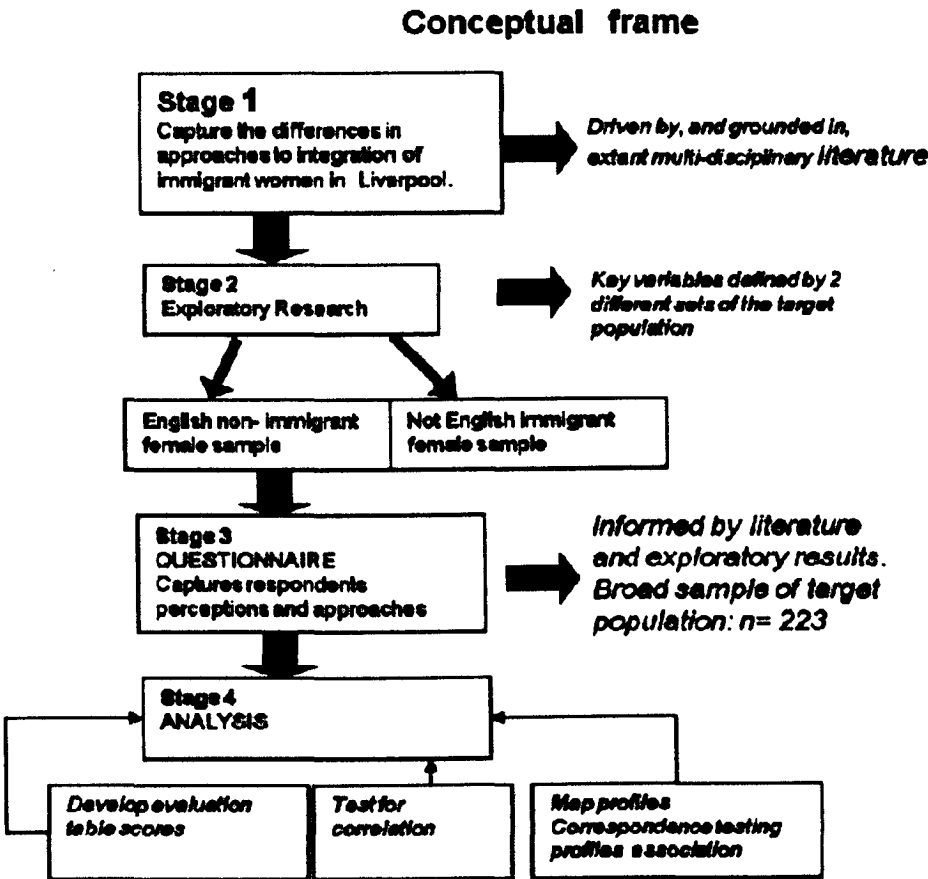


Figure 4. 3: Overview of Research Design Stages

### 4.2.10 Paradigms

A paradigm is defined as the progress of scientific practice based on people’s philosophies and assumptions about the world and the nature of knowledge (Hussey and Hussey, 1997). So, every paradigm has its own ‘rationale’ within its own constructed logic, it can be said that a paradigm reflects a researcher’s understanding of the nature of existence that is beyond ‘logical’ debate because each paradigm is ‘rationale’ within its own constructed logic (Lincoln and Guba, 1985a). More specifically, ontology that is the beliefs about the nature of reality within a paradigm, drive how knowledge about that reality is sought (epistemology). Consequently, those beliefs inform and then lead the research

techniques (methodology) chosen for the research (Thompson and Perry, 2004).

Paradigms represent a distillation of what we think about the world (but cannot prove). Our actions in the world, including actions that we take as inquirers, cannot occur without reference to those paradigms: as we think, so do we act (Lincoln and Guba, 1985a, p.15).

Paradigms then are a general perspective of the world and as such are rooted in the socialisation of adherents, and state what is important, valid and reasonable. Paradigms are also normative; they tell the researcher what to do without the need of long epistemological considerations. The latter aspects constitute both their strength and their weakness. Their strength because it makes action possible and their weakness because the unquestioned theory of the paradigm is hidden within the action (Patton, 1978).

A paradigm is a world view, a general perspective, a way of breaking down the complexity of the real world. Scientific research paradigms can be seen as conceptual frameworks within which researchers work. A paradigm is a worldview or “a set of linked assumption about the world which is shared by a community of scientists investigating the world” (Deshpande, 1983, p. 101).

As a result of the reading of literature, it is apparent that the researcher’s philosophical assumptions influenced the research methodology to some extent. The ‘sociological theories’ (Gilbert, 2001) that instigated some part of this investigation are briefly considered and justified below.

There are a number of key issues with which methodology is concerned. The issues include: why data are collected, what data are collected and from where data are collected. Finally, when and how the data are to be collected, and how they are to be analysed (Collis & Hussey, 2003). Different schools in social science have distinguished between research paradigms which are used to achieve research aims (Ibid). A number of authors (Mark Easterby-Smith et al., 1991, Hussey and Hussey, 1997, Saunders et al., 2007) have highlighted the main elements differentiating the above mentioned paradigms. The structure of Table 4.2 is sourced from Easterby-Smith et al. (1991) and the content on post-positivist from Popper (1959). This research will adopt a post-positivist approach.

**Table 4. 2      Paradigms perspectives. Source: Easterby-Smith et al. (1999, p. 27)**

#### **4.2.11 Positivist philosophy**

The Positivist paradigm is defined as: “an approach to social research which seeks to apply the natural science model of research to investigations of the social world” (Denscombe, 2001, p. 299). It is argued that the positivistic paradigm might vary in terms of its detailed approach (Burrell and Morgan, 1985). Some would argue that hypothesised regularities can be verified by an adequate experimental research programme. Others would claim that hypotheses can only be falsified and never demonstrated to be true (Popper, 1959; Dobson, 2002). Nevertheless, both sides seem to accept that the growth of knowledge is basically a cumulative process in which new insights are added to the existing stock of knowledge and false hypotheses eliminated. It is furthermore asserted that

...the assumption behind the positivist paradigm is that there is an objective truth existing in the world which can be revealed through the scientific method where the focus is on measuring relationship between variables systematically and statistically (Cassell and Symon, 1994, p 2).

Some researchers however, argue that a correlation between variables depends basically upon defining these variables (Remenyi et al., 1998, Collis and Hussey, 2003). It is also been argued that it is not possible to treat individuals as being separate from their social environments and they cannot be understood without examining the perceptions they have of their own activities. This paradigm is described as a quantitative method that focuses on the researcher's assumptions.

Furthermore the broad method of reasoning within a positivist philosophy is deductive and based on objective measurement. This process promotes the development of generalised theories for which hypotheses are generated.

**Figure 4. 4 The Deductive Reasoning Process – Source: (Trochim, 2001)**

#### **4.2.12 Phenomenologist philosophy**

The Phenomenological paradigm is also defined as a fact or occurrence that appears or is perceived (Allan and Skinner, 1991). It is also described as a descriptive/interpretative method and it is suggested that every event should be studied in a unique incident in its own right (Collis & Hussey, 2003).

Unlike the positivist, the phenomenologist does not see the world as consisting of an objective reality. The focus instead is on the primacy of subjective consciousness. Each situation is seen as unique and its meaning is a function of the individuals involved (Remenyi et al, 1998). In this context phenomenology

needs an individual to engage with phenomena in one world and make sense of them directly and immediately (Crotti, 1998). In a similar vein, Collis and Hussey (2003 p. 66) state that “It is an approach which assumes that the social world is constantly changing, and the researcher and the research itself are part of this change”.

According to the phenomenological approach therefore the researcher is not independent of what is being researched. Instead the researcher is an intrinsic part of it. In other words, phenomenologist considers that social reality is dependent on the inner mind and feeling. As there is no reality independent of the mind, it is claimed that what is researched cannot be uninfluenced by the process of the research. Thus, the phenomenological approach is concerned with understanding individual behaviour from the participant's own frame of reference (Remenyi et al., 1998; Collis and Hussey, 2003).

Researchers within the phenomenological approach, perceive a world that is not composed of a single objective reality (Remenyi et al., 1998). Each of these realities needs to be understood and taken into consideration. Each reality is an artefact in its own right. It is generally not very important to the phenomenologist that their own work will not lead to law-like generalisations in the same sense as that of the positivist. The qualitative approach stresses the subjective aspects of human activity by concentrating on the meaning, rather than the measurement, of social phenomena. It is sometimes depicted as the interpretative paradigm which implies that every event studied is a unique incident in its own right. This school of thought presumes that there are ‘things themselves’ to visit in our experience, in other words, objects to which our understanding relates. There is nothing other than phenomena and the essence of a phenomenon is intuitively comprehended (Collis and Hussey, 2003, Remenyi et al., 1998, Crotty, 1998).

Researchers who use inductive methods of reasoning have a bottom-up approach by moving from specific observations to identify patterns that will be used to create the basis of unconfirmed hypothesis that in turn can be tested in order to draw theories (Trochim, 2001).

**Figure 4. 5 The Inductive Reasoning Process – Source: (Trochim, 2001)**

#### **4.2.13 Post-positivist philosophy**

Post-positivism has been defined as

the search for 'warranted assertability' as opposed to 'truth' traditionally represented by universal law or absolutes (Allen and Letourneau, 1999).

Post-positivism is regarded as a philosophy that mediates between value-laden/qualitative and value-free/quantitative research methods (Howe, 1985; Lather, 1992 and Phillips, 1990). Post-positivists are critical realists, meaning that although a real world driven by natural causes exists, it is impossible for humans to truly perceive it with their imperfect sensory and intellectual capability (Guba, 1990).

One of the common forms of post-positivism is a philosophy called critical realism. A critical realist believes that there is a reality independent of one's thinking about it and that science can study it (Ibid). They realize also that all observations are fallible and contain errors and therefore all theories are debateable. In other words a critical realist is critical of people's ability to discern reality with certainty. Because measurement is fallible, the post-positivists emphasise the importance of multiple measures and observations as well as the need to use triangulation across these multiple sources to get a better understanding of what the reality is (Popper 1959).

The main influences in promoting post-positivist philosophies were the works of Jacob Bronowsky (1950) and Karl Popper (1959) who proposed a different conceptualization of truth. For post-positivists and positivists alike, science was deemed to require precision, logical reasoning and attention to evidence

but for post-positivists it was not confined to that which could be directly perceived. Evidence could be in inferable forms such as questionnaires or interviews (Bronowsky 1956). Post-positivism does not reject the truths present in methodologies focusing on the experiences or meanings of individuals, as embraced by the phenomenological grounded theory and other interpretative methodologies (Clark, 1998). Under post-positivists philosophy the researcher's own perceptions are not seen as being entirely detached from inquiry (Ibid).

#### **4.2.14 Interpretative philosophy**

Interpretative philosophy bases its belief on the fact that science is subjective and consequently allows the choice of models of reality. It emphasizes the creative aspect of science. Positivism does not agree with the validity of factors such as social interaction and influence among researchers along with the researcher's subjective interpretation, the interpretivists/phenomenologists believe in their importance to understand how scientific knowledge develops (Peter and Olson, 1983).

#### **4.2.15 Feminist philosophy**

Considering the field of this research it was thought important to consider this philosophy as well in order to support the methodological choice applied to this research.

There are several forms of feminism, but they all have a common ground that is of interest when evaluating the personal and social life experiences of women along with their 'oppression' (Routledge, 2007).

Feminists differ in what they name the primary features of women's oppressions, in how and where they locate the source of oppressions and in the strategies they advocate for change (Forbes et al., 1999, p. 375).

There are four key forms of feminism: liberal, socialist, radical and womanism (Campbell and Wasco, 2000) that inform feminist philosophies. Considering the scope of this research it was thought correct to give only a brief overview of the distinguishing characteristics of the various feminisms and feminist philosophies to show why they were not adopted.

Liberal feminism is focused on women coming together and advocating

equality in society. It is believed that women's equality can be obtained only by changing the rules for resources allocations (Bunting and Campbell, 1990); Campbell and Wasco, 2000).

Socialist feminism is influenced by Marxist ideology. It maintains that capitalism is responsible for the class, race and sex inequalities observed in society (Campbell and Wasco, 2000).

Radical feminism's fundamental issue is gender oppression. The most basic form of inequality lies with marginalisation of women because it is found across all socio-economic structures (MacPherson, 1983, Campbell and Wasco, 2000). If gender oppression is to be eliminated change, to the entire social order is required (Doering, 1992, Campbell and Wasco, 2000).

Womanism was developed by black feminists who found themselves marginalised in the women movements and draws attention to the particular experience of women across classes, races, and ethnicities. It has approaches similar to radical and social feminism (Campbell and Wasco, 2000). These perspectives support the main philosophies such feminist empiricism, feminist standpoint theory and feminist postmodernism.

Some argue that feminist philosophies offer a woman-centred perspective and consequently offer an appropriate alternative to patriarchal, philosophical, social, cultural beliefs and practices (Campbell and Bunting, 1991). Feminist theory is a collection of different theories each with its own philosophy (Campbell and Bunting, 1991), but there are three basic principles essential to all feminisms: an appreciation of women experiences, ideas and needs; an understanding of the conditions that afflict women, and a request for social change by means of critique and political actions (Hall and Stevens, 1991).

Feminist theories are composed of multiple philosophies, epistemologies and methodologies (Thorne and Varcoe, 1998) and prefer qualitative plus deductive approaches with the view to identify the reason for the oppression and the way to eliminate it.

The purpose of this research is to identify the perception of integration of the immigrants in Liverpool and aspects related to any form of oppression of the latter are beyond the scope of this investigation. This does not mean that there

is any intention to reject the presence of women's oppression; it is just that this research concentrates on the aspect of their integration in Liverpool. This research is seen as interdisciplinary so it should not be identified with any pre-set specific 'home'(Gabaccia, 1991). Furthermore it must be said that the approach of this research is inductive and consequently it is not expected to support or disagree with existing theories. Its main aim is to present facts that in turn will bring to light aspects related to a specific group of women: immigrants. It would be too pretentious, at this stage, to expect to change any existing social status.

### **4.3 Reasons for the investigation**

Data are collected in order to trace and map women immigrants who were living in Liverpool in April 2001, when the last census took place. Another important aspect of this research is to classify a representative sample of these women under nationality, culture and religion according to the way they like to identify themselves (Modood et al., 1994).

The intention is, through the analysis of the data, to identify factors that may have influenced their perception of integration and to compare the answers given to the same questions by both foreign and indigenous women.

The fourth aim is to see whether the subjective perception of integration as expressed by the immigrants (i.e. question 2.1: "Do you consider yourself to be: fully integrated, partially integrated or not integrated), corresponds with the women's actual integration. In order to test this question a tool has been constructed based on the questionnaire answers by the control group of Liverpool born respondents. A table of comparison will be created to show any difference found.

This research has followed the model devised for the previous study "Italian women immigrants to the North of England between 1947 and 1961" (Bertali, 2004). If the results of this investigation confirm the conclusions reached in the previous analysis of 2004 there could be scope to believe that a step forward in the formulation of a possible theory on difference between subjective and objective integration has been made.

## **4.4 Research approaches**

Research approach is:

...study the strategy, plan of action, process or design lying behind the choice and use of particular methods and linking the choice and use of methods to the desired outcomes (Crotty, 1993, p.3).

### **4.4.1 Approaches**

Approaches can be categorized into two broad types: quantitative and qualitative. Much of the general debates surrounding the choice of research methods have tended to concentrate on the choice between quantitative and qualitative methods. The choice of either paradigm is determined by the current knowledge of the topic under investigation, and by the research objectives (Hussey and Hussey (1997). For the purpose of this study the quantitative method has been used in order to find patterns and ideas to create a theory (Hussey and Hussey, 1997). This research will use a reasonable large sample since its aim is to compare groups that can be considered statistically representative. This differs from the typical technique used in exploratory research: "case studies" (Ibid). Furthermore, this research is placed in a specific time frame, so it is not longitudinal. Depending on the outcome, a longitudinal approach, to see if there has been any change over a period of time Bouma and Atkinson (1995) could be appropriate for future research. The same could be considered for the use of qualitative approach that would give additional results once the group has been identified and a relationship has been established with its members. For the purpose of this research the post-positivist approach will be adopted to satisfy the requirements of this exploratory research.

### **4.4.2 Quantitative and Qualitative approaches**

Quantitative methods are concerned mainly with statistical inferences and qualitative methods concerned with meaning and experience. Quantitative researchers view qualitative research as an exploratory way of conducting social investigations; this is perceived as a helpful tool at the foundation stage of a research project (Bryman and Cramer, 1990). The differences between qualitative and quantitative approaches have been divided into three areas (Stake, 1995).

The distinction between explanation and understanding as the aim of the

research can be better defined as follows: qualitative research is mainly interested in understanding the complex interrelationship among different variables, while quantitative researchers are concerned with the explanation. The quantitative approach searches for causal explanations and fundamental laws, and generally reduces the whole to simplest possible elements in order to facilitate analysis. In contrast, the qualitative approach is used in inductively and holistically understanding human experiences in context-specific setting (Amaratunga et al., 2002).

This research will use a quantitative approach to quantify the women's responses, while a qualitative approach will try to understand the reasons for the outcome. Therefore a post-positivist mix method approach is applied as a pragmatic way of using the strengths of both approaches (Trochim, 2001).

The distinction between knowledge discovered and knowledge constructed is better defined as follows: qualitative researchers believe that knowledge is constructed rather than discovered. Proponents of qualitative research see this approach as a useful tool to discover meanings and interpretations. The quantitative paradigms tend to relate variables to hypotheses, which are then tested by employing statistical procedures. The results may confirm or verify existing theory (Hussey and Hussey, 1997). In contrast the qualitative paradigms require clear knowledge about the phenomena under investigation, which is then tested in its wider context over time (Creswell, 2003). This research is not confirming any theory but the use of quantitative approach is justified by the need to establish reliable identifiable situation in order to set the basis for future studies.

Finally there is a distinction between the personal and impersonal role of the researcher due to the different approach of quantitative and qualitative research.

|            | Quantitative   | Qualitative  |
|------------|--|--|
| Strengths  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- They can provide wide coverage of range of situation.</li> <li>- They can be fast and economical.</li> <li>- Where statistics are aggregated from large sample, they may be of considerable relevance to policy decision.</li> </ul>  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Data gathering methods seen as natural than artificial.</li> <li>- Ability to look at change processes overtime.</li> <li>- Ability to understand people's meaning.</li> <li>- Ability to adjust to new issues and (Clyne and 1997) ideas as they emerge.</li> <li>- Contribute to theory generation.</li> </ul>        |
| Weaknesses | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The methods used tend to be rather inflexible and artificial.</li> <li>- They are not very effective in understanding processes or the significant that people attach to actions.</li> <li>- They are not helpful in generating theory because they focus on what is, or what has been recently, they make it hard for policy maker to infer what changes and actions should take place in the future.</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Data collection can be tedious and require more resources.</li> <li>- Analysis and interpretation of data may be more difficult.</li> <li>- Harder to control the pace. Progress and end-points of research process.</li> <li>- Policy makers may give low credibility to results from qualitative approach.</li> </ul> |

**Figure 4. 6: Weakness and Strength of qualitative and quantitative paradigms. Source (Amaratunga, 2002, p.20).**

The researcher's influence is limited in the case of quantitative research, while it is strongly pronounced in the qualitative one. It is also argued that the strategies, knowledge claims and the methods all contribute to three research approaches that are quantitative, qualitative and mixed (Creswell, 2003). In this research the influence of the researcher is clearly identified in the preparation of the questionnaire. The use of questionnaires and quantitative approach analysis was adopted in order to eliminate any influence on the respondents' answers, at the moment of the investigation and at the statistical analysis.

In general, determining the most appropriate philosophy is an ongoing debate between researchers (Easterby-Smith et al., 2002). Therefore understanding the strengths and the weakness of both paradigms provides the researcher with insightful aspects to the research situation.

Adopting the qualitative paradigm generally leads to the employment of the deductive approach with specific research methodologies such as longitudinal studies, cross-sectional studies and surveys. In contrast, adopting the qualitative paradigm generally leads to the employment of the inductive approach with research methodologies such as case studies. There are several criteria to determine the appropriate research to adopt (Creswell, 2004). Based on these criteria Saunders et al (2007) argues that the most important are:

- *The research topic*, when there is a wealth of literature that helps in developing theoretical framework and hypotheses that lead to the adoption of a deductive approach.
- *The inductive approach* instead is advisable when the research relates to a new topic with little existing literature.
- *The time available* to the research is also an important factor in the identification of the approach that should be short in the deductive approach, but needs to be longer in the inductive one (Ibid, p.91)

#### **4.4.3 Reason for the chosen approach**

An initial examination of literature suggested that “despite the overwhelming presence of women in migration flows” (Pedraza, 1991, p. 303) there was limited literature on immigrant women. However, it is reported that this is not really the case (Gabaccia, 1991). Women immigrants have been quite a popular topic among scholars of different disciplines. The reasons for the lack of information about immigrant women are due to the fact that their integration/inclusion, within the local communities, has never been the topic of any specific research.

Studies conducted by different scholars have analysed the role of immigrant women by means of different methodologies and very often, different disciplines have focused on different aspects of foreignness (Ibid). Scholars of women history (Clinton, 1984, Robert, 1987) have studied them as a social class, while scholars in women studies preferred to study the specific categories i.e. women as family members or by their ethnic origin e.g.: African-American, Asian-American, Native-American and Hispanic (Evans, 1989). In women’s studies and sociology there is a tendency of studying ethnicity and racial minorities, while immigration historians, by contrast, study groups according to their nationality, language, culture, religion, and/or various combinations of these (Weinberg, 1988) The studies of white immigration, referring to European-American is on the increase among scholars of ethnic and women studies, but it is hardly mentioned by immigrant historians (Gabaccia, 1991 ).

This research aims to contribute to closing the above gap in literature referring to the integration of women in the society of a host country. In order to quantify and analyse the differences, if any, between subjective and objective perception of integration, 21 questions were asked in a questionnaire; they

referred to the general knowledge of their environment, personal considerations and women's future intentions. Specific questions on integration were placed in section two of the questionnaire. The use of a tailored research method may be a confirmation that it is possible that there will never be only one disciplinary home for those researching immigrant women. The diverging goals of interpretation and explanation may well pose the most difficult intellectual challenges for researchers in humanities and social sciences for years to come (Gabaccia, 1991).

Thus the interdisciplinary method was seen as the most appropriate way of conducting this research with the view to present immigrant women in a way that their perception of integration can be taken into consideration by all disciplines interested in the topic.

By choosing a quantitative paradigm for the analysis of findings the researcher strives to minimise subjective involvement. It is, however, known that scholars maintain that findings and discussions are inevitably influenced by the researcher's values due to the selective nature of research (Spencer and al, 2003). The research shares the view that the subjective nature should be acknowledged (Ibid).

Although this research is inductive, it must be mentioned that an earlier unpublished investigation on the perception of integration of Italian women who have immigrated to the North of England during the period 1945-1961 (Bertali, 2004) laid an important foundation for this research. The results of that study helped to support the outcomes obtained from this research and to establish if there was a more general trend among foreign women from all over the world. The two studies differed in the number of the participants and the geographical setting. Previously women studied lived in the North of England while the women of this research all live in Liverpool. The time horizon is also different because as mentioned earlier, the Italian respondents immigrated during a specific period 1945-1961, while the foreigners in Liverpool needed to be present in Liverpool on 29<sup>th</sup> April 2001. The previous research resulted in a measurement tool constructed using comparative variables chosen by the researcher. This study, on the contrary, created the measurement tool by using the English women as the control group, because by definition they should

have been integrated. The answers used, within the section 2 of the questionnaire, were only the ones that showed a statistically significant relationship when cross-tabulated with the subjective perception of integration. It was important to rely on scientifically justifiable data and not on the personal choices of the researcher. The previous study tested the adequacy of the research technique. The use of a completely new sample and population has eliminated any possibility of contamination while references to the previous conclusions were important for the formulation of a research question.

The questionnaire was based on the previous research; however, the questions were enhanced in their linguistic format and they were expanded to provide additional information. The outcome of the 2004 research was considered as a pilot study for the current analysis. The sample for the current study was of a different composition and the answers were collected by the means of a questionnaire while previously a structured telephone interview was used. In the current research deeper research investigation approaches were applied such as the use of extra statistical tests and mathematical calculations in the setting of the measurement tool table of comparison.

#### **4.5 Research question**

The Research question is:

*"How do immigrant women in Liverpool perceive subjective and objective notions of integration?"*

The research question was identified as pertinent because according to the work of other scholars (Burrell and Morgan, 1979; Burrell and Morgan, 1985) there is a significant difference, in social science, between subjective and objective perceptions.

Scholars have been debating on the definition of what is 'subjective' and what is 'objective' (Nonaka and Peltokorpi, 2006) but most of them agree that there is a difference between the above two perceptions (Heshusius, 1994; Burrell and Morgan, 1979; Deetz, 1996; ). The researcher has, consequently, considered it important to investigate whether foreign women see themselves integrated (subjective perception) and if yes how their answers relate to those of the English control group (objective perception). A more extensive description is presented in the symbolic interactionism, section 2.3.3.1 in chapter two.

In order to answer the research question a number of objectives have been satisfied. These are:

- Define and enumerate the composition of each group of immigrants.
- Analyse and elaborate the information extracted from census tables to identify how many foreign women were living in each political ward in Liverpool in 2001.
- Prepare a profile of the foreign and English women investigated. Their profile will include: age, place of birth, place of birth of their families, their family status, their level of education, knowledge of the English language, and their religion. All these pieces of information were thought to be relevant for the final considerations in order to establish if these factors are pertinent to the perception of integration of the women concerned.
- Create a tool of measurement to establish if there is any difference between the subjective perception and the objective one.

#### **4.5.1 Approaches to current research**

This research studies a sample of the population concerned and by comparing the results of the behaviour of one group (the women born in England) to the other two groups (the women born in foreign countries and the ones who were born in the UK) and measurement tool was constructed to define the level of objective integration. Therefore the post-positivists approach has allowed using different sources and analysing the data with different methods to minimize bias. They are indicated at stage 4 of the Conceptual frame (section 4.2.9).

**Figure 4. 7 Theory construction by induction. (Gilbert, 2001 p. 19)**

This research is based on post-positivist philosophy and aims to compare

perceptions through subjective approaches The principal aim of this research was not to measure the level of perception but to identify whether subjective responses of immigrant women can alter the subjective perception when subjected to a process of objective evaluation.

The exploratory approach that characterises this research can justify the decision of the researcher to provide the respondents with a questionnaire through the help of other people in order to guarantee anonymity and the lack of any contact with the respondents. This procedure was followed so that all the women contacted replied under the same conditions to give spontaneous answers and provide a valid basis for the inference.

The current research is dealing with people and strives to establish the perception of inclusion reaching its results through quantitative methods and consequently by interpreting results from an ‘objective’ approach and by evaluating the level of perception by comparing subjective to objective answers. As mentioned above, in this specific case the objective answers seek to relate to those given by the majority of the respondents.

### 4.5.2 Ethical Considerations

In social science the ethical principles within social research focus on four aspects; protection of the participants, informed consent, intrusion of privacy and deception (Bryman, 2004). The Ethical Codes of Practice enforced by Liverpool John Moores University support these principles. Table 3.3 summarises the guidelines adopted by the researcher.

| Ethical Principle    | Guidance for application   |
|----------------------|--|
| Consent              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Participants must be approached but they should be considered as recruited only after they have been given the questionnaire and they have decided freely to participate.</li> <li>It must be made clear that they have the right to withdraw from the project at any time.</li> <li>They have to give their consent in a written/oral form.</li> </ul> |
| Participants' Rights | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The participant needs an appropriate knowledge of his/her involvement in the nature of the study prior to the investigation</li> <li>The participant must have the right to withdraw at any time without prejudice or penalty</li> </ul>  |
| Confidentiality      | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The confidentiality of the participant must be maintained at all times</li> </ul>   |

Figure 4. 8 Ethical Principles and Applications. (Liverpool John Moores University, Research and graduate School, Code of Practice, 2003).

#### **4.5.3 Consent**

The voluntary participation of respondents was of fundamental importance therefore when approaching all of them it was always made very clear that it was important they wanted to be part of this study and that they could withdraw their participation at any stage of the process. This was also included in the cover letter accompanying the questionnaire.

#### **4.5.4 Participant's Rights**

Participant's rights were clearly stated in the covering letter and their approval to participate was implied by them returning a completed questionnaire.

#### **4.5.5 Confidentiality**

To meet ethical standards the confidentiality of the respondents was guaranteed at every stage of the research. For statistical purpose personal data such: as place of birth, age, post codes were asked, but there are no records of the names of the respondents, questionnaires were coded only for analysis purposes. Considering the delicate issue of this research and in order to effectively guarantee anonymity and total confidentiality the researcher made the decision to use questionnaires instead of interviews. The respondents never met the researcher.

### **4.6 Analysis procedure**

The practical approach adopted for this investigation is described in detail below:

#### **4.6.1 Piloting**

To ensure that questionnaires were fully understood by the participants, a pilot study was undertaken. It is important to pre-test the survey instruments to ensure that the questions are interpreted in the correct way by all the participants (Sekaran, 2003). The pilot test is an overarching stage to try to eliminate any ambiguity in the questions and any problems with the wording or measurements. It assists in rectifying any inadequacies before administering the instrument to respondents and can therefore reduce the bias (Borg and Gall, 1989); more importantly, a pilot study can be used as a tool to better identify the core of the research and the feedback from a few participants will help improve the final questionnaire (Ibid).

The piloting of this research was conducted in two parts. First of all the results from the previous research (Bertali, 2004) were used to better identify the topic of the current one and improvements were made to eliminate the weaknesses identified at the time. This procedure satisfies the need for piloting the questionnaire among immigrant women. Due to the fact that this research involves English women as well it was thought necessary to pilot it among them. Six women born and bred in Liverpool were randomly selected to see if they approved of its layout and the questions in general. The outcome was that although they had been informed about the aim of the research: that intended to compare the groups by asking the same questions to the entire sample; the English women queried two questions. They thought that some questions were more appropriate to the foreign women than to the native ones.

The queried questions were:

Question 2.4: Is English your native language?

Question 2.5: Are you fluent in English?

Their observations were considered pertinent, from their point of view, but not so important as to change the questions because the questionnaire had to be the same for both groups. To produce a unique questionnaire to be used by such different groups was not an easy task so it has been expected that some of the questions would have appeared obvious to the English women, but the aim of being consistent was more important. No other observations were made so the enhanced version was used in the final version of the distributed questionnaire.

#### **4.6.2 TAP (Topic, Applicability and Perspective)**

The 'TAP' paradigm for constructing questions (Foddy, 1993) shows the three fundamental issues on which this questionnaire has been based:

---

**Figure 4. 9 The 'TAP' paradigm for constructing questions (Foddy, 1993)**

### **4.6.3 Questionnaire Design**

In order to satisfy the aims of this research a questionnaire was designed to observe perception of integration of the foreign women in Liverpool. The questionnaires' 'delivery and collection' were given to various women; no face-to-face interviews were involved to retain anonymity.

The questionnaire included factual and opinion questions that were mainly closed with only, a few open ones. Open questions were inserted only when it would have been difficult for the researcher to give sufficient options to the respondents. In the closed questions as many as possible options were listed and the option 'other' was always shown in order to guarantee that the respondents could insert, if so desired, their own choice. The majority of the questions were closed because the researcher wanted to achieve the aims listed below. These aims follow the approach suggested by Foddy (1993) that states that it is important to obtain answers to the same question using the same range of options to have a meaningful comparison between them and to obtain answers that would be easy to analyse with computer programs.

Closed questions were chosen because the "question presents a recognition, as opposed to a recall" (Foddy, 1993 p. 128) Open questions would lead respondents to answer in a lengthy way and it is possible they would have prevented some of the respondents from answering due to their poor knowledge of the English language. Nevertheless open questions were used when it was unavoidable due to the difficulty to list all the options.

The researcher was aware of the danger that both closed or open questions could have been deficient to the issues of the comparability and interpretability of the respondent's answer. The problem was not whether the question was in a different format, but if it failed to specify a response framework for respondents (Foddy, 1993). For this reason the questions were as clear as possible, short and direct in order to be able to compare and interpret them without doubts. Furthermore very basic English was used in the formulation of the questions because 42.7% of the sample in the research is composed of foreign women that may have had some level of difficulty when participating in a survey where the language used is a foreign one. Closed questions are easier to interpret and will allow proper identification of differences among

respondents (Shuman and Presser, 1981, Converse and Presser, 1986). From the answers received it was apparent that the respondents understood and comprehended what was requested of them.

The questionnaire was divided into 4 sections and copy of it can be found in Appendix 2.

|                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| <b>Section1</b>  | Respondents' profile and family information |
| <b>Section 2</b> | Integration                                 |
| <b>Section 3</b> | Education                                   |
| <b>Section 4</b> | Identity/Religious relevance                |

**Table 4.3 Questionnaire's sections (Appendix 2)**

The majority of data were nominal or descriptive therefore their "values cannot be measured numerically but can be distinguished by classifying them into specific categories" (Saunders et al., 2007, p. 596).

An exception is represented by question 4.1 where respondents were asked to give their order of preference to choices offered in the question from '1' indicating the most preferred to '5' for the least preferred. The rank ordered data obtained through this 5-point scale allowed the comparison of the importance attributed by each case to the preferred mean of identification (Gilbert, 1993). Each option was identified as a new variable: "How would you like to be identified: by nationality; religion; ethnic group; British; other. The values, within SPSS, were called: 1) strongly preferred; 2) preferred; 3) neutral; 4) disliked; 5) strongly disliked. The preferences of the respondents were subsequently input in the relevant variable.

All the variables were cross-tabulated with: 'Integration 2': "Fully integrated and Not fully integrated", in order to identify which factors among the numerous aspects analysed within the research could statistically influence the perception of integration.

**Section 1:** questions in this section were designed in order to create a profile of the respondents. Personal data, place of birth of the respondent and of their relatives were considered important to see whether there was some relationship linking the place of birth of the respondents and their ancestors in their perception of integration. A relationship with their perception of integration was also expected when their family status and their area of residence in Liverpool were cross-tabulated.

**Section 2** referred to the main objective of the current research: 'Integration'. As already mentioned question 2.1 asked directly whether the participants considered themselves Integrated, Partially integrated or Not Integrated. Questions 2.2 to 2.21 aimed to obtain answers related to what were subsequently considered objective expressions of 'integration or no integration'.

**Section 3** referred to 'Education'. The questions were asked to ascertain the level of education of the respondents and that of their husbands/partners. Their ability and that of their children to speak another language was also questioned. Being able to speak another language was considered an indication of a predisposition to relate to people of different places of birth that in turn may translate into a desire to integrate with others. In the specific case of housewives, who may not have to speak another language for working reasons, it may indicate the desire to mix with others. Common culture and common language facilitate relations among people (Lazear, 1999, p. S95). People have incentives to learn other languages if they want to have a wider group to relate to (Ibid). The linguistic aspect is considered very important by several scholars e.g. (Clyne, 1991) who address the aspect that when an immigrant is introduced into a minority community who speaks his own language the immigrant's incentive to acquire the host country's language can be reduced.

The rate of language maintenance/shift varies in accordance with the relative size of the community in a particular state (Veltman, 1983, p. 215).

It seems that if the immigrants can socialize among themselves it will be more difficult for them to choose to integrate in the wider society as they can reproduce their own diaspora and become self-sufficient without mixing with the host population.

**Section 4** referred to 'Identity/ Religion relevance. The reasons for question 4.1 have already been explained earlier while questions from 4.2 to 4.7.1 aimed to elicit more about how the respondents related to religion. These questions, were asked also in order to establish if belonging to a specific religion had any relationship with the perception of integration of the sample.

In the ONS<sup>13</sup> consultation document published in May 2005 the topic of religion was placed in category 1, meaning that ONS believed there was a clear case for including this topic in the 2011 census (ONS, 2006).

## **4.7 Methods**

Data were collected by means of 510 questionnaires that were distributed to women in Liverpool and 223 were returned.

### **4.7.1 Selection of participants**

The nature of the research that dealt with personal aspects and with the desire to maintain anonymity caused the selection of the women without a personal contact. Other methods were discarded because women could not be contacted via postal services as their addresses were not available and furthermore the information could not be obtained due to The Data Protection Act 1998.

...You can only access other people's personal information if you are acting on their behalf, and if they have given their permission to the organization for them to disclose information to you in that way. It is up to the organisation holding the information to ensure that they have proper evidence of that permission before disclosing any information. In the same way, other people can only access your information if they are acting on your behalf and you have given your permission to the organization for the information to be disclosed to them (DCA, 1998).

Costs were also an important reason for reaching the respondents, as this study is financed by the researcher and contacting the women in person would have made it too expensive.

The distribution of the questionnaires was carried out through a third party such as persons responsible for associations, churches, schools, university etc. etc. Foreign women usually meet in the same church and often participate to events organised by organisations of the same nation or language.

Due to the fact that it was assumed that they would have lived in the same neighbourhood it was thought to give some of the questionnaires to teachers with a considerable number of foreign students in their schools.

The Universities employ tutors of different nationalities therefore they would have been a logical environment for the collection of data.

---

<sup>13</sup> ONS = Office of National Statistics

Nurses were also considered a valid group for the distribution of questionnaires because a considerable number of them arrived from Ireland.

#### **4.7.2 Sampling**

Due to the different nature of the women contacted the methods used for the composition of the sample were of different nature. The three groups: 'English', 'UK' and 'Not English' women were identified and compared in order to seek similarities and differences that should eventually show the level of integration of the foreign women under study.

The first group of 100 respondents was selected randomly among women who were English born and bred, and who were living in Liverpool in 2008/9 since, at least, 2001. The questionnaire included a cover letter showing the details of the researcher, the university and of the director of study. The questionnaires were sent to a few companies (private, NHS, radios, council) with a great number of women employed. 110 questionnaires were sent via e-mail by the human resources officers to the women working in these companies and 30 answers were received in the same way. 60 women were approached at various occasions such as free lectures, council meetings as well as during various social events. If an address was obtained they were then sent a questionnaire in the post; 25 of them gave their address and responded to the request. 40 questionnaires were circulated in the University Libraries and 20 women agreed to fill in the questionnaire. The remaining 25 responses were obtained by approaching people in cafes and shopping centres. Women who were not English or who did not live in Liverpool since 2001 were not asked to complete the questionnaire.

The sample examined included 23 women labelled 'U.K.' who were born in the United Kingdom and who were Irish, Welsh and Scottish. These women were approached in the following different ways. The answers from the 10 women who were born in Wales were obtained through the Liverpool Presbyterian women association to whom 12 questionnaires were given. The 8 Scottish women were reached through a person attending the Anglican Cathedral where once a month a Scottish service is celebrated, and out of 20 questionnaires 8 were returned. Finally 18 questionnaires were given to people that knew

women who were born in Northern Ireland but only 5 were returned. Although better results were expected it was recognised that it is very difficult to identify women of that origin in an English environment.

Finally different ways were selected to collect data from the 100 foreigners who had to be living in Liverpool since 2001.

It was thought that these women could be contacted through the churches and consequently questionnaires were given to priests/pastors and religious ministers who dealt with churchgoers of different nationalities. 55 questionnaires were given and 30 were returned. At the same time questionnaires were given to a representative of the Scandinavian church: 10 questionnaires were given and 4 were returned.

Questionnaires were also given to the representative of the centre for the Chinese Community. 25 questionnaires were handed in and 9 were returned. The decision to approach foreign women through religious organisations was justified by the fact several scholars have paid attention to how religion influenced the lives of generations of immigrants (Handlin, 1951, Herberg, 1955). It is argued that after the first generation, immigrants would abandon their native languages and ethnic traditions while retaining their religions, using religion as a way of melting into America's triple melting pot of Protestants, Catholics, and Jews (Handlin, 1951). For this reasons it was thought that there was no case of bias.

Contacts were made with three schools where the presence of foreign children is numerous and 55 questionnaires were given out to receive 23 completed ones in return. The Somali and African women centre was also contacted: 40 questionnaires were given to the persons in charge of the centres and 14 were returned completed.

The women arriving from the Irish Republic were contacted through another volunteer who knew several Irish nurses living in Liverpool. 40 questionnaires were supplied and 12 were returned. The Italian women were contacted through an Italian association in Liverpool. 10 questionnaires were sent and 8 were completed.

The percentage of responses of the three groups: 'English', 'U.K'. and 'Not

English’ was satisfactory as a 10% response is what Jankowicz, (1999) considers to be the general rate of response.

|                   | Distribution ways   | No of questionnaires distributed | No of responses | Percentage of response |
|-------------------|---------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------|------------------------|
| English women     | Indirect            | 110                              | 30              | 27%                    |
|                   | Direct approaches   | 125                              | 70              | 56%                    |
|                   | Total               | 225                              | 100             | 44%                    |
| UK women          | Indirect approaches | 50                               | 23              | 46%                    |
| Not English women | Indirect approaches | 235                              | 100             | 43%                    |

Table 4. 4 Percentage of responses of the entire sample

Due to the fact that the above characteristics of the sample were clearly identified it can be said that the researcher used a purposive sampling, defined as a non-probability sampling procedure in which the judgement of the researcher is used to select the cases that make up the sample, by following the technique in which the chance or probability of each case being selected is not known (Saunders et al, 2007). The census recorded 16,136 immigrant women living in Liverpool (Appendix 3).

One of the objectives of this inductive research was to gather information ‘straight from the horse’s mouth’ (Denscombe, 2003, p.27), focusing on collected data in order to formulate a theory. Therefore following the above the survey is purposeful and structured.

It was hoped that the participants’ answers to the questions would enable the researcher to label the perceptions of integration of these foreign women in Liverpool.

### 4.7.3 Coding of the questionnaire

Data were ‘cleaned’ and coded to facilitate analysis within SPSS. Some data were specifically coded and re-coded to enable Chi-square testing.

### 4.7.4 Analysis procedure

Data obtained from census 2001 were analysed using the software package Excel Microsoft Office 2007. From the census table S0 15 information about women was extracted and put into new Excel work sheets. Sequences of manipulations of data were carried out and are detailed in Chapter Four with the related findings. Data obtained from the answers to the questionnaires were

analysed with the help of the computer programme SPSS for Windows, Version 17. Descriptive statistics were carried out comprising frequencies (counts and percentages) to enable the creation of charts and tables.

**4.7.5 Triangulation**

As mentioned already in order to minimise bias, post-positivists support mix methods approaches and include the use of a triangulation. Triangulation has been defined as the use of multiple methods in the study of the same object (Richardson, 2003, Denzin, 1978). However, methodological triangulation is only one form and there can be triangulation of data sources, theories, analyses and units of analysis (Denzin, 1978).

Multiple triangulation occurs when more than one of these methods is used (Hakin, 1987). For this study, the following triangulation methods used are outlined in Table 4.5.

| TRIANGULATION METHODS        | DESCRIPTION OF METHODS   |
|------------------------------|--|
| Methodological Triangulation | A mixed methods approach combining both quantitative (questionnaire) a measurement tool and a qualitative analysis of the results.                       |
| Data Sources Triangulation   | Data was collected, from three different samples of the population (English women, UK women and Foreigners (from all over the world).                    |
| Analysis Triangulation       | Different statistical tests (Pearson Chi-Square), Cramer V test and Joint Plot of category Points have been performed to analyse the questionnaire data. |

Table 4. 5 Triangulation methods applied

**4.7.6 Measuring tool**

In an effort to mitigate criticism the researcher has devised a mathematical approach named measurement tool. For the construction of the tool, the questions in section ‘2. Integration’ were considered. Among the twenty-one questions there were six double-barrel (questions with sub- answers), five closed questions, two open questions and eight multiple choices. In the case of the latter a new variable was created for each choice and the SPSS’s values became ‘yes’ or ‘no’. The preference expressed by the respondent for a particular choice was interpreted as ‘yes’ while the lack of interest as ‘no’.

This treatment of the answers resulted in the increase of the variables from 21 to 38. All the variables were then cross-tabulated to the variable 'Fully integrated, Partially integrated and Not integrated' and a Chi Square test was used to establish the existence of any statistical significant relationship.

In order to establish an objective classification of full, partial or no integration of the foreign women it was necessary to define a mathematical approach comparing their answers with those of the control group (which by definition was expected to be fully integrated).

The following procedure was devised and, purely for calculation purposes, a figurative value of '5' was assigned to the 'yes' code and a value of '0' to the 'no'. Similar criteria were used in the previous study by Bertali, (2004) when analysing the perception of integration of the Italian Women in the North of England.

The value of '5' and '0' are not the result of any mathematical calculation but only numbers used to show a meaningful visible numerical difference, in fact any other number, but not both the same, would have been acceptable. Other combinations were experimented with but the results demonstrated that the difference in the perception was better shown with the use of the combination adopted. Furthermore it must be declared that it was not the aim of this research neither to evaluate the importance of a question compared to another nor to favour the 'yes' or to penalize the 'no'.

To continue with the calculation new variables were created and were given the 'previous name + evaluation'; and data were transformed from 'yes' into '5' and 'no' into 0'. Consequently a calculated score of all these data for each respondent was obtained.

A frequency analysis of the new weighted data was calculated and a mean value was obtained for each group. The 'English' and the 'UK' were combined in consideration of the high similarity of the mean score of the two groups, so the final calculation was  $(7450+1575) = \sum x \ 9025$  that divided by  $n = 123$ , the number of the respondents in the combined groups, gave a mean of '73'. The same procedure was followed for the group 'Not English'; the total weighted value for these women was  $\sum x = 4405$  and considering that there were  $n=100$

of them the mean was '44'. So women showing a score of '73' upward were considered as 'Fully integrated', the ones showing '44' downwards were considered 'not integrated' and the ones who scored between '44' and '73' were considered 'partially integrated'.

A new variable called 'objective 10' was created with SPSS's values 'Fully Integrated, Partially integrated and 'Not integrated' according to the scores shown above. The new objective variable was then cross-tabulated with the variable related to the subjective perception that had the same SPSS's values: 'Fully integrated, Partially integrated and Not integrated' to produce a statistical result showing the presence of a difference between their subjective perception of integration and the objective results obtained by analysing the answers. The results are shown in Chapter Five: Findings.

## **4.8 Census**

The census background is discussed in the literature review (chapter Two). Data have been obtained from census and the approach followed by the researcher in their manipulation is indicated below along with a few considerations on the criteria followed by the designers of the census 2001.

### **4.8.1 Electoral wards/divisions**

In this research the area where the respondents live is thought to have some bearing on the analysis of the perception of integration. The census background has been discussed in the literature review (Chapter Two section 3.5). Secondary data have been obtained from census and the approach followed by the researcher in their manipulation is indicated below along with a few considerations on the criteria followed by the designers of the census 2001.

Considerations about discrepancies between wards and postcodes are also made

Electoral wards/divisions are the key building block of UK administrative geography, being the spatial units used to elect local government councillors in metropolitan and non-metropolitan districts (Statistics, 2009).

These wards change during the years for different reasons for example due to the changes in the number of the population and to accessibility or suitability of the polling stations. The electoral wards in England or "electoral divisions" in Wales and in the Isle of Wight are very small areas represented at local

authority level by councillors, and the availability of statistical information for wards has considerable importance for local government. The wards within each single or lower tier of local authority are reviewed periodically, and changes are implemented through statutory instruments. Therefore the areas indicated in the census 2001 do not match any longer to areas where the foreign women lived at the time of the collection of data. Furthermore the respondents were asked to give their post code, but this information was not satisfactory either. This is a problem often faced by researchers who want to convert areas into postcodes even when using the Geo-Convert programme.

#### **4.8.2 Postcodes**

The researcher has gone to lengthy procedures to try to establish a connection between the area and the postcodes but with very little success so the wish to show relevance of residence between the women contacted and the census became impossible. Appendix 4 shows the procedure followed in attempting the complicated task.

#### **4.8.3 Census data analysis**

The last census held on 29<sup>th</sup> April 2001 was used as secondary data for this research which included age, place of birth and electoral wards in Liverpool.

Nomis provides web access to official labour market statistics and it is run by Durham University on behalf of the Office for National Statistics (ONS). Data recorded under Table S015 of census 2001 were obtained from (Nomisweb, 2005) on 17<sup>th</sup> November 2005 and manually manipulated to obtain tables that showed all female population, by age group, by continent and by countries present in Liverpool. The main tables reported the whole population in Liverpool: male and female and age ranging from 0 to 60+ (Appendix 1).

‘Appendix 3’ shows the extracted part from table SO15, that related to the entire female population living in Liverpool in 2001. Because the current research analyses only women aged 21 and over, it was necessary to classify them by age and women of the age 0-15 were excluded. Appendices 7, 8 and 9 present the outcome of the manipulation by gender and age. A further manipulation of data produced a table that excluded England from the data referring to the UK and can be seen in Appendix 10 where the relationship

between postcodes and the geographical areas can be found. It was thought worthwhile to represent a summary of the presence of the various nationalities in each ward and this can be seen in Appendix 11. The map of all the wards in existence in Liverpool at the time of the census (The Boundary Committee for England 2003) can be seen in Appendix 5 while the map showing the new boundaries is in Appendix 6. The new developments of Nomisweb site have allowed the preparation of a map for each ward; they have been represented in Appendices 12 to 44. In each appendix, besides the maps a chart is presented showing the number and origin of all the women reported in the census as well as the postcodes used at the time. On the new census for 2011 it will be possible to see if the number of the immigrants living in Liverpool has changed and at the same time if the presence of immigrant women has changed numerically and by nationalities.

The Place of birth of a person will determine the identification of the person for any future use of data. Britain gives British nationality mainly to people born in England or colonies following the 'jus soli' criteria.<sup>14</sup> Consequently, following these criteria, the census counts and analyses people, including foreigners, according to their place of birth, and not by their nationalities. People that have obtained 'naturalization',<sup>15</sup> will always be considered different from the native inhabitants when investigated for any specific purpose.

## **4.9 Validity**

This research aims to investigate the self-perceived integration in Liverpool of foreign women. Considerations on their level of integration are not reached by external analysis of reality based on scientific criteria, but they have been developed by collecting opinions, quantifying and categorizing them. The answers have been quantified and analysed in a reliable statistical manner.

### **4.9.1 Limitations**

The lack of resources has made it impossible to extend the size of the survey

---

<sup>14</sup> Jus soli is the principle that a person's nationality at birth is determined by the place of birth (Brubaker, 1992).

<sup>15</sup> 1. orig. Sc. The action of admitting a foreigner or immigrant to the position and rights of citizenship, or of investing with the privileges of a native-born subject; the fact of being so admitted or invested. (OED, 2010)

although the scope of this study was to investigate the existence of the phenomenon among women living in a different environment and sourcing their migration from different countries. The other limitation was the impossibility to have easy access to the women due to the existence of the Data Protection Act that prevented access to the necessary data.

A further important limitation was the impossibility to relate all the electoral wards to the relevant postcodes. The lack of these data has made it impossible to satisfy one of the aims identified by the researcher at the beginning of this study, which was to demonstrate that the foreign women contacted were part of those counted in specific wards at the time of the census.

#### **4.10 Summary**

This chapter has detailed the research methods employed in the overall design of the research and specifically in each of the phases. The recommended protocols have been followed throughout the designing and data collection methods. Methods were applied to gather and analyse data that have been presented along with an explanation and justification for piloting, sampling and the construction of the final questionnaire.

Chapter Five presents the findings of the analysis of the data collected.

# FINDINGS

## 5.1 Overview

This chapter presents the findings of the analysis of the data collected from the questionnaires. It focuses only on the results of the analysis of specific research questions and selects data showing statistically significant relationships between specific variables and the subjective perception of integration. Any further consideration of possible implications of the results in relation to the perception of integration of the respondents is discussed in Chapter Six.

Data are presented mainly as tables while charts are included in the following chapter in order to better illustrate the most important aspects of the research. To identify if there is any statistically significant relationship between the questions asked and the perception of integration of the respondents, the answers are tested with Chi Square ( $\chi^2$ ) and only the ones showing a meaningful relationship between the variables ( $p < 0.05$ ) are considered for further analysis. Furthermore to increase the statistical confidence Cramer's V ( $V_c$ ) tests have been also applied and are listed in the same tables. The test results are reported in table's format stating whether the Null hypothesis ( $H_0$ ) has been rejected or accepted ( $H_1$ ). For Chi Square test in SPSS women are grouped as 'English' and 'Not English'. Whenever necessary data are also presented on Multiple Correspondence Analysis' charts or subdivided in the other groups such as: UK, EU and Other.

## 5.2 Personal details

In the first section of the questionnaire respondents are asked, anonymously, to provide personal information (nine questions). The related data are used to establish the women's profile and at the same time to identify whether their answers are statistically significant for the recognition of their perception of integration. The results of the Chi Square tests carried out on all these questions are shown in the related sections. In the event of data showing no statistical significance but still considered as important by the researcher, further details are given. Following the above mentioned criteria the results of the findings are presented in this chapter and then discussed in Chapter Six.

### 5.2.1 Age

The age of all the respondents is presented in Table 5.1, while Table 5.2 provides details of the sample by group and age. Table 5.1 shows that the 25.6% of the women contacted were born between 1969 and 1978 and they represent the majority of the sample.

| Age   | No. of women | Percentage |
|-------|--------------|------------|
| 21-30 | 43           | 19.3       |
| 31-40 | 57           | 25.6       |
| 41-50 | 34           | 15.2       |
| 51-60 | 43           | 19.3       |
| 61-70 | 26           | 11.7       |
| 71-80 | 17           | 7.6        |
| 81+   | 3            | 1.3        |
| Total | 223          | 100        |

Table 5. 1 Age of the whole sample

Table 5.2 shows the distribution of the age of the respondents, subdivided into three groups, presented in seven ranges each of ten year span and their related percentages.

| Age   | English | %   | U.K. | %   | Not English | %   |
|-------|---------|-----|------|-----|-------------|-----|
| 21-30 | 23      | 23  | 5    | 22  | 15          | 15  |
| 31-40 | 26      | 26  | 3    | 13  | 28          | 28  |
| 41-50 | 18      | 18  | 3    | 13  | 13          | 13  |
| 51-60 | 17      | 17  | 6    | 26  | 20          | 20  |
| 61-70 | 8       | 8   | 3    | 13  | 15          | 15  |
| 71-80 | 6       | 6   | 3    | 13  | 8           | 8   |
| 81+   | 2       | 2   | 0    | 0   | 1           | 1   |
| TOTAL | 100     | 100 | 23   | 100 | 100         | 100 |

Table 5. 2 Age range by group of respondents

Tables 5.1 and 5.2 show that the highest number of women contacted is among those of the age ranging from 31 to 40. Therefore the sample is, on this count, reasonably balanced for the 'English' and 'Not English' while among the women from the United Kingdom the most numerous group is in the age range of 51 to 60 that is the second most important group among the foreigners.

The census 2001 divided women into three age categories: 0-15, 16-59 and 60+. The percentages of the three classifications show that 0-15 represented 7% of the foreign women living in Liverpool who were, at the time 16,136; 70% is represented by the women aged between 16 and 59 and 23% were made of the women over 60. The questionnaire was distributed to women aged over 21. Table 4.1 shows that 76% of the women contacted fall in the group 16 to 59 and 24% to the one over 60. It was thought that overall the sample is

representative of the foreign female population in Liverpool as the relative higher percentage of the women 16-59 is justified by the need to contact mainly women who are taking active part in the daily life of the urban community.

The Chi Square test shows that the age of the respondents has no statistically significant relationship to their perception of integration.

$$\chi^2 (7, N=223)=4.422, p= .730 \quad Vc=.141, p =.730$$

Nevertheless it has been thought that in order to have a more complete profile of the respondents it is important to report these findings as well.

### 5.2.2 Place of birth of respondents

In order to satisfy the objective of this research it is necessary to establish the respondents' place of birth of the various women contacted. At first, data were divided into three 'Places' as shown in Table 5.3. Subsequently it was thought better to be more accurate in the presentation of the place of birth of the respondents. The first distinction was made between the women born in Liverpool, therefore in England, and the ones who were born abroad and in the United Kingdom. The original intention was to analyse the women who were born in the United Kingdom together with the foreigners. The reason for this consideration was that in essence they had arrived in the city from nations that are part of the United Kingdom, so they are British but unlike the ones born in Liverpool they are not English. Furthermore, these women arrived from nations and segment-states and as such they were members of specific social groups and consequently they could be identified as to have multiple identities (Marcussen et al., 1999). They could be expected to switch to different aspects of their social identity according to situations. So it was decided that these women would be treated separately and their place of birth was considered as a third entity in the research.

| Places  | No. of women | Percentage |
|---------|--------------|------------|
| England | 100          | 44.8       |
| UK      | 23           | 10.3       |
| Others  | 100          | 44.8       |
| Total   | 223          | 100%       |

Table 5. 3 Repartition of Place of Birth of the respondents

Following the listing criteria used by the census the information on the place of

birth of the respondents were further classified: at first under continents (Table 5.4) and subsequently under general geographical areas (Table 5.5).

| Continents                | Number of | Percentage |
|---------------------------|-----------|------------|
| Eurone(excluding England) | 70        | 31.4       |
| Asia                      | 34        | 15.2       |
| Africa                    | 16        | 7.2        |
| America                   | 2         | .9         |
| Oceania                   | 1         | .4         |
| Total                     | 123       | 100        |

Table 5. 4    Repartition by continents of the place of Birth of the respondents

From these tables it is possible to note that Liverpool is really ‘The world in one city’, as the city was portrayed during the bid for the European Capital of Culture 2008. The presence in the sample of only one woman from Oceania is statistically poor for any sort of consideration connected to her birth place, but at the same time it confirms the fact that in Liverpool it is possible to find people from all over the world.

| Areas                  | Frequency | Percentage |
|------------------------|-----------|------------|
| England                | 100       | 44.8       |
| Wales                  | 10        | 4.5        |
| Scotland               | 8         | 3.6        |
| Northern Ireland       | 5         | 2.2        |
| Rep. of Ireland        | 12        | 5.4        |
| European Countries     | 25        | 11.2       |
| Scandinavian Countries | 4         | 1.8        |
| Other Eastern Europe   | 6         | 2.7        |
| Hong Kong              | 6         | 2.7        |
| China                  | 3         | 1.3        |
| South America          | 2         | .9         |
| Africa                 | 16        | 7.2        |
| India                  | 9         | 4.0        |
| Philippines            | 10        | 4.5        |
| Other areas            | 7         | 3.1        |
| Total                  | 223       | 100        |

Table 5. 5 Distribution by geographical area of countries of birth

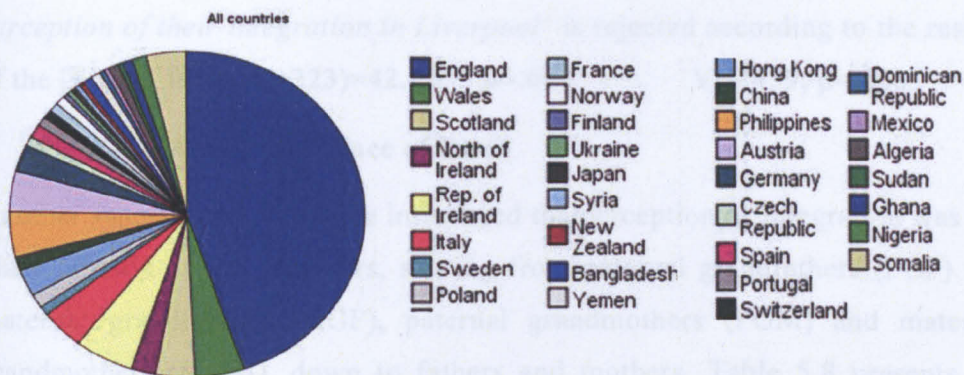


Chart 5. 1 Representation of countries of birth of all the respondents

The Null hypothesis “*The country of birth has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected.  $\chi^2(3, N=223)=59.340, p=.000$   $V_c=.516, p=.000$

### 5.2.3 Residence

The length of residence of the respondents in the city was thought to be the most important factor that could influence their perception of integration; in fact the women born in Liverpool, therefore the ones with the life long period of residence, were expected to be all fully integrated. The question was split into two sub-questions: one asking the respondents whether they had been living in Liverpool since birth, (see Table 5.6) and the other, if the respondents were not born in Liverpool, since when did they reside there (Table 5.7).

| Starting of residence | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Since birth           | 100           | 100     |    |             |
| From                  | 123           |         | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 6 Distribution of level of residence

Table 5.7 shows a detailed comparison of the length of residency of the three groups. In the case of the English women the date of birth was considered as the starting of their residence while for the other women the date given to the question ‘since’ was used for the calculation.

| Number of years of residence | English | %   | U.K. | %   | Not English | %   |
|------------------------------|---------|-----|------|-----|-------------|-----|
| 10-25 years                  | 9       | 9   | 10   | 43  | 70          | 70  |
| 26-40 years                  | 41      | 41  | 6    | 27  | 13          | 13  |
| 41+                          | 50      | 50  | 7    | 30  | 17          | 17  |
| Total                        | 100     | 100 | 23   | 100 | 123         | 100 |

Table 5. 7 Period of residence in Liverpool

The Null Hypothesis ‘*The dates of birth of the ‘English’ or of immigration into*

Liverpool of the ‘U.K.’ and ‘Not English’ women are not associated with the perception of their integration in Liverpool’ is rejected according to the results of the  $\chi^2$  test.  $\chi^2(1, N=223)=42.935, p=.000$   $V_c=.439, p=.000$

### 5.2.4 Ancestors’ Place of Birth

Another aspect that could have influenced the perception of integration was the place of birth of the ancestors, starting from paternal grandfathers (PGF) and maternal grandfathers (MGF), paternal grandmothers (PGM) and maternal grandmothers (MGM), down to fathers and mothers. Table 5.8 presents the frequency and percentage of the place of birth of the ancestors of the respondents.

| Places of | PGF <sup>16</sup> | %    | PGM <sup>17</sup> | %    | MGF <sup>18</sup> | %    | MGM <sup>19</sup> | %    | Fath <sup>20</sup> | %    | Moth <sup>21</sup> | %    |
|-----------|-------------------|------|-------------------|------|-------------------|------|-------------------|------|--------------------|------|--------------------|------|
| England   | 71                | 31.8 | 72                | 32.3 | 68                | 30.5 | 78                | 35   | 88                 | 39.5 | 92                 | 41.3 |
| UK        | 20                | 9    | 24                | 10.8 | 27                | 12.1 | 27                | 12.1 | 24                 | 10.8 | 27                 | 12.1 |
| EU        | 63                | 28.3 | 61                | 27.4 | 60                | 26.9 | 54                | 24.2 | 48                 | 21.5 | 43                 | 19.3 |
| Other     | 69                | 30.8 | 66                | 29.6 | 68                | 30.5 | 64                | 28.7 | 63                 | 28.3 | 61                 | 27.4 |
| Total     | 223               | 100  | 223               | 100  | 223               | 100  | 223               | 100  | 223                | 100  | 223                | 100  |

Table 5. 8 Places of Birth of the ancestors of the respondents

Table 5.8 also shows that the ancestors were born in different countries and the Null Hypothesis: “The place of Birth of paternal and maternal grandfather, paternal and maternal grandmother, father and mother has no relevance to the perception of integration of the whole sample of women in Liverpool” is rejected in accordance with Table 5.9.

| Questions               | Chi Square test results            | Cramer’s V test results |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| PGF’s Place of Birth    | $\chi^2(4, N=223)=52.667, p= .000$ | $V_c = .486, p=.000$    |
| PGM’s Place of Birth    | $\chi^2(4, N=223)=56.902, p=.000$  | $V_c =.505, p=.000$     |
| MGF’s Place of Birth    | $\chi^2(4, N=223)=49.775, p=.000$  | $V_c =.472, p=.000$     |
| MGM’s Place of Birth    | $\chi^2(4, N=223)=60.153, p=.000$  | $V_c =.519, p=.000$     |
| Father’s Place of Birth | $\chi^2(4, N=223)=59.432, p=.000$  | $V_c =.516, p=.000$     |
| Mother’s Place of Birth | $\chi^2(4, N=223)=66.355, p=.000$  | $V_c =.545, p=.000$     |

Table 5. 9  $\chi^2$  tests results for ‘Perception of Integration’ and ‘Place of Birth of Ancestors ‘of the entire sample

<sup>16</sup> Paternal Grandfather  
<sup>17</sup> Paternal Grandmother  
<sup>18</sup> Maternal Grandfather  
<sup>19</sup> Maternal Grandmother  
<sup>20</sup> Father  
<sup>21</sup> Mother

The test showed that in each variable there is one cell (10%) that had an expected count less than 5. This represent less than 20% of the data therefore it is considered valid (Saunders et al., 2007). Nevertheless, some may see these data as unreliable so in order to avoid debatable results multiple correspondence analysis were carried out here and in similar situations throughout the study.

### Joint Plot of Category Points

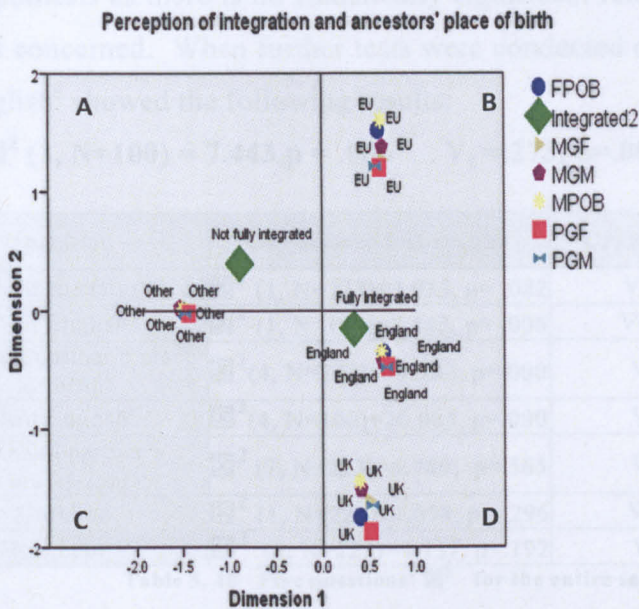


Chart 5. 2 Correspondence between place of birth of ancestors and perception of integration

#### Quadrant ‘A’

Analysis shows correspondence between Not Fully Integrated and ancestors born in countries identified as ‘Other’.

#### Quadrant ‘B’

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

#### Quadrant ‘C’

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

#### Quadrant ‘D’

Analysis shows correspondence between ‘Fully Integrated’ and ancestors born in England and the UK.

### 5.3 Family Status

The answers to the five questions inserted in this section of the questionnaire were cross-tabulated against the variable related to the subjective perception of integration and the results of the Chi square are listed in Table 5.10.

The answers were tested to accept or reject the following Null Hypothesis “The family status of the women have no association with their perception of integration” The results of the entire sample led to accept the Null Hypothesis as there is no statistically significant relationship between the variables concerned. When further tests were conducted on specific groups the ‘Not English’ showed the following results:

$\chi^2 (1, N=100) = 7.443, p = .006 \quad V_c = .273, p = .006$

| Question                         | Chi Square test results             | Cramer's V test results |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Women status                     | $\chi^2 (1, N=223)=3.033, p= .082$  | $V_c = .117, p = .082$  |
| 'Not English'                    | $\chi^2 (1, N. 100)=7.443, p= .006$ | $V_c = .273, p=.006.$   |
| Husband/partner's place of birth | $\chi^2 (4, N=223)=47.782, p=.000$  | $V_c=.463, p=.000$      |
| 'Not English'                    | $\chi^2 (4, N=100)=26.905, p=.000$  | $V_c=.519, p=.000$      |
| Husband/partner's profession     | $\chi^2 (7, N=223)=5.789, p=.565$   | $V_c=.161, p=.565$      |
| Children                         | $\chi^2 (1, N=223)=1.094, p= .296$  | $V_c = .070, p=.296$    |
| How many?                        | $\chi^2 (3, N=223)=4.737, p=.192$   | $V_c=.146, p=.192$      |

Table 5. 10 Five questions'  $\chi^2$  for the entire sample

Therefore, the  $N_0$  hypothesis for the ‘Not English’ group is rejected because there was a statistically significant relationship between their family status and their perception of integration.

The multiple correspondence analysis shows other aspects that enabled a better understanding of the various implications of what characterises the reasons for the various levels of integration.

#### 5.3.1 Women's Status

Table 5.10 shows that there is no statistical relevant relationship between perception of integration and the family status of the respondents but chart 5.3 shows that there is some correspondence between those variables. Their status is considered important because there is being single, married, living on their own

“Not fully integrated” falls in high contrast “A” and “B”

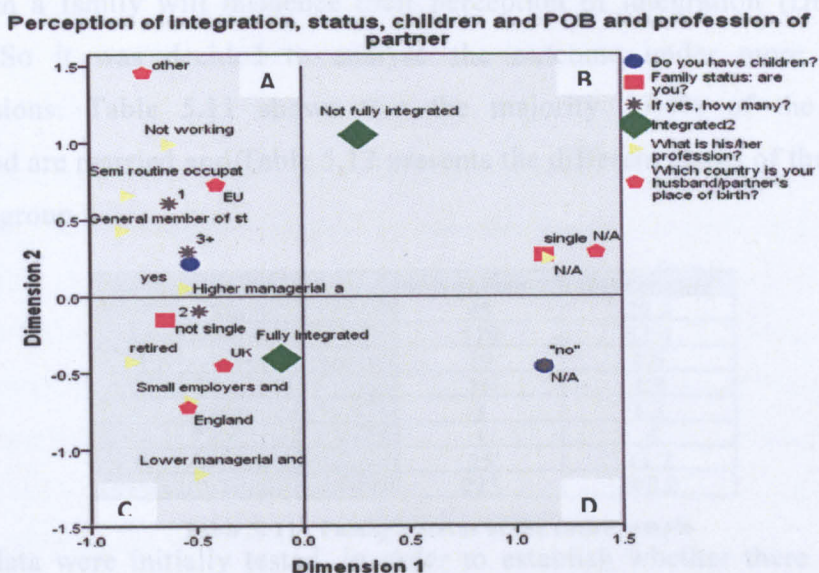


Chart 5.3 Correspondence between the above mentioned variables.

Quadrant 'A'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

Quadrant 'B'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Not Fully Integrated' and single women that obviously cannot answer questions on husbands<sup>22</sup>

Quadrant 'C'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Fully Integrated' and women who are not single. Connection is also established with husbands who were born in England and UK. They are retired, working as small employers or in the lower managerial section.

Quadrant 'D'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

### 5.3.1 Women's Status

Table 5.10 shows that there is no statistical relevant relationship between perception of integration and the family status of the respondents but chart 5.3 shows that there is some correspondence between these variables. Their status is considered important because their being single, married; living on their own

<sup>22</sup> 'Not Fully Integrated' falls in both quadrant 'A' and 'B'

or within a family will influence their perception of integration (Dustmann, 1996). So it was decided to analyse the outcome under more detailed subdivisions. Table 5.11 shows that the majority 53.4% of the women contacted are married and Table 5.12 presents the different status of the women of each group.

| Status              | Number | Percentage |
|---------------------|--------|------------|
| Single              | 45     | 20.2       |
| Married             | 119    | 53.4       |
| Living with partner | 19     | 8.5        |
| Divorced            | 11     | 4.9        |
| Separated           | 3      | 1.3        |
| Remarried           | 1      | .4         |
| Widowed             | 25     | 11.2       |
| Total               | 223    | 100.0      |

Table 5. 11 Family's status of the entire sample

When data were initially tested, in order to establish whether there was any statistically relationship between the various variables and the subjective perception of integration, the labels were grouped in wider categories such as: single and not single. Therefore Table 5.12 shows a more detailed description of the various statuses of the entire sample of women who participated to the study.

| Status              | English | %   | U.K. | %    | Not | %   |
|---------------------|---------|-----|------|------|-----|-----|
| Single              | 20      | 20  | 6    | 26.1 | 19  | 19  |
| Married             | 52      | 52  | 10   | 43.5 | 57  | 57  |
| Living with partner | 13      | 13  | 2    | 8.7  | 4   | 4   |
| Divorced            | 5       | 5   | 0    | 0    | 6   | 6   |
| Separated           | 2       | 2   | 0    | 0    | 1   | 1   |
| Remarried           | 0       | 0   | 0    | 0    | 1   | 1   |
| Widowed             | 8       | 8   | 5    | 21.7 | 12  | 12  |
| Total               | 100     | 100 | 23   | 100  | 100 | 100 |

Table 5. 12 Comparison of 'English', 'U.K.' and 'Not English' status'

### 5.3.2 Husbands' Place of Birth

The number of husbands who were born in England is 79. The sample was further investigated and tables related to the single groups are shown in Table 5.13.

| Husbands' Place of Birth | UK | EU | Others | N/A | England | Total |
|--------------------------|----|----|--------|-----|---------|-------|
| Entire sample            | 36 | 15 | 31     | 62  | 79      | 223   |
| 'English'                | 15 | 8  | 0      | 27  | 50      | 100   |
| 'UK'                     | 5  | 1  | 1      | 6   | 10      | 23    |
| 'Not English'            | 16 | 6  | 30     | 29  | 19      | 100   |

Table 5. 13 Comparative Table of Husband's Place of Birth

The Place of Birth of the husbands was considered as a factor influencing the perception of integration of the women investigated.

The Null Hypothesis: *‘The Place of Birth of the husbands of these women has no relationship to their perception of integration’* is rejected according to the tests results shown in table 5.10.

This consideration is based on the fact that several countries, Great Britain included, allow foreigners to start the process of naturalization as early as 3 years after their arrival if they are married to a citizen of the country in question (Constant et al., 2007). Therefore it must be deducted that governments believe that if the spouse is a native the process of integration is faster than the one needed for any other immigrant. On the other hand if a woman is on her own she is forced to make new friends to start new social contacts (Dustmann, 1996).

Table 5.14 shows the distribution of the place of birth of the husbands/partners of the ‘Not English’ women in relationship to their declared perception of integration<sup>23</sup>. The majority of the respondents, whose husbands were born in ‘other’ countries felt not integrated in the city. So it can be said that the fact that the husband is born in the same country as the wife encourages the preservation of the home country’s values and habits, and by so doing limits the need to mix with the natives (Ibid). Table 5.14 has been drawn by using the frequency command in SPSS on the specific variable.

| Husbands’ Place of birth       | Fully Integrated | Not Fully Integrated | Number of women |
|--------------------------------|------------------|----------------------|-----------------|
| Husband born in UK             | 12               | 4                    | 16              |
| Husbands born in EU            | 3                | 3                    | 6               |
| Husbands born in Others places | 10               | 20                   | 30              |
| Not married                    | 7                | 22                   | 29              |
| Husbands born in England       | 17               | 2                    | 19              |
| <b>Total</b>                   | <b>49</b>        | <b>51</b>            | <b>100</b>      |

Table 5. 14 ‘Not English’ s Husbands’ Place of Birth

As shown in Table 5.10 the analysis of the remaining questions showed no relevance to the perception of integration. They referred the profession of the husband/partner, if they had children and, in the affirmative case, how many. The multiple correspondence analysis, instead, has shown a connection between the perception of integration and the profession of the husband/partner, having children and how many (Chart 5.3).

<sup>23</sup> Not Fully Integrated includes ‘Partially Integrated’ and ‘Not Integrated’

### 5.3.3 Areas of residence by post code

The procedure used to establish the areas of residence, in the City of Liverpool, of the respondents, identified by the declared postal codes, have been described at length in Chapter 4. the distribution of the respondents by areas that are constructed with reference to the Liverpool Neighbourhood Management Areas are represented in Table 5.15. The relative postal codes are indicated in footnote<sup>24</sup>

| Coded  | Entire | %    | English | %    | UK | %    | Not | %    |
|--------|--------|------|---------|------|----|------|-----|------|
| Area 1 | 33     | 15%  | 6       | 6%   | 2  | 9%   | 10  | 10%  |
| Area 2 | 40     | 18%  | 21      | 21%  | 3  | 13%  | 16  | 16%  |
| Area 3 | 53     | 24%  | 38      | 38%  | 0  | 0    | 15  | 15%  |
| Area 4 | 23     | 10%  | 15      | 15%  | 1  | 4%   | 22  | 22%  |
| Area 5 | 74     | 33%  | 20      | 20%  | 17 | 74%  | 37  | 37%  |
| Totals | 223    | 100% | 100     | 100% | 23 | 100% | 100 | 100% |

Table 5. 15 Respondents' place of residence

Area '5', the one now known as 'Liverpool South' appears to be the preferred place of residence by the 'Not English'. Appendix 46 illustrates the new allocated names to the wards that are different from the ones quoted in the Census 2001. Figure 4.1 shows the map of area '5'.



Figure 5. 1 Liverpool South - (Liverpool Direct, 2009a)

The Chi Square test applied to the entire sample to reject or accept the Null hypothesis '*The area of residence has no relevance to the perception of integration*' shows that there is a statistically significant relationship between the areas in which women lived and their perception of integration, so it was rejected.

$$\chi^2 (4, N=223) = 19.565, p = .001 \quad Vc = .296, p = .001$$

The majority of the 'Not English' respondents, 37%, lives in the areas

<sup>24</sup> 1) = L1-L3 -L6-L13-L20; 2) = L4-L10-L11-L12-L20; 3)= L4-L11-L12-L13-L14;  
4) = L1-L7-L13-L8-L15-L16-L17-L18-; 5)= L16-L17-L18-L19-L24-L25

identified as ‘5’ (Table 5.15), with 74% of the “UK”. Area “4” instead is the second preferred area only by the ‘Not English’ (22%). This area is known as Liverpool South Central and includes the wards shown in Figure 5.2.

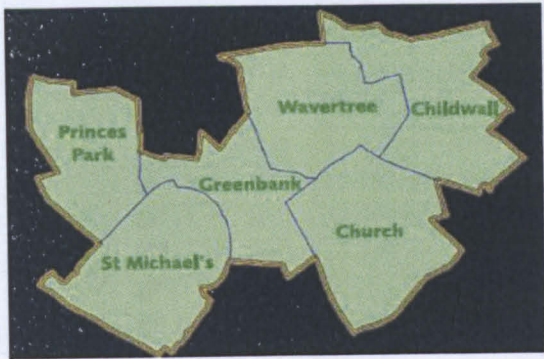


Figure 5. 2 Liverpool South Central –(Liverpool Direct, 2009b)

**5.4 Integrated, Partially integrated and Not Integrated**

All the questions related to the section ‘Integration’ are analysed following the same procedure applied to the other sections of the questionnaire. Table 5.16 presents the frequency of the responses to the subjective perception of integration. It is clearly indicated that the majority of the sample, 72%, considers themselves fully integrated. The variables showing a relationship were considered useful for this analysis and subsequently the frequencies of the chosen answers are reported below in a table format. Tables showing all the results of the Chi square tests were drawn by showing five variables at the time and in the order followed by the questionnaire. The results of the first group of five questions are illustrated in Table 5.17.

| Level of integration | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|----------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Fully Integrated     | 161           | 94      | 18 | 49          |
| Partially Integrated | 42            |         | 4  | 38          |
| Not Integrated       | 20            | 6       | 1  | 13          |
| Total                | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 16 Distribution of subjective perceptions

The answers referring to these questions were entered into SPSS under two different variables which were called ‘Integration’ and ‘Integration2’. ‘Integration’ carries three values: ‘Fully integrated’, ‘Partially integrated’ and ‘Not integrated’ and it is used when the purpose of the test requires the identification of the participants who feel ‘Partially integrated’. ‘Integration2’ instead carries two values: ‘Fully integrated’ and ‘Not fully integrated’ and it is used to cross-tabulate the entire questionnaire. This approach will presents data

in a clearer form, better reflecting the final aim that seeks to establish primarily if these women feel integrated or not integrated.

| Questions            | Chi Square test results                 | Cramer's V test results |
|----------------------|---|-------------------------|
| Permanence           | $\chi^2 (1, N=223)=31.800, p= .000$     | $V_c = 378, p =.000$    |
| 'Not English'        | $\chi^2 (1, N. 100) = 10.358, p = .001$ | $V_c = 322, p=.001$     |
| Other TV programs    | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223) = 12.899, p = .000$ | $V_c = .241, p=.000$    |
| English native lang. | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223) = 54.977, p = .000$ | $V_c = .497, p=.000$    |
| 'Not English'        | $\chi^2 (1, N. 100) = 15.757, p = .000$ | $V_c = .397, p=.000$    |
| English fluency      | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223) = 44.300, p = .000$ | $V_c = .446, p=.000$    |
| 'Not English'        | $\chi^2 (1, N. 100) = 15.453, p = .000$ | $V_c = .393, p=.000$    |
| Nationalities        | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223) = 7.182, p = .007$  | $V_c = .179, p=.007$    |
| 'English'            | $\chi^2 (1, N. 100) = 11.348, p = .001$ | $V_c = .337, p=.001$    |

able 5.17       $\chi^2$  results of the first five questions of the questionnaire

The variables that in Table 5.17 have revealed a relevant relationship with the perception of integration are analysed singularly. Most of the variables have shown the statistically relevant relationship in the case of the 'Not English' while only the variable related to the number of nationalities shows a relevant statistic relationship in the 'English' group.

### 5.4.1 Intention of Permanent Residence

The majority of the women expressed the desire to stay in the city for ever which indicates that they are happy to live in Liverpool. When analysing the groups individually 47% of the 'Not English' did not wanted to stay and they wanted to move away. Because they were not asked it is not known whether they wanted to go back home or go somewhere else. The Null hypothesis: *"The desire to reside permanently in Liverpool has no relation to the perception of integration of the respondents"* is rejected according to the results in Table 5.17.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 150           | 94      | 15 | 53          |
| No  | 73            | 6       | 8  | 47          |

Table 5. 18      Respondents intention to stay in Liverpool permanently

### 5.4.2 Watching Foreign Television Programmes

The Null hypothesis: *"Watching other programmes on foreign television has no relation with the perception of integration"* is rejected.

|     | Entire sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 94            | 25      | 12 | 53          |
| No  | 129           | 75      | 11 | 47          |

Table 5. 19 Women Watching TV Programs in Foreign Languages

#### 5.4.3 English as native language

Table 5.20 shows that English is not the native language, for 78% of the ‘Not English’ group. Surprisingly 60% of the ‘UK’ stated the same. The Null hypothesis: “*The factor that English is the native language has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected as a consequence of the results of the  $\chi^2$  tests (Table 5.17). The statistically significant relationship, when further analyses were conducted, emerged also for the “Not English”.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 131           | 100     | 9  | 22          |
| NO  | 92            |         | 14 | 78          |

Table 5. 20 Respondents' Native Language

#### 5.4.4 English Fluency

Table 5.21 shows the distribution of women fluent in the English language. The Null hypothesis “*The fluency in English has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected as a consequence of the  $\chi^2$  tests shown in Table 5.17.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 198           | 100     | 21 | 77          |
| No  | 25            |         | 2  | 23          |

Table 5. 21 Respondents' Fluency in English

Once again after further analysis it is found that also the ‘Not English’ showed a statistically significant relationship. Furthermore, unexpectedly, 77% of the foreign women declared that they were fluent in English. Further studies could be made, to better understand this outcome, because 78% of them also declared that English is not their mother tongue (Table 5.20). The multiple correspondence analysis gives a better representation of the importance of the knowledge of the local language.

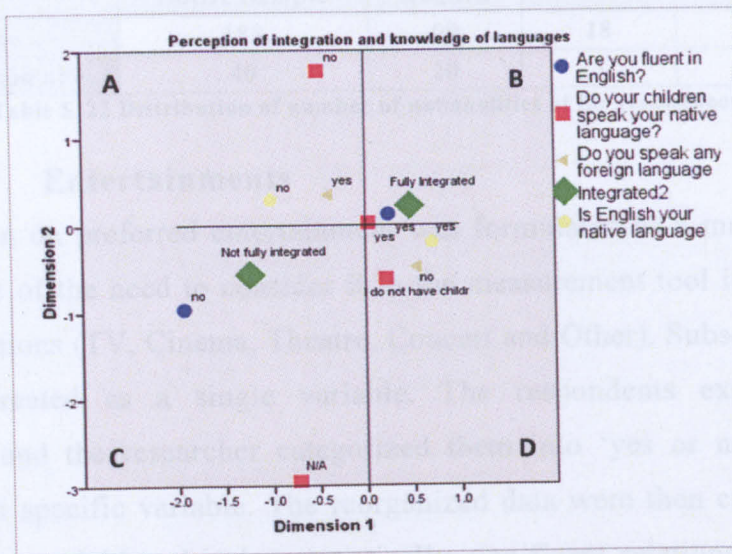


Chart 5. 4 Correspondence between perception of integration and languages

Quadrant 'A'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

Quadrant 'B'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Fully Integrated' and fluency in English and the fact that children speak the mother tongue.

Quadrant 'C'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Not Fully Integrated' and the lack of fluency in the local language.

Quadrant 'D'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

#### 5.4.5 Number of nationalities

The Null hypothesis "*The number of nationalities has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is rejected (Table 5.17) and for the first time the results of the  $\chi^2$  on the single groups has shown that the 'English' is the one with a statistical relationship with the perception of integration. Table 5.22, shows the distribution of the number of nationality hold by all the women in the sample.

|               | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|---------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| One           | 183           | 90      | 18 | 74          |
| More than one | 40            | 10      | 5  | 26          |

Table 5. 22 Distribution of number of nationalities of the respondents.

## 5.5 Entertainments

The question on preferred entertainment was formulated as a multiple choice and because of the need to consider it in the measurement tool it was divided into five options (TV, Cinema, Theatre, Concert and Other). Subsequently each one was treated as a single variable. The respondents expressed their preference and the researcher categorized them into 'yes or no' within the above listed specific variable. The reorganized data were then cross-tabulated and only the variables showing statistically significant relationships with the perception of integration of the respondents were considered. Table 5.23 shows the results of the  $\chi^2$  carried out on the following five questions.

| Questions         | Chi Square test results               | Cramer's V test   |
|-------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Watching TV       | $\chi^2$ (1, N=223)=12.729, p= .000   | Vc=.239, p=.000   |
| Going to Cinema   | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223)= 15.738,p=.000   | Vc = 266, p=.000  |
| Going to Theatre  | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223)= 18.304,p= .000  | Vc = .286, p=.000 |
| Going to Concerts | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223)=19.256,p= .000   | Vc = .294, p=.000 |
| Other             | $\chi^2$ (5, N. 223) = 2.411,p = .790 | Vc = .104, p=.790 |

Table 5. 23  $\chi^2$  results of question about entertainment of the entire sample

### 5.5.1 Watching Television

The Null hypothesis "*Watching TV has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is rejected due to the results in Table 5.23.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 142           | 77      | 15 | 50          |
| No  | 81            | 23      | 8  | 50          |

Table 5. 24 Respondents watching television programmes

### 5.5.2 Going to Cinema

The Null hypothesis "*Going to cinema has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is rejected accordingly to the results in Table 5.23.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 82            | 60      | 8  | 14          |
| No  | 141           | 40      | 15 | 86          |

Table 5. 25 Respondents Going to Cinema

### 5.5.3 Going to theatre

The Null hypothesis “*Going to theatre has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected in view of the results shown in Table 5.23.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 94            | 61      | 13 | 20          |
| No  | 129           | 39      | 10 | 80          |

Table 5. 26 Respondents Going to Theatre

### 5.5.4 Going to concert

The Null hypothesis “*Going to concert has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected in accordance with the results shown in Table 5.23.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 103           | 62      | 12 | 29          |
| No  | 120           | 38      | 11 | 71          |

Table 5. 27 Respondents Going to Concerts

### 5.5.5 Activities during spare time

The following Table 5.28 groups the  $\chi^2$  results of the next five questions.

| Questions          | Chi Square test results                | Cramer's V test results |
|--------------------|--|-------------------------|
| Meet with friends  | $\chi^2$ (1, N=223)=20.817, p= .000    | Vc=.306, p =.000        |
| 'Not English'      | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 100) = 12.081,p = .001 | Vc = .348, p=.001       |
| Go to the gym      | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223) = 13.497,p = .000 | Vc = .246, p=.000       |
| Go to the pub      | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223) = 3.524,p = .060  | Vc = .126, p=.060       |
| Worship activities | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223) = .346,p = .557   | Vc = .039, p=.557       |
| Charity activities | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223) = .157,p = .692   | Vc = .027, p=.692       |
| Other              | $\chi^2$ (3, N. 223) = .244p = .970    | Vc = .033, p=.970       |

Table 5. 28  $\chi^2$  of activities during spare time

### 5.5.6 Meeting with friends

The Null hypothesis “*Meeting with friends has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected because the results shown in Table 5.28 show that there is a statistically significant relationship and the further analysis of the sample showed that the ‘Not English’ were the group showing this relationship.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| YES | 172           | 84      | 21 | 67          |
| NO  | 51            | 16      | 2  | 33          |

Table 5. 29 Number of Respondents Meeting With Friends

### 5.5.7 Going to the gym

The Null hypothesis “*Going to the gym has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected because the relevance is shown in Table 5.28.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 74            | 47      | 8  | 19          |
| No  | 149           | 53      | 15 | 81          |

Table 5. 30 Number of Respondents Going to the Gym

The other Null hypotheses: “*going to the pub, getting involved in worship or charity activities have no relevance to the perception of integration*”, that were shown in the same Table 5.28 were accepted.

### 5.5.8 Having friends

Table 5.31 presents how many respondents declared to have friends.

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 207           | 97      | 21 | 89          |
| No  | 16            | 3       | 2  | 11          |

Table 5. 31 Number of respondents declaring to have friends

The questions related to friends were cross-tabulated and the results of the  $\chi^2$  tests are reported in Table 5.32. The Null hypothesis “*Having friends has no relevance to perception of integration*” is rejected following the results shown in Table 5.32

Table 5. 32  $\chi^2$  Results for Type of Friends

| Questions        | Chi Square test results               | Cramer's V test results |
|------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Having Friends   | $\chi^2$ (2, N=223)= 7.260,p= .027    | Vc=.180, p=.027         |
| English Friends  | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223) = 9.853,p = .002 | Vc = .210, p=.002       |
| National Friends | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223) =25.684,p = .000 | Vc = .339, p=.000       |
| 'Not English'    | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 100) = 4.019,p = .045 | Vc = .200, p=.045       |
| Any Nationality  | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223) = 1.779,p = .182 | Vc = .089, p=.182       |
| 'Not English'    | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 100) = 4.022,p = .045 | Vc = .201, p=.045       |

#### 5.5.8.1 Description of friends

The hypothesis related to ‘English friends’ and ‘National friends’ shows the presence of a statistically significant relationship. However, the hypothesis related to mixing with any nationality is accepted. Tables 5.33, 5.34 and 5.35 refer to the further analysis conducted in order to identify the type of friends of

the respondents. The question was multiple choices, while the responses are treated singularly. The responses chosen by the respondents are interpreted as ‘yes’ while the ignored ones are interpreted as ‘no’.

5.5.8.2 Only English friends

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 95            | 37      | 19 | 39          |
| No  | 128           | 63      | 4  | 61          |

Table 5. 33 English Friends Only

5.5.8.3 Only National Friends

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 67            | 54      | 3  | 10          |
| No  | 156           | 46      | 20 | 90          |

Table 5. 34 Respondents with only national Friends

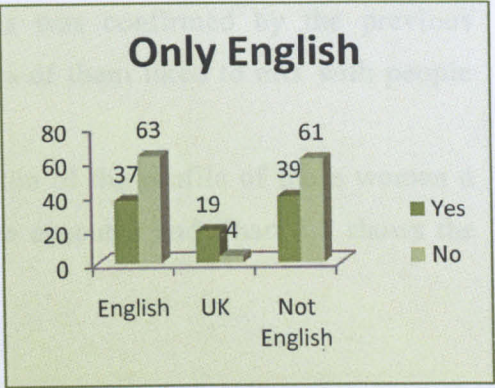
5.5.8.4 Any Nationality Friends

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 58            | 8       | 1  | 49          |
| No  | 165           | 92      | 22 | 51          |

Table 5. 35 Respondents with friends of any nationality

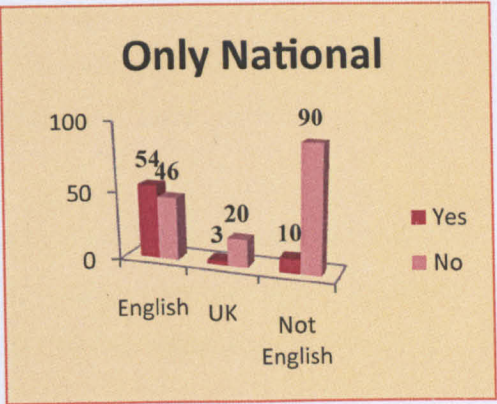
The respondents were asked if they had only English friends and the ‘English’ group showed that they were almost equally divided, while the responses from ‘UK’ and ‘Not English’ indicate that the two groups largely preferred not to mix with the English population.

Chart 5. 5 Only English friends



The responses to the question asking whether the sample preferred to mix with friends of their own nationalities showed that the situation was completely reversed indicating that the question may have been interpreted in the wrong way by the ‘English’ women. It is to be noted that

Chart 5. 6 Only National friends



the ‘Not English’s answers are very similar to those given by the ‘English’ to the previous question. Therefore it may be concluded that half of the women in the two main groups liked to mix with people of other nationalities.

When women were asked if they liked to mix with people of any nationalities, meaning with not specific preference, it was surprising to see that the ‘English’ and the ‘Not English’ responded in a similar way. The ‘UK’ group were the most open-minded as the great majority of them

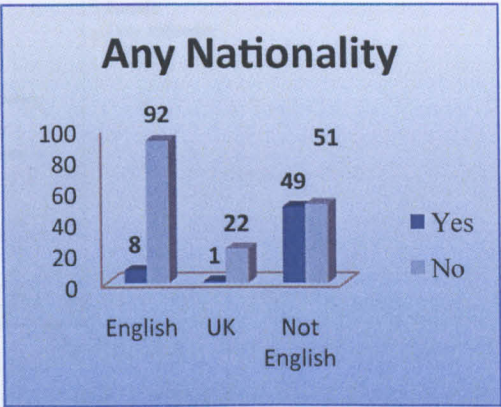
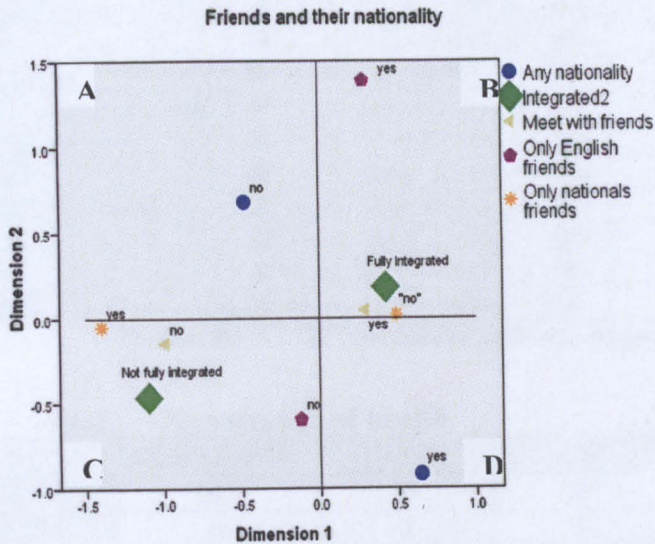


Chart 5. 7 Mixing with any Nationality

seemingly mixed with friends of any nationalities. This is contrary to what they previously indicated when they were asked whether they choose their friends only among the English. On the other hand 39% of the ‘Not English’ declared that they liked to mix with any nationality, but 90% of them said they did not like mixing with English people. Only 37% of the ‘English’ were prepared to mix with people of any nationality. This was confirmed by the previous analysis where they declared that only 46% of them liked to mix with people that were not English.

With the view to have another representation of the profile of these women a Multiple Correspondence Analysis was also executed and Chart 5.8 shows the outcome.



**Chart 5. 8 Correspondent analysis between perception of integration and friends**

#### Quadrant 'A'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

#### Quadrant 'B'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Fully Integrated' and meeting with friends who are not just national friends.

#### Quadrant 'C'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Not Fully Integrated' and the lack of meeting with friends in general, in particular there is no meeting with English but only with nationals.

#### Quadrant 'D'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

### 5.6 Importance of health

The first question related to health asks if the respondents considered their health to be important and subsequently how they keep updated with their knowledge on good health.

The Null hypothesis "*The importance given to health has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is rejected in accordance with the results shown in Table 5.36. The 'English' group showed a statistically significant relationship.

| Questions                 | Chi Square test results             | Cramer's V test results |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Health Importance         | $\chi^2(1, N=223)=14.398, p=.000$   | $V_c=.254, p=.000$      |
| 'English'                 | $\chi^2(1, N=100)=15.825, p=.000$   | $V_c=.398, p=.000$      |
| Doctor updating           | $\chi^2(1, N. 223)=1.193, p=.275$   | $V_c=.073, p=.275$      |
| Friends & Family updating | $\chi^2(1, N. 223) = 2.216, p=.137$ | $V_c=.100, p=.137$      |
| Publications updating     | $\chi^2(1, N. 223)=15.216, p=.000$  | $V_c=.261, p=.000$      |
| 'Not English'             | $\chi^2(1, N. 100)= 3.987, p=.046$  | $V_c=.200, p=.046$      |
| TV programs updating      | $\chi^2(1, N. 223)=10.831, p=.001$  | $V_c=.220, p=.001$      |
| 'Not English'             | $\chi^2(1, N. 100)= 7.828, p=.005$  | $V_c=.280, p=.005$      |
| Other                     | $\chi^2(2, N. 223) = 1.017, p=.585$ | $V_c=.069, p=.585$      |
| Eating habits             | $\chi^2(1, N. 223) = .999, p=.318$  | $V_c=.067, p=.318$      |

Table 5. 36  $\chi^2$  test Results on Health' Responses

### 5.6.1 Importance of health

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 207           | 99      | 22 | 86          |
| No  | 16            | 1       | 1  | 14          |

Table 5. 37 Number of Respondents Considering Their Health Important

### 5.6.2 Updating through publications

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 139           | 73      | 17 | 49          |
| No  | 84            | 27      | 6  | 51          |

Table 5. 38 Respondents seeking updating on health through publications

The Null hypothesis "*The updating through publication has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is rejected according to the results shown in Table 5.37.

### 5.6.3 Updating through TV's programmes

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 93            | 56      | 9  | 28          |
| No  | 130           | 44      | 14 | 72          |

Table 5. 39 Respondents getting updated on health through TV's programmes

The Null hypothesis "*The updating through television programs has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is rejected according to the test results shown in Table 5.36. When further analyses were conducted the group showing a statistically significant relationship is the 'Not English'. It could be concluded that the majority of the women answered positively on the importance of health, but there are interesting differences in the ways these women keep up to date. The fact that more 'English' get updated through publications and TV programmes encourages the belief that due to the lack of knowledge of the language the 'Not English' group may be prevented from receiving information through the media.

## 5.7 Knowledge of Liverpool's neighbouring

It was thought that if the respondents were integrated in the community they would have known of names, places, schools and their related aspects. The ignorance of these factors could be an indication of their lack of integration.

| Questions                | Chi Square test results              | Cramer's V test results |
|--------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Football                 | $\chi^2 (1, N=223)=29.980, p=.000$   | $V_c=.367, p=.000$      |
| Not English'             | $\chi^2 (1, N=100)=8.992, p=.003$    | $V_c=.300, p=.003$      |
| Directions               | $\chi^2 (1, N=223)= 37.293, p=.000$  | $V_c = .409, p=.000$    |
| 'Not English'            | $\chi^2 (1, N=100)= 21.453, p=.000$  | $V_c = .463, p=.000$    |
| Landmarks                | $\chi^2 (4, N. 223) = 7.321, p=.120$ | $V_c = .181, p=.120$    |
| Pubs                     | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223)= 10.585, p=.001$ | $V_c = .218, p=.001$    |
| Church/school            | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223)= 4.873, p=.027$  | $V_c = .148, p=.027$    |
| Roads                    | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223)= .167, p=.682$   | $V_c = .027, p=.682$    |
| Restaurants-Supermarkets | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223)= .010, p=.919$   | $V_c = .007, p=.919$    |
| PTA                      | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223)=31.045, p=.000$  | $V_c = .373, p=.000$    |
| 'Not English'            | $\chi^2 (1, N. 100)=17.626, p=.000$  | $V_c = .420, p=.000$    |
| PTA's events             | $\chi^2 (1, N. 223)=17.643, p=.000$  | $V_c = .281, p=.000$    |
| 'Not English'            | $\chi^2 (1, N. 100)=12.730, p=.000$  | $V_c = .357, p=.000$    |

Table 5. 40  $\chi^2$  Results of the Respondents on Answers about neighbourhood

### 5.7.1 Anfield/Goodison

By means of open questions the participants were asked to write down their answers that were identified as 'yes' if the correct answer *football* was expressed and 'no' for any other one.

The Null Hypothesis "*The association of 'Anfield' to 'Goodison' to football has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is rejected in accordance to the results shown in Table 5.40. Once again the group showing relevance when further investigated is the 'Not English'.

|     | Entire sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 181           | 95      | 21 | 65          |
| No  | 42            | 5       | 2  | 35          |

Table 5. 41 Identification of Liverpool football clubs

### 5.7.2 Giving travelling directions

This question was divided in two parts, one part was closed and the other open. The first part required a yes or a no answer if pubs or other landmarks were used to give directions; the second part required the respondents to specify the preferred landmarks of references. The options were listed and cross-tabulated and only the ones that showed a statistically significant

relationship to integration according to the  $\chi^2$  test are further investigated.

In order to satisfy the need to have a wider picture of possible relationship the Multiple correspondence analysis was applied to the variables within the knowledge of the neighbourhood section.

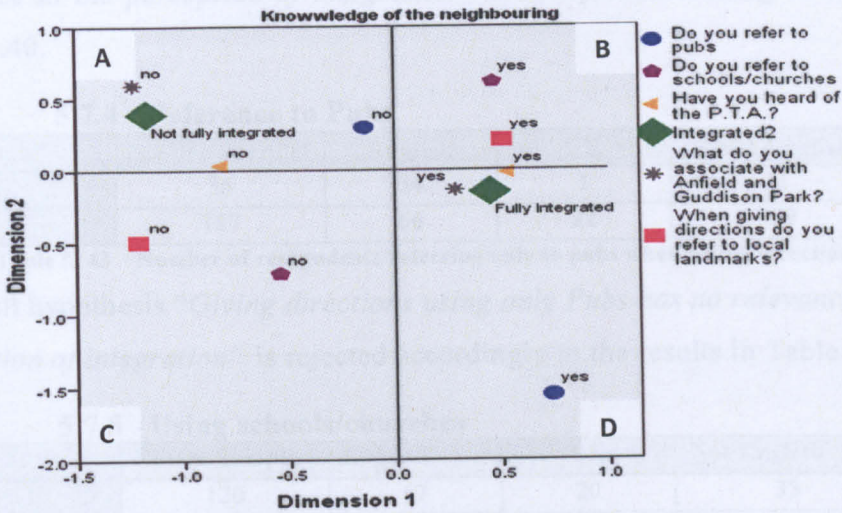


Chart 5.9 Correspondence between the perception of integration and the knowledge of the neighbouring

#### Quadrant 'A'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Not Fully Integrated' and not knowing the association of the two names to football clubs, not having heard of the PTA and not referring to pubs.

#### Quadrant 'B'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

#### Quadrant 'C'

Analysis shows no correspondence among the variables.

#### Quadrant 'D'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Fully Integrated' and knowing the association of the names to football clubs, knowing about the PTA and referring to pubs.

### 5.7.3 Using landmarks

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 157           | 82      | 21 | 54          |
| No  | 66            | 18      | 2  | 46          |

Table 5. 42 Number of respondents using pubs or local landmarks to give directions

The Null hypothesis “*Using landmarks when giving directions has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is accepted according to result in Table 5.40.

### 5.7.4 Reference to Pubs

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 36            | 34      | 1  | 1           |
| No  | 187           | 66      | 22 | 99          |

Table 5. 43 Number of respondents referring only to pubs when giving direction

The Null hypothesis “*Giving directions using only Pubs has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected accordingly to the results in Table 5.40.

### 5.7.5 Using schools/churches

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 120           | 67      | 20 | 33          |
| No  | 103           | 33      | 3  | 67          |

Table 5. 44 No. of respondents referring to schools/churches when giving directions

The Null hypothesis “*giving directions by using churches or school has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected according to the results in Table 5.40.

### 5.7.6 Local Organizations

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 134           | 74      | 14 | 46          |
| No  | 89            | 26      | 9  | 54          |

Table 5. 45 Number of women aware of the PTA

The Null hypothesis “*The knowledge of local organisation has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected following the results shown in Table 5.40. The further analysis shows that the ‘Not English’ group present a statistically significant relationship.

### 5.7.7 Supporting Events

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 72            | 41      | 5  | 26          |
| No  | 151           | 59      | 18 | 74          |

Table 5. 46 Number of respondents who support PTA’s events

The Null hypothesis “*Supporting the PTA events has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected according to the results shown in Table

5.40. For this question as well the ‘Not English’ group shows a statistically significant relationship.

5.8 Traditions, Governmental Support, Library and Vote

5.8.1 British government’s help

The Null hypothesis “The fact that it is expected that the British Government helped the integration of the immigrant has no relevance to the perception of integration” is accepted according to the results shown in Table 5.47, but the N<sub>0</sub> hypothesis “The offering courses for learning the English language has no relevance to the perception of integration” is rejected according to the results in the same Table 5.47. The group showing the statistically significant relationship is the ‘UK’.

| Questions         | Chi Square test results              | Cramer’s V test results |
|-------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Traditions        | $\chi^2$ (1, N=223)=3.428, p= .064   | Vc=.124, p =.064        |
| Which Traditions. | $\chi^2$ (4, N=223)=6.659, p= .155   | Vc=.173, p =.155        |
| Government        | $\chi^2$ (1,N=223)=.035, p= .851     | Vc = .013, p=.851       |
| Language courses  | $\chi^2$ (1,N=223)=15.412, p= .000   | Vc = .263, p=.000       |
| ‘UK’              | $\chi^2$ (1,N=100)=7.886, p= .005    | Vc = .586, p=.005       |
| Women’s group     | $\chi^2$ (2, N. 223)= .452, p = .798 | Vc = .045, p=.798       |
| Children guide    | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 223)= 8.902, p= .003 | Vc = .200, p=.003       |
| Not English’      | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 100)= 9.614, p=.002  | Vc = .310,p=.002        |
| Others            | $\chi^2$ (2, N. 223)= 499, p = .779  | Vc=.047, p=.779         |
| Library           | $\chi^2$ (3, N. 223)= .123, p = .989 | Vc=.024, p=.989         |
| Vote              | $\chi^2$ (1,N.223)=13.782, p=.000    | Vc=.249,p=.000          |
| ‘Not English’     | $\chi^2$ (1, N. 100)=3.986, p = .046 | Vc=.200, p=.046         |

Table 5. 47  $\chi^2$  Results for traditions, governmental support, library and vote

5.8.2 English Courses

|     | Entire Population | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|-------------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 136               | 76      | 21 | 39          |
| No  | 87                | 24      | 2  | 61          |

Table 5. 48 Respondents who thought foreigners should have been offered English courses

The fact that 76% of women within the ‘English’ group thought the foreigners ought to be given English language lessons to enable them to communicate with the natives; while only 39% of the ‘Not English’ shared the same view is considered of interest, although not unusual. The results indicate that the natives understand the difficulties of the immigrants and think that the latter should be helped to integrate in the urban society. The 61% of immigrants who do not want to learn the language are representative of people, and in this specific case of women, who do not wish to integrate. The learning of the

language is seen as a contamination of their original culture (Menjivar and Salcido, 2002). Such a high percentage is a clear indication of the fact that multiculturalism does not necessarily lead to a cohesive society, but more to a segmented urban communities that in turn does not make it necessary to speak the local language.

### 5.8.3 Guidance on upbringing of children

|     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 65            | 34      | 11 | 20          |
| No  | 158           | 66      | 12 | 80          |

Table 5. 49 Respondents in favour of guidance on upbringing of children

The Null hypothesis “*The expectation to receive governmental guidance in the upbringing of the children has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected according to the results shown in Table 5.47 and the group showing a statistically significant relationship is the ‘Not English’. It is worth noting that the majority of the sample agreed that the help was not necessary, while the researcher was expecting the opposite result.

### 5.8.4 Exercising their vote

|     | Entire | English | UK | Not English |
|-----|--------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes | 137    | 81      | 21 | 35          |
| No  | 86     | 19      | 2  | 65          |

Table 5. 50 Number of women who exercise their vote

The Null hypothesis “*The right to exercise a vote has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected according to the results in Table 5.48. The group showing a statistically significant relationship is the ‘English’. It is to be noted that the ‘English’ and the ‘UK’ are the groups that can freely vote at any time. Immigrants, depending on their origin, can vote at local but not at national elections therefore the result of 35% who declared that they vote would require a deeper analysis. The question did not specify the typology of the vote so the answers are in need of further investigations.

## 5.9 Tool of measurement of Subjective vs. Objective

### 5.9.1 Objective integration perceptions

The criteria, devised by the researcher, to identify parameters in order to define an objective method to measure the perception of integration of all the respondents were fully described in Chapter Four (4.7.6). Table 5.51 shows the result of that measurement using the above mentioned parameters.

94 out of the 100 English women described themselves as full integrated while

the objective measurement shows that 39% of them were only partially integrated; on the contrary, according to the criteria applied only 2% out of 6% who thought they were not integrated were confirmed as such.

| PERCEPTIONS | ENGL.<br><small>25</small> | F/I<br><small>26</small> | P/I<br><small>27</small> | N/I<br><small>28</small> | U.K | F/I | P/I | N/I | NOT<br>ENGL.<br><small>29</small> | F/I | P/I | N/I |
|-------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| SUBJECTIVE  |                            | 94                       |                          | 6                        |     | 18  | 4   | 1   |                                   | 49  | 38  | 13  |
| OBJECTIVE   |                            | 59                       | 39                       | 2                        |     | 6   | 16  | 1   |                                   | 6   | 40  | 54  |

**Table 5. 51 Differences between subjective and objective perception of integration**

Likewise the analysis of the women born in the UK showed that 52% thought to be fully integrated while they are only partially integrated. Four women out of 23 (17%) thought that they are partially integrated and this is confirmed by the objective analysis. Eighteen women out of twenty-three (78%) thought they were fully integrated but this is confirmed only for six women (26%).

The outcome of the ‘Not English’ women showed, as expected, a different situation because the discrepancy in perception of integration is not between being ‘fully or partially integrated’ as for the other two groups, but mainly between being ‘fully or not integrated’. Out of 49% who considers themselves ‘fully integrated’ only 6% are found to be objectively so. The most attractive aspect lies in the number of immigrants feeling ‘not integrated’. Only 13% thought they are not while the objective measurement shows that the not integrated were 54%.

### 5.10 Education

In this section, as in the previous ones, the questions analysed are not necessarily only the ones that showed a statistically significant relationship between the specific answers and the perception of integration according to the result of the  $\chi^2$  tests. Although the results do not show any statistical relevant relationship they are worth a deeper analysis in order to present a wider portrait of the respondents.

25 English  
26 Fully Integrated  
27 Partially Integrated  
28 Not Integrated  
29 Not English

| Questions                              | Chi Square test results           | Cramer's V test    |
|--|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| Level of education                     | $\chi^2(5, N=223)=15.454, p=.009$ | $V_c=.263, p=.009$ |
| Place of attendance ordinary education | $\chi^2(3, N=223)=45.732, p=.000$ | $V_c=.453, p=.000$ |
| 'Not English'                          | $\chi^2(3, N=223)=21.387, p=.000$ | $V_c=.462, p=.000$ |
| Place of attendance Further Education  | $\chi^2(3, N=223)=8.986, p=.029$  | $V_c=.201, p=.029$ |
| Husband/Partner School level           | $\chi^2(5, N=223)=12.801, p=.025$ | $V_c=.240, p=.025$ |
| Foreign language                       | $\chi^2(1N=223)=2.869, p=.090$    | $V_c=.113, p=.090$ |
| If yes which one?                      | $\chi^2(3, N=223)=17.080, p=.001$ | $V_c=.277, p=.001$ |
| Children native language               | $\chi^2(6, N=223)=1.924, p=.588$  | $V_c=.093, p=.588$ |
| If yes                                 | $\chi^2(5N=223)=5.305, p=.380$    | $V_c=.154, p=.380$ |
| Children other languages               | $\chi^2(2, N=223)=6.664, p=.036$  | $V_c=.173, p=.036$ |
| 'Not English'                          | $\chi^2(2, N=100)=9.042, p=.011$  | $V_c=.301, p=.011$ |
| Which one.                             | $\chi^2(6, N=223)=5.894, p=.435$  | $V_c=.163, p=.435$ |

Table 5. 52  $\chi^2$  results for the section education

The Null hypothesis “The level of education has no relevance to the perception of integration” is rejected according to the tests results shown on Table 5.52.

### 5.10.1 Completed level of schooling

| Level of education     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|------------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| School leaver          | 67            | 36      | 4  | 27          |
| University entry level | 36            | 12      | 4  | 20          |
| Further Education      | 35            | 18      | 3  | 14          |
| Higher education       | 85            | 34      | 12 | 39          |
| Total                  | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 53 Level of education of the women contacted

The level of education of the respondents, the knowledge of a foreign language and the place where immigrants attended their studies at further/higher education were tested to see if there was any correspondence with their perception of integration.

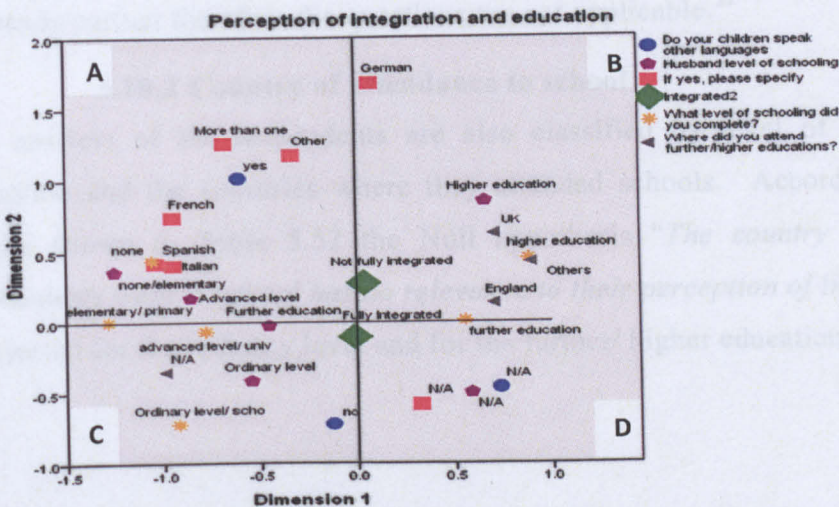


Chart 5. 10 Multiple correspondence analysis between perception of integration and level of education

#### Quadrant 'A'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Not Fully Integrated' and the fact that respondents speak other languages such as: Italian, German, Spanish and French. Their level of education is either none or elementary. Their husband/partner level of education ranges from none, elementary to advanced level. Their children speak other languages.

#### Quadrant 'B'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Not Fully Integrated' and the fact that they speak German; they have completed higher education as well as their husband/partner. They have studied in England, UK and in countries identified as 'Other'.<sup>30</sup>

#### Quadrant 'C'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Fully Integrated' and their advanced /university and ordinary level of education. Their husbands/partners have complete further and ordinary level of education. Some have not attended any further or higher education. Their children speak no other languages.

#### Quadrant 'D'

Analysis shows correspondence between 'Fully Integrated' and the fact that they have attended further education level. Others do not have children or husbands/partner therefore the questions are not applicable.<sup>31</sup>

### 5.10.2 Country of attendance to school

The answers of the respondents are also classified by level of completed education and the countries where they attended schools. According to the results shown in Table 5.52 the Null hypothesis "*The country where the respondents went to school has no relevance to their perception of integration*" is rejected for the ordinary level and for the further/ higher education

---

<sup>30</sup> 'Not Fully Integrated' falls in both quadrant 'A' and 'B'

<sup>31</sup> 'Fully Integrated' falls in both quadrants 'C' and 'D'.

### 5.10.3 Lower education

| Country of education | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|----------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| England              | 117           | 95      | 5  | 17          |
| UK                   | 27            | 5       | 9  | 18          |
| Others               | 74            | 0       | 9  | 60          |
| N/A                  | 5             | 0       | 0  | 5           |
| Total                | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 54 Countries where the respondents attended lower school

### 5.10.4 Further / Higher Education

| Country of education | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|----------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| England              | 78            | 50      | 4  | 24          |
| UK                   | 19            | 1       | 8  | 10          |
| Others               | 29            | 4       | 3  | 22          |
| N/A                  | 97            | 45      | 8  | 44          |
| Total                | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 55 Countries where the respondents attended Further/Higher education

The Null hypothesis “*The level of education of the husband/partners has no relevance to the perception of integration of the respondents*” is rejected according to the results in Table 5.52.

### 5.10.5 Complete level of schooling of husband/partner

| Level of education     | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|------------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| School leaver          | 56            | 34      | 5  | 17          |
| University entry level | 23            | 7       | 3  | 13          |
| Further Education      | 28            | 13      | 4  | 11          |
| Higher education       | 51            | 17      | 5  | 29          |
| Not Applicable         | 65            | 29      | 6  | 30          |
| Total                  | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 56 Level of education of the husbands/partner of the respondents

### 5.10.6 Speaking foreign languages

| Foreign languages | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| European          | 44            | 22      | 8  | 14          |
| Others            | 45            | 15      | 7  | 23          |
| More than one     | 92            | 58      | 4  | 30          |
| Not applicable    | 42            | 5       | 4  | 33          |

Table 5. 57 Foreign languages spoken by the respondents

The Null hypothesis “*The speaking of specific foreign languages has no relevance to the perception of integration of the respondents*” is accepted according to the results shown in Table 5.52.

### 5.10.7 Children who speak other languages

|                | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|----------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes            | 81            | 27      | 10 | 44          |
| No             | 64            | 31      | 5  | 28          |
| Not applicable | 78            | 42      | 8  | 28          |
| Total          | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 58 Children of the respondents who speak other languages

The Null hypothesis “*Children speaking a foreign language have no relevance to the perception of integration of the respondents*” is rejected according to the tests results shown in Table 5.52.

### 5.11 Identity/Religious Relevance

This section aims to identify how the respondents prefer or dislike to be identified by the host society. This is another attempt to reach conclusions based on direct responses to specific questions rather than prove or disprove previous theories.

#### 5.11.1 Preferred Identification

The respondents were asked to give their order of preference to the choices indicated in the question. The outcome can be seen in Tables 5.59 to 5.63.

| Entire sample | Strongly preferred | %  | Preferred | %  | Neutral | %  | Disliked | %  | Strongly disliked | %  |
|---------------|--------------------|----|-----------|----|---------|----|----------|----|-------------------|----|
| Nationality   | 110                | 49 | 33        | 15 | 14      | 6  | 3        | 1  | 63                | 28 |
| Religion      | 19                 | 9  | 20        | 9  | 39      | 17 | 24       | 11 | 121               | 54 |
| Ethnicity     | 18                 | 8  | 21        | 9  | 29      | 13 | 34       | 15 | 121               | 54 |
| English       | 55                 | 25 | 31        | 14 | 13      | 6  | 21       | 9  | 103               | 46 |
| Other         | 24                 | 11 | 3         | 1  | 3       | 1  | 4        | 2  | 189               | 85 |

Table 5. 59 Summary of the preferences of identification indicated by the respondents

| English women | Strongly preferred | %  | Preferred | %  | Neutral | %  | Disliked | %  | Strongly disliked | %  |
|---------------|--------------------|----|-----------|----|---------|----|----------|----|-------------------|----|
| Nationality   | 36                 | 36 | 20        | 20 | 8       | 8  | 2        | 2  | 34                | 34 |
| Religion      | 3                  | 3  | 5         | 5  | 21      | 21 | 15       | 15 | 56                | 56 |
| Ethnicity     | 5                  | 5  | 6         | 6  | 13      | 13 | 23       | 23 | 53                | 53 |
| English       | 40                 | 40 | 16        | 16 | 5       | 5  | 5        | 5  | 34                | 34 |
| Other         | 14                 | 14 | 1         | 1  | 3       | 3  | 3        | 3  | 79                | 79 |

Table 5. 60 Summary of the answers from English women

| UK Women    | Strongly preferred | %  | Preferred | %  | Neutral | %   | Disliked | %  | Strongly disliked | %  |
|-------------|--------------------|----|-----------|----|---------|-----|----------|----|-------------------|----|
| Nationality | 12                 | 52 | 4         | 17 | 2       | 9   | 1        | 4  | 4                 | 17 |
| Religion    | 13                 | 4  | 3         | 13 | 1       | 4.3 | 3        | 13 | 15                | 65 |
| Ethnicity   |                    |    | 3         | 13 | 3       | 13  | 3        | 13 | 14                | 61 |
| English     | 6                  | 26 | 5         | 22 | 2       | 9   | 1        | 4  | 9                 | 39 |
| Other       | 4                  | 17 |           |    |         |     |          |    | 19                | 83 |

Table 5. 61 Summary of the answers from UK women

| Not English | Strongly preferred | %  | Preferred | %  | Neutral | % | Disliked | %  | Strongly disliked | %  |
|-------------|--------------------|----|-----------|----|---------|---|----------|----|-------------------|----|
| Nationality | 62                 | 62 | 9         | 9  | 4       | 4 |          |    | 25                | 25 |
| Religion    | 15                 | 15 | 12        | 12 | 17      | 1 | 6        | 6  | 50                | 50 |
| Ethnicity   | 13                 | 13 | 12        | 12 | 13      | 1 | 8        | 8  | 54                | 54 |
| English     | 9                  | 9  | 10        | 10 | 6       | 6 | 15       | 15 | 60                | 60 |
| Other       | 6                  | 6  | 2         | 2  |         |   | 1        | 1  | 91                | 91 |

Table 5. 62 Summary of the answers from Not English women

The Spearman rank correlation test is applied to the ordinal data relating to Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity, English and Other and the results are shown in Table 5.63. It can be seen that there are three correlations at the sigma level 0.01 and below: two are negative of which one indicates that the women that wanted to be identified as British strongly objected to be identified accordingly to their nationality and any form of identification presented under ‘Other’. The other correlation exists between religion and ethnicity. The more they like to be identified by Ethnicity, the more they like also be identified by Religion.

| Correlations |             | Nationality           | Religion | Ethnicity | British | Other |
|--------------|-------------|-----------------------|----------|-----------|---------|-------|
| Nationality  | Correlation | 1.000                 |          |           |         |       |
|              | Sig         |                       |          |           |         |       |
| Religion     | Correlation | .109                  | 1.00     |           |         |       |
|              | Sig         | .105                  |          |           |         |       |
| Ethnicity    | Correlation | .084                  | .470**   | 1.000     |         |       |
|              | Sig         | .214                  | .000     |           |         |       |
| British      | Correlation | -.301** <sup>32</sup> | .056     | -.104     | 1.000   |       |
|              | Sig         | .000                  | .402     | .120      |         |       |
| Other        | Correlation | -.300**               | -.192    | .157      | -.110   | 1.000 |
|              | Sig         | .000                  | .096     | .078      | .050    |       |

Table 5. 63 Correlation of preferred identity

### 5.11.2 Religion

In order to find the presence of a statistically significant relationship of these answers to the perception of integration the Chi Square test is applied.

The Null hypothesis “*The following of a specific religion has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected according to the tests results shown in Table 5.64. Two aspects have been highlighted in Table 5.65: the first that Roman Catholic (R.C.) religion is the most embraced Religion by the sample.

| Questions                   | Chi Square test results               | Cramer's V test results |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Objections to be identified | χ <sup>2</sup> (1,N=223)=2.881,p=.090 | Vc=-.114, p =.090       |
| Which one                   | χ <sup>2</sup> (6,N=223)=5.089,p=.532 | Vc=.151, p =.532        |
| Which Religion              | χ <sup>2</sup> (5,N=223)=32.07,p=.000 | Vc=.379, p =.000        |
| Importance of religion      | χ <sup>2</sup> (2,N=223)=9.484,p=.009 | Vc=.206, p =.009        |
| Practicing                  | χ <sup>2</sup> (3,N=223)=7.699,p=.053 | Vc=.186, p =.025        |
| Faith school                | χ <sup>2</sup> (3,N=223)=2.329,p=.507 | Vc=.102, p =.507        |
| Celebrations                | χ <sup>2</sup> (2,N=223)=.784,p=.676  | Vc=.059 p =.676         |
| Which one.                  | χ <sup>2</sup> (2,N=223)=21.32,p=.000 | Vc=.309, p =.000        |

Table 5. 64 χ<sup>2</sup>Results of cross tabulation of the entire sample

<sup>32</sup> \*\* Correlation is significant at the sigma 0.01 level (2-tailed)

### 5.11.3 Religion embraced by the respondents

| Religions         | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|-------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Roman Catholic    | 81            | 38      | 4  | 39          |
| Church of England | 46            | 39      | 4  | 3           |
| Christian         | 42            | 6       | 10 | 26          |
| Muslim            | 16            |         | 2  | 14          |
| Other             | 37            | 16      | 3  | 18          |
| None              | 1             | 1       |    |             |
| Total             | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 65 Religion embraced by the respondents

The 'English group' shows that between the followers of Church of England (C.E) and R.C there is only 1% difference; while among the 'Not English' the latter represents the majority. The other factor is, surprisingly enough, that none of the English women were followers of Islam and it is the sole group where there is a woman who does not follow any religion. Another aspect worth noting is that none of the respondents are followers of Judaism. This could be because Jewish women mix with their own culture/religious group and cannot be found in anonymous circles of the urban community or possibly they prefer not to disclose their religion.

### 5.11.4 Importance of religion

| Importance of Religion | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|------------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Yes                    | 115           | 28      | 11 | 76          |
| No                     | 56            | 39      | 6  | 11          |
| Fairly                 | 52            | 33      | 6  | 13          |
| Total                  | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 66 Summary of the importance of religion of the respondents

The Null hypothesis "*The level of importance attributed to religion has no relation to the perception of integration*" is rejected according to the results in Table 5.64.

### 5.11.5 Practice of religion

| Practice of religion | Entire Sample | English | UK | Not English |
|----------------------|---------------|---------|----|-------------|
| Intimately           | 26            | 18      | 1  | 7           |
| Regularly            | 118           | 36      | 15 | 67          |
| Not at all           | 55            | 36      | 6  | 13          |
| Occasionally         | 24            | 10      | 1  | 13          |
| Total                | 223           | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 67 Summary of level of practice of religion of entire sample

The Null hypothesis "*The practicing of a religion has no relevance to the perception of integration*" is accepted according to the results shown in Table 5.64.

### 5.11.6 Type of Religious celebrations

| Type of religious celebrations | Entire | English | UK | Not English |
|--------------------------------|--------|---------|----|-------------|
| Christmas/Easter               | 139    | 65      | 19 | 55          |
| All                            | 58     | 31      | 2  | 25          |
| Other                          | 26     | 4       | 2  | 20          |
| Total                          | 223    | 100     | 23 | 100         |

Table 5. 68 Summary of religious celebrations of the respondents

The Null hypothesis “*The type of religious celebration has no relevance to the perception of integration*” is rejected as per results shown in table 5.64.

## 5.12 Summary

The results of the analysis of the answers to the questions in the research have been presented in this chapter. Some results indicate that there is the need to carry out other studies, possibly within focus groups to better explore individual topics. The use of the Multiple Correspondence Analysis and the Chi Square test have shown either correspondence or statistically relevant relationships among the various variables and in particular towards the subjective perception of integration. The development of the evaluation scores/measurement tool as enable the identification of the objective level of integration, and consequently the existence of the discrepancy between the subjective perception and the objective outcome. Questions related to the integration section could be used as the starting point for the preparation of a longitudinal study that could allow the evaluation of the importance of the length of residence and of all the inferences of the local culture to the involuntary adaptation of the foreigners to the culture of the predominant group.

In the next Chapter Six, the important factors for the definition of the level of integration of the immigrants are discussed with the view to meet the aims set by the researcher at the beginning of the investigation.

# RESULTS' DISCUSSION

## 6.1 Overview

The aim of this chapter is to discuss the outcomes of the research that have been reached following the process selected at the beginning of the study and presented in Chapter Four. In Figure 6.1, the methodological post positivistic approach adopted to reach the outcomes of the study is diagrammatically presented.

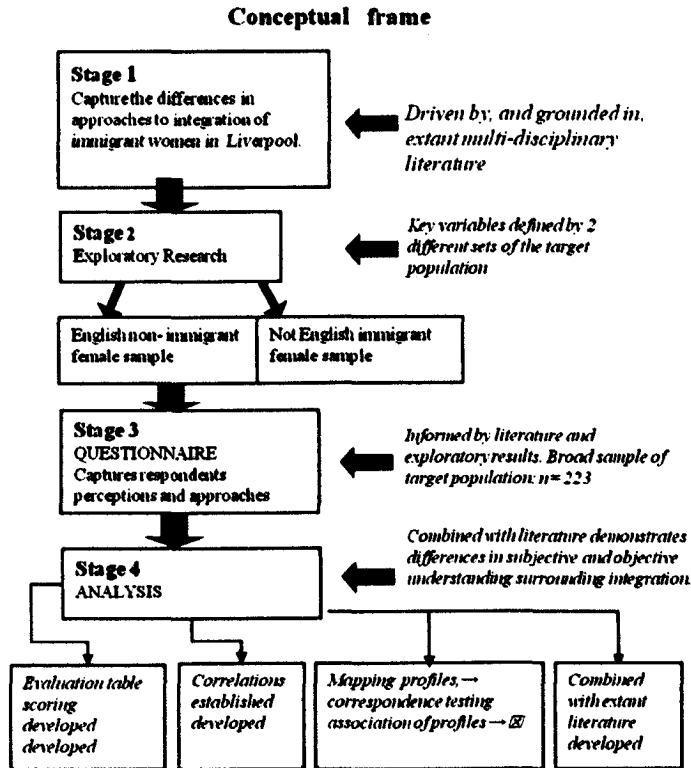
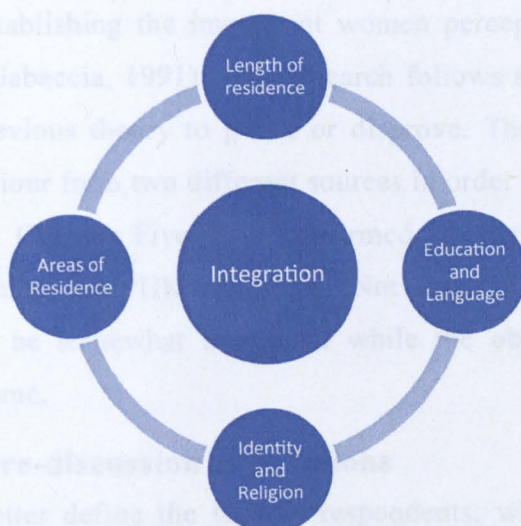


Figure 6. 1 Complete conceptual framework of this study.

In Chapter Five variables were cross-tabulated with *Subjective Integration* and tested with Chi Square or Multiple Correspondence Analysis.

In this Chapter variables are simply cross-tabulated with *Objective Integration*<sup>33</sup> and the results derived are considered and compared/contrasted with the literature. This chapter discusses selected secondary hypotheses following the radial cycle in Figure 6.2.

<sup>33</sup> Data have been obtained from the outcome of the measurement tool: Chapter Five, section 5.6.1



**Figure 6. 2** Analysis of integration of foreign women in Liverpool

The variables in the outer cycle are cross-tabulated with other variables that are considered important for the creation of a complete setting of the whole research. They are also cross-tabulated with *Objective Integration* that is the central part of the cycle to which the other four combined-factors are related to support the conclusions of this research.

Therefore this chapter intends to:

- determine and discuss implication of the factors that contribute to the perception of integration;
- ascertain, quantify and discuss possible reasons for the numerical discrepancy between subjective and objective perception of integration;
- establish the possible continued existence of segregation in Liverpool by analysing the respondents responses by areas of residence.

## **6.2 Summary of Gaps in the Extant Literature**

As discussed in Chapter Three, women immigrants are researched mainly for their race (Hull et al., 1982), motherhood and family formation (Yans-McLaughlin, 1982, Gabaccia, 1988) or immigrant women as domestic workers (Lintelman, 1989). In the working environment they are compared to men as far as salary is concerned along with other working related aspects. Studies have also been carried out on gender difference (Hartmann, 1981). It can be said that there are several studies on women but it is also noticeable that there

is a gap in establishing the immigrant women perception of integration in a host society (Gabaccia, 1991). This research follows an inductive approach as there is no previous theory to prove or disprove. The aim is to observe and measure behaviour from two different sources in order to compare the outcome. The results in Chapter Five have confirmed, as expected, that the 'foreign women', meaning the "UK" and the "Not English" in particular perceive themselves to be somewhat integrated while the objective result showed a different outcome.

### **6.3 Pre-discussion stipulations**

In order to better define the foreign respondents, whenever it is considered appropriate, discussions are based on the objective integration results of women who were found 'Fully Integrated' 'Partially Integrated' and 'Not Integrated'. Within this chapter discussions and considerations are related to the women who were not English. English women are considered only on rare occasions because they were a control group used to establish the table of evaluation to measure the level of integration of the other groups. This research is interested in the contrasted outcome of the subjective and objective integration of the foreign women living in Liverpool.

The broad classification of 'Not English' appeared to be too generalized; these women arrived from completely different backgrounds, so a decision was made to re-classify them under 'UK', 'Other' and 'EU'. Considering that at this stage of the study the contribution of the English women is no longer necessary, and in order to have a better understanding of the behaviour of the immigrants the change in format was thought to be appropriate. Women under 'UK' are the ones who were born in the other countries of the United Kingdom, the 'EU' are the ones who were born in the member states of the European Union and the 'Other' are the ones who were born in countries outside the European Union.

This analysis has been conducted 9 years after the last Census (2001) whose results have been made public and that is taken as the starting point for the research. During this length of time several changes have taken place regarding the shape of the European Union, 10 countries joined the European Union in

2004, plus other 2 countries in 2007<sup>34</sup> (Europa, 2010) and consequently the respondents under ‘EU’ are analysed according to the current political format of the European Union.

‘UK’ women are expected to speak the same language and retain several similarities with the native population. The ‘European Union’ women differ from the native ones mainly in the language; most of them have the same Christian roots and come from civilisations that span centuries, and the fact that they belong to the European Union should contribute to an easier cultural unification because one of the most important aims of the European Union is to create citizens of Europe. (Ocaña, 2003) reports that Jean Monnet in 1952 said: “We are not forming coalitions of states, we are uniting men”.

If this has been achieved, and considering that Britain is part of the European Union, it is logical to expect that the integration of women from other member countries should be much easier. For opposite reasons respondents who arrived from countries outside European Union should show a rather different situation.

#### 6.4 Subjective perception of integration

Chart 6.1 below exceptionally reports data related to the English women as well, because, being the control group, it is important to show that they perceived to be integrated in a greater number than the ones belonging to the other groups under investigation.

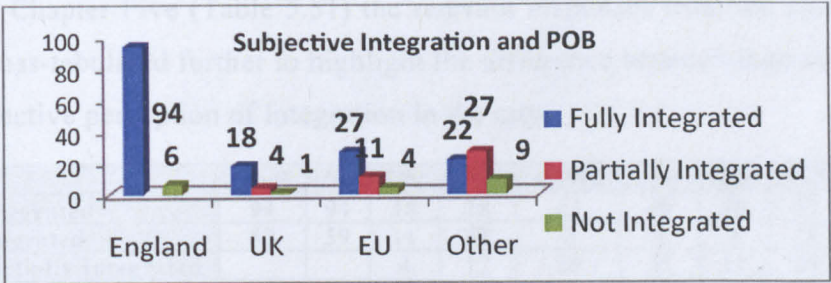


Chart 6.1 Subjective Integration and Place of Birth of the entire sample

In the middle of the 19th and early 20th centuries Liverpool, a major port, experienced a constant flow of immigrants (Belchem, 2006). This is because Liverpool is in a favourable geographical location that encouraged trade links

<sup>34</sup> 2004: Cyprus, the Czech Republic, Estonia, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Malta, Poland, Slovakia and Slovenia.  
2007: Bulgaria and Romania.

all over the world and consequently it became the centre of the preferred route for transcontinental migration.

As the port declined in importance so did the number of immigrants and it is not until the last 2-3 decades that the City has seen an inflow of newcomers (Chart 6.2 section 6.7). The reasons for the resurgence of immigration can be attributed to: 1) the enlargement of the European Union that has allowed people from new member countries to almost freely work in any of the European Union countries, 2) to the increase of people coming to England to study due to the constant need to learn English due to globalization and the identification of English as the *lingua franca* and 3) to the transfer under Chinese sovereignty, on 1 July 1997, of Hong Kong inducing many Chinese people to join their relatives in the UK and Liverpool, with its large number of Chinese residents, acted as a magnet in attracting more of their national. Liverpool has always had a big Chinese Community and in fact, going back in history, 403 Chinese national were counted at the end of the year 1911, “ who were twice as many as London” (Belchem, 2006,p. 315). Liverpool’s ‘China Town’ area is recognised as the oldest Chinese Community in the European Union (Liverpool City Council, 2010). Finally Liverpool has seen an increase of the number of asylum seekers, and unfortunately, an increase in the number of illegal immigrants that obviously cannot be considered in this study.

Following the criteria explained in Chapter Four (4.7.6) and the Evaluation Tool in Chapter Five (Table 5.51) the relevant responses from the participants were cross-tabulated further to highlight the difference between their subjective and objective perception of integration in the city.

|                                 | Engl | %   | UK | %   | Other | %   | EU | %   | Subject. |
|---------------------------------|------|-----|----|-----|-------|-----|----|-----|----------|
| Subjective Integrated           | 94   | 94  | 18 | 78  | 23    | 40  | 26 | 62  | 161      |
| Objective Integrated            | 59   | 59  | 11 | 48  | 2     | 4   | 6  | 14  | 78       |
| Subjective Partially Integrated |      |     | 4  | 17  | 26    | 45  | 12 | 29  | 42       |
| Objective Partially Integrated  | 39   | 39  | 11 | 48  | 17    | 29  | 16 | 38  | 83       |
| Subjective Not Integrated       | 6    | 6   | 1  | 5   | 9     | 15  | 4  | 9   | 20       |
| Objective Not Integrated        | 2    | 2   | 1  | 4   | 39    | 67  | 20 | 48  | 62       |
| Subjective Total                |      | 100 |    | 100 |       | 100 |    | 100 |          |
| Objective Total                 |      | 100 |    | 100 |       | 100 |    | 100 |          |

Table 6. 1 Subjective and Objective results by Place of Birth. of the entire sample.

In Table 6.1 the differences between the subjective and the objective perception of integration are shown. The outcome of the analysis of the objective perception of integration has indicated that in every group some of

the women over-estimated their perception of integration; probably because they do not dislike their life in the city. The ‘Other’, appear to be more realistic but at the same time they over-estimated their perception of partial integration as well. Surprisingly the ‘English’, who had declared to perceive themselves to be fully integrated in 94% of the cases, when objectively analysed showed that 39% of them were “only” partially integrated. This result does not alter the aspect that the majority of them are definitively ‘Fully Integrated’ but at the same time shows that when feelings are analysed, behavioural approaches need to be taken into consideration. An aspect of this research is to treat data from an unprejudiced position by carrying out an independent collection of opinions and draw conclusions solely on the evidence of the results. It is wished to show that it is possible to concentrate on the reported phenomena without relying on perceptual biases based more on the views of the observer (Starbuck and Mezias, 1996). The inductive approach, adopted in the research, demonstrates that there were no theories to agree or disagree to but only personal opinions to be counted for.

### 6.5 Length of Residence

Chart 6.2 shows the entire sample of foreign women grouped by Place of birth and length of residence in Liverpool.

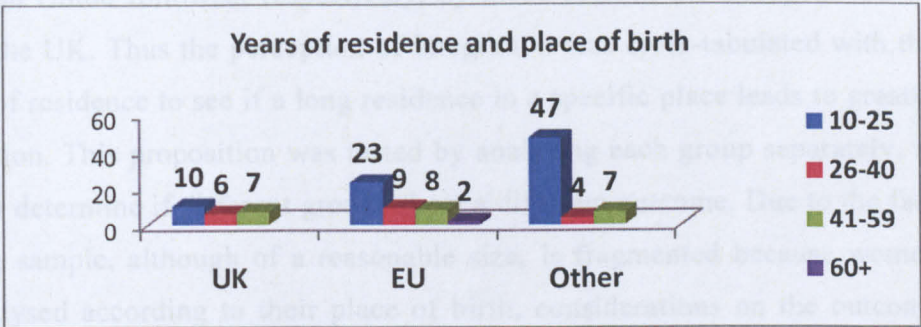


Chart 6.2 Distribution of the foreign women

The majority of the respondents (65%) have been living in Liverpool for a period of 10 to 25 years which may indicate that immigration into the city is not so high in previous periods. This finding supports Belchem (2006) who states that soon after WWII; Liverpool is no longer a preferred destination for immigrants. Data in Chart 6.2 show also that the large presence of new comers is from countries outside the European Union.

Logically, the length of residence should play an important role in the process of integration of an immigrant, (Garcia, 1987, Home Office, 2010, Zimmermann et al., 2009) but this is not enough on its own as several other aspects should be taken into consideration and one of them is the introduction of “correct” integration policies by the host country (Koopmans, 2010, Musterd, 2005, Lazear, 1999). If an immigrant woman lives in an area where there are no other people from her own nation and she is somehow forced to interrelate with the natives her level of integration will increase very rapidly. Koopmans (2010) believes that if multicultural policies allow easy access to equal rights and do not provide robust incentives for host country language acquisition and interethnic contacts along with a generous welfare state, they will result in a low level of labour market participation, high level of segregation and very low integration.

Taken into consideration the importance that is commonly attributed to the length of residence and the unexpected result data are analysed in greater depth. The analysis has been conducted in three stages by cross-tabulating the place of birth, the perception and the objective level of integration.

Among the participants who have lived in Liverpool for the shortest period the most numerically representative are the ones who were born outside the European Union followed, respectively, by those born in the European Union and in the UK. Thus the perception of integration was cross-tabulated with the length of residence to see if a long residence in a specific place leads to greater integration. This proposition was tested by analysing each group separately, in order to determine if different groups show a different outcome. Due to the fact that the sample, although of a reasonable size, is fragmented because women are analysed according to their place of birth, considerations on the outcome will relate to small numbers of respondents each time. Chart 5.1 in the previous chapter shows that the respondents were born in 33 different countries.

## **6.6 ‘U.K.’ women**

This group was composed of 23 women and consequently the deeper analysis of the results may refer to a small numbers of respondents due to their different place of birth.

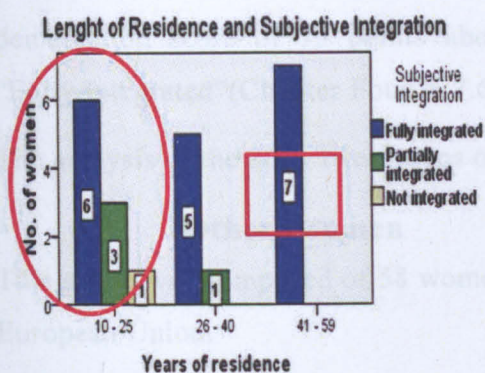


Chart 6.3 Subjective perception and Years of residence of 'UK' women

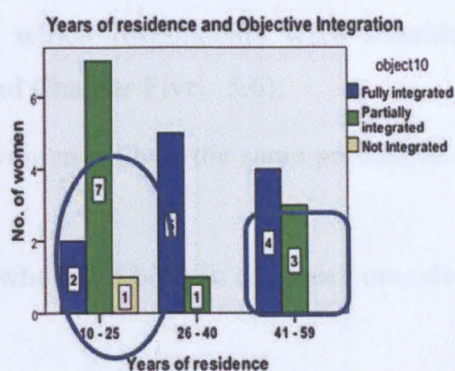


Chart 6.4 Objective integration and years of residence of 'UK' women

Chart 6.3 shows that 6 immigrants who have lived in Liverpool for a period of time of 10 to 25 years think to be 'Fully Integrated' while according to the 'Objective Integration' only two of them are so (see Chart 6.4). The same applies to the seven women who have lived in Liverpool for a period between 41 and 59 years of whom only four are 'Fully Integrated' and 3 were 'Partially Integrated'. So, the objective outcome has not confirmed the above proposed secondary hypothesis. From charts 6.3 and 6.4 it can be seen that the women who resided in Liverpool for the period 26-40 years have given responses that show no numerical difference between the perception and the objective level of integration, while a difference was found among the ones who lived in Liverpool the longest period because three of them, who thought to be 'Fully Integrated' were found 'Partially Integrated'. A further analysis of the data has shown that the three women who perceived themselves to be integrated and were found partially integrated have an age between 71 and 80 years. The scope of this research did not include a study of the behaviour of elderly immigrant women, and no literature has been found in relation to this topic, therefore speculations have been made in order to try to identify possible reasons for this particular outcome. The reason could be found in their similar age. The questions asked were mainly related to active members of the community, therefore it is possible that, because of their age, these women are not socially engaged and consequently they do not score enough points to be

classified among the fully integrated ones. In fact two of them scored 65 points, in the evaluation table, and the other one 70 slightly lower than the demarcation score of 73 points above which respondents were considered “Fully Integrated”(Chapter Four, 4.7.6 and Chapter Five, 5.6).

The analysis of the other two groups of women follows the same procedure.

### **6.7 ‘Other’ women**

This group was composed of 58 women who were born in countries outside the European Union.

Charts 6.5 and 6.6 show that none of the women who arrived from countries outside the European Union between 10 and 25 years ago were considered objectively ‘Fully Integrated’, in spite of the fact that 17 of them thought to be so. The other big difference was registered among the women who felt ‘Partially Integrated’ (23) but objectively only 11 were found to be so. A requirement to obtain British naturalization is to have lived in the country for 5 years along with having a good knowledge of the language, English history and its culture (Home Office, 2010). Therefore a period of 10 to 25 years is thought to be long enough to expect these respondents to have integrated into the new environment. The fact that, as an example, 17 of them perceived to be integrated while they were not could mean that these women, in spite of the objective outcome, may have created their own happy environment within which they felt perfectly integrated. Immigrants arrive in a new country with the intention to retain their culture of origin while becoming part of the new society. When pluralism is encouraged and ethnic communities are supported there is a tendency to create a sub-community within which the immigrants feel very comfortable and they do not need to be part of the host society to feel at home; they are not integrated, but they feel at ease with the environment (Phinney et al., 2001).

...Sometimes immigrants seek to live according to the standard and values of their ethnic group, engage with other members of their ethnic group for social and day-to-day living purposes, and obtain a sense of pride from membership of their ethnic group (Nesdale and Mak, 2000).

If immigrants are alone in the new countries they are forced to make friends and to establish new social contacts (Dustmann, 1996).

Therefore it can be concluded that in order to integrate it is necessary to mix with the natives, understand their culture and combine the personal approach to life with the host one in order to encourage a cohesive society

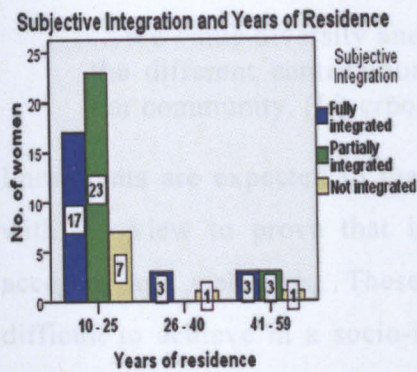


Chart 6. 5 Subjective integration and Years of residence of ‘Other’

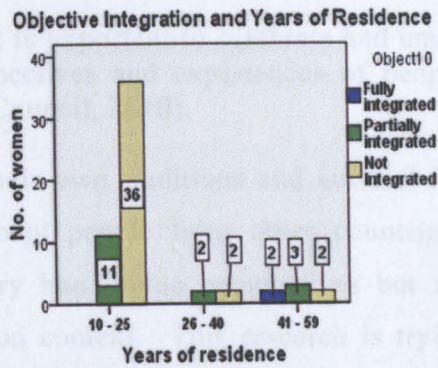


Chart 6. 6 Objective integration and Years of residence of ‘Other’

Similar considerations could be applied to the immigrants who thought of themselves as ‘Partially Integrated’ and were found ‘Not Integrated’.

### 6.8 ‘European Union’ women

This group was composed of 42 respondents who were born in countries that are now part of the European Union.

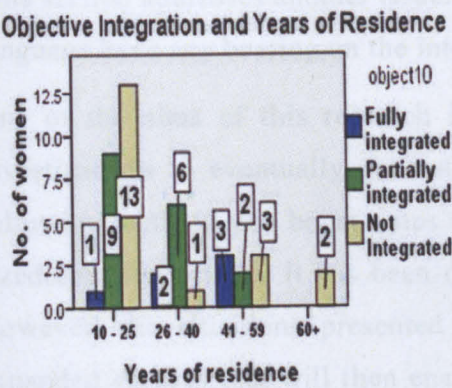


Chart 6. 7 Subjective Integration and Years of Residence of ‘EU’ immigrants

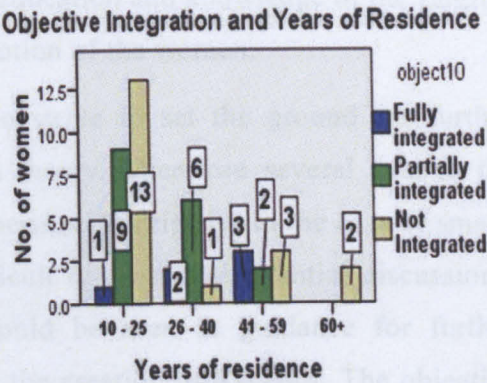


Chart 6. 8 Objective integration and Years of residence of ‘EU’ immigrants

This ‘EU’ group shows the same outcome of the previous two: there was an over estimation in the number of the women who thought they were ‘Fully Integrated’ and an increase of the ones who were found ‘Not Integrated’.

There is a theory (Koopmans, 2010), saying that easy access to equal rights and large degree of facilitation of cultural differences have an involuntary negative

effects on the socio-integration of immigrants. In Liverpool the local authorities' policies have encouraged multiculturalism and celebration of diversity by staging social events that should encourage everyone to celebrate the diversity of its inhabitants.

...We value diversity and think it is important to celebrate and embrace the different contributions, perspectives and experiences of people in our community. (Liverpool City Council, 2010).

Immigrants are expected to maintain their own traditions and cultural habits with the view to prove that in Liverpool people from other countries are accepted and welcome. These are very honourable perspectives but rather difficult to achieve in a socio-integration context. This research is trying to address some issues that if pursued could enable the identification of some of the main aspects relating to the integration of foreign women with the view to create a cohesive community in the city.

To conclude, taking into account the considerations made in this entire section it should be noted that, although very important, the length of residence on its own is not determinant in the process of integration.

## **6.9 Education and language**

This section addresses another issue: if education and knowledge of the English language have any bearing on the integration of the women.

One of the aims of this research is to strive to set the ground for further investigations to eventually generate a theory. Therefore several data in the following sections may be, at times somewhat descriptive. In the case of small-sized specific samples it has been difficult to present substantial discussions. However, the situations presented should be seen as guidance for further expanded surveys that will then enable the creation of a theory. The objective of the study is also to see if any of the variables are more important than the others in the process of integration and, their analysis has led to the examination of a small number of respondents especially when the investigation focus on their area of birth. Nevertheless, wherever possible, outcomes are properly discussed.

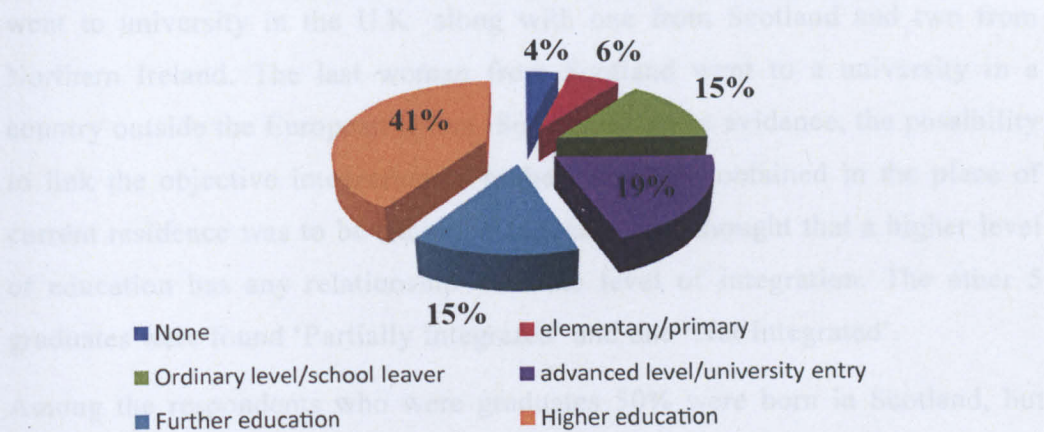
The detailed analysis of the data related to the education of the respondents and

their perception of integration along with the objective outcome is shown in Appendices 47 and 48. The tables related to Education show a similar discrepancy between the perception and the objective integration outcomes as it has been found for the tables related to the length of residence. In this case instead there is more evident difference between the perception of ‘Fully integrated’ and ‘Partially Integrated’.

The following discussion concentrates on the women who have a degree, because it is believed that people with better education would be more open to new habits and cultural changes and therefore education could be a leading factor to full integration. An expression of full integration is expected to be naturalization proclivity; this is confirmed by a study conducted in Germany, but the intriguing aspects is that the theory does not apply to the women educated in Germany (Zimmermann et al., 2009).

These are considerations that want to try to find a reason to the outcome that mirror other studies conducted in Germany: “A robust finding is that German citizenship is very valuable to female immigrants and the generally better educated, but not to those educated in Germany”(Constant et al., 2007).

Chart 6.9 shows the distribution of the level of education of the group of women identified as ‘Not English’.



**Chart 6. 9 Distribution of respondents by level of education of ‘Not English’ women**

Data shown in Table 4.55, chapter four, were further investigated to have a more detailed indication of the level of education of the women concerned.

### 6.9.1 Education of 'UK' women

The level of education of the women from the U.K. is shown in Chart 6.10.

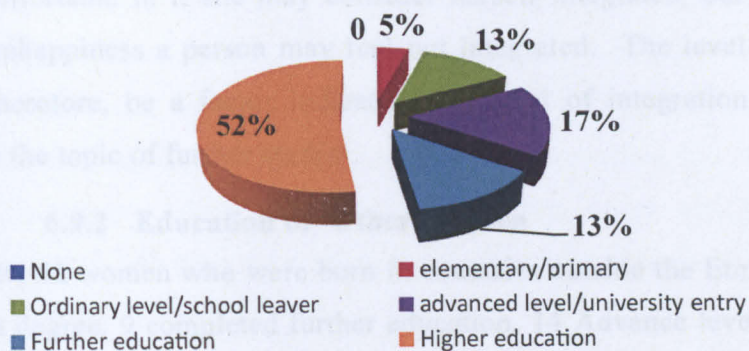


Chart 6. 10 Distribution of level of education 'UK' women

Out of the 12 women who obtained a degree only 6 were found integrated, and they were born in Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland in equal number. The two born in Wales and one Scottish woman have been living in Liverpool for the last 26 to 40 years. Two respondents one from Scotland and one from Northern Ireland arrived between 10 to 25 years ago, while only one has been living in Liverpool between 41 to 59 years and she was born in Northern Ireland. Out of the 6 respondents found 'Fully Integrated' only one went to University in England and were born in Wales. The other Welsh respondent went to university in the U.K. along with one from Scotland and two from Northern Ireland. The last woman from Scotland went to a university in a country outside the European Union. So, on the above evidence, the possibility to link the objective integration to higher education obtained in the place of current residence was to be excluded as well as the thought that a higher level of education has any relationship with the level of integration. The other 5 graduates were found 'Partially Integrated' and one 'Not Integrated'.

Among the respondents who were graduates 50% were born in Scotland, but they represent only 33% of the women of the UK who were found 'Fully Integrated'.

A woman born in Northern Ireland thought she was 'Partially Integrated' while she was found 'Not Integrated' with a score of 45, while a woman from Wales who thought to be 'Not Integrated' was found 'Partially Integrated' with a

score of ‘60’. This is an indication that a person can perceive to be integrated according to her relationship with the environment in which she lives: if she feels comfortable in it she may consider herself integrated, but if something causes unhappiness a person may feel not integrated. The level of happiness could, therefore, be a factor indicating the level of integration. This aspect could be the topic of further studies.

### 6.9.2 Education of ‘Other’ women

Out of the 58 women who were born in countries outside the European Union, 21 had a degree, 9 completed further education, 14 Advance levels, 5 ordinary levels, 4 elementary level and 5 have received no formal education.

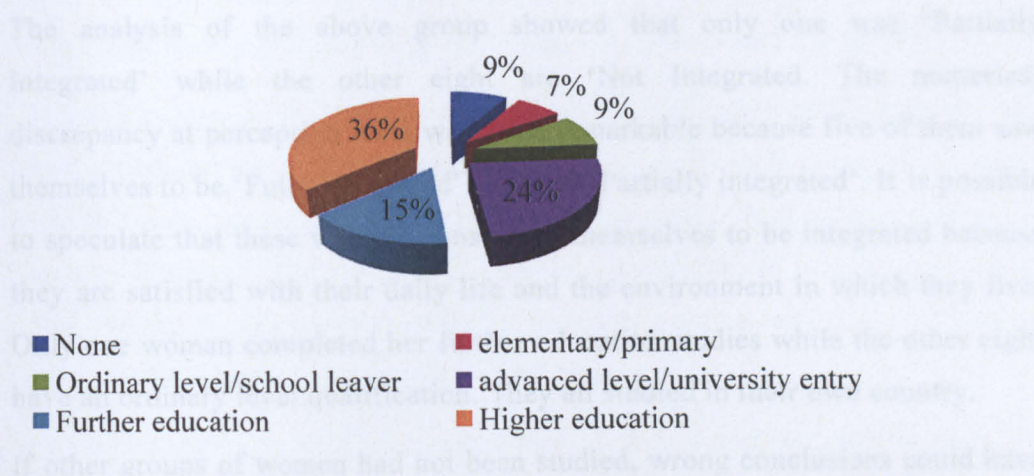


Chart 6. 11 Distribution of the level of education of the immigrants born in ‘Other’

When looking at the distribution of the data for women from countries outside the European Union, according to the objective outcome only two women from Hong Kong were found to be ‘Fully Integrated’. Therefore it was decided to conduct further analysis of the data of women from some of the nations that were more numerous represented to try to understand the reasons for the discrepancy.

#### 6.9.2.1 Ten Women from the Philippines

None of the 5 Filipino who considered themselves to be ‘Fully Integrated’ were found to be so, and they were objectively identified as ‘Partially Integrated’. Out of the ten women only one scored ‘70’, that was very close to the demarcation level of ‘73’ points above which the respondent would be considered Fully Integrated; the others were well within the range allocated for “Partially and Not Integrated”.

This group also shows similarity with the previous one, six of the respondents from the Philippines have completed their degrees and four of them were found objectively 'Partially Integrated'. Out of three respondents who completed their University entry level two were 'Partially Integrated' and one 'Not Integrated'. The participant who completed the ordinary level was found 'Not Integrated'. Out of the six graduates two went to English universities, two to the UK and two in their home country. The outcome of this group confirms that the attendance to a British education does not guarantee a full integration (Zimmermann et al., 2009).

#### **6.9.2.2 Nine Women from India**

The analysis of the above group showed that only one was 'Partially Integrated' while the other eight are 'Not Integrated'. The numerical discrepancy at perception level was quite remarkable because five of them saw themselves to be 'Fully Integrated' and four 'Partially integrated'. It is possible to speculate that these women, considered themselves to be integrated because they are satisfied with their daily life and the environment in which they live. Only one woman completed her further education studies while the other eight have an ordinary level qualification. They all studied in their own country.

If other groups of women had not been studied, wrong conclusions could have been made. Thus, even though only small group have been used in the study, they have provided a rich variety of outcomes and so a good basis for future research.

#### **6.9.2.3 Eight Women from Somalia**

All the Somali women have lived in Liverpool for a period of 10-25 years and they have all been found objectively 'Not Integrated' whilst two of them thought to be 'Fully Integrated' and three 'Partially Integrated'.

One has obtained a degree, one has completed further education and four gained the elementary level. They all have studied in their own country.

The two women who declared to be illiterate felt 'Not Integrated' and it is possibly due to their lack of education. Most probably, they will be excluded from the social life of their national group as well. One was a widow of 60 - 70 years of age. We do not know why she has come to Liverpool, but being

illiterate, widow and Somali makes her highly unlikely to integrate with the host society.

Considering the unusual situation presented in the entire sample speculations are going to be made about these Somali women. They were reached through a Somali centre and it was unexpected to come across illiterate women because normally they do not fill questionnaires, therefore it is possible that someone completed the questionnaire on her behalf.

In the area where these respondents live there is a considerable number of people with such a poor level of education (Liverpool Partnership Group, 2002). Therefore there will be other women in the same situations and for this reason further discussions and speculations were considered appropriate.

The other woman in the group was reasonably young, aged between 51 and 60, was married and has three children. This woman has been in Liverpool between 10 to 25 years, but nobody has encouraged her to learn how to read and write. She was definitely 'Not Integrated' and little possibility to become part of the urban society. Furthermore she will not have any guiding role in the integration process of her children due to her lack of education.

She will probably depend on her children for any communication outside the Somali group. As her husband has no education either it may well be that both adults will depend on the children for any contacts with the local society.

It is, also, possible that the husband, during the long period of residence in Liverpool, has been active in networking but could have forbidden his wife to do the same. Women sometimes are even prevented to learn the host languages by their husbands, so they find themselves isolated and heavily disadvantaged in the process of integration (Menjivar and Salcido, 2002).

Another aspect that should not be ignored is that this woman, due to the poor education, may find it difficult to be accepted even by her own national group. Furthermore, as the children will be the only ones with education in the family there may be problems in the family relationship and hierarchy. These aspects are not investigated because they are beyond the scope of this research, but they should be considered if a wider survey is to be carried out in the city.

#### 6.9.2.4 Six Women from Hong Kong

Four respondents have completed higher education: three in England and one in the U.K. The respondent who went to the U.K. University was found objectively 'Fully Integrated' as well as one of the three who went to an English university. Of the remaining two: one was found 'Partially Integrated' and the other 'Not Integrated'.

Based on this evidence, it appears that there are no relations between higher level of education and an automatic integration. It is even possible to speculate that attending higher education in the host country could work against the desire to integrate (Zimmermann et al., 2009).

#### 6.9.3 Education of 'European Union' women

The 42 women who were born in European Union declared to have completed the levels of education reported in the Chart 6.11 below.

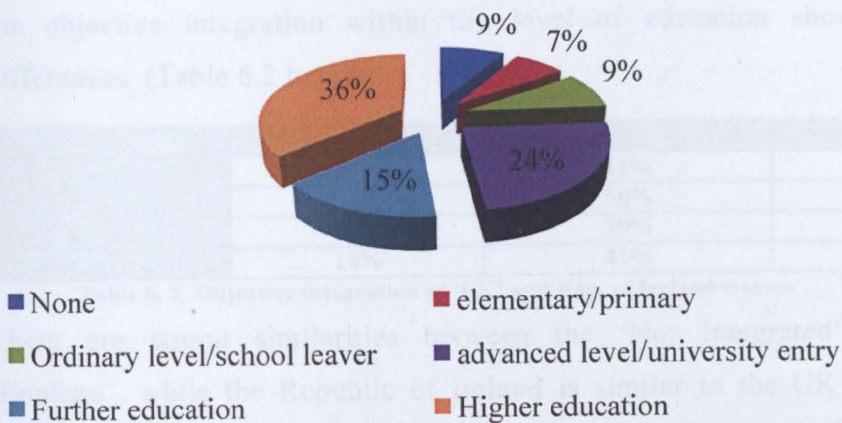


Chart 6. 12 Level of education of 'EU' women

Seventeen of them have a degree, ten completed the ordinary level, 6 the advanced, 6 the further education and three the elementary one.

The countries with a high number of respondents are: Republic of Ireland, Italy Germany and Spain and the answer of the women in the four groups are below.

##### 6.9.3.1 Women from the Republic of Ireland

Twelve women from the Republic of Ireland were contacted, four had a degree, two completed further education, two reached university entry level and four the ordinary level. Out of the four women graduates only one was found 'Fully Integrated', two were found 'Partially Integrated' and one 'Not Integrated'. All

four thought of themselves as 'Fully Integrated'. Overall out of 10 Irish women who thought of themselves as 'Fully Integrated' only 4 were found so. One of them thought she was 'Partially Integrated' and the objective outcome showed that six of them belonged to that category. There is no significant difference among the 'Not Integrated' outcome.

The three women graduates studied in the U.K., not knowing where in the United Kingdom they studied, it is not possible to establish if the place where they went to university influenced their integration. If they studied in England the data referring to their integration could be a further confirmation of the theory discussed before. On the other hand if they studied in the birth nation it would mean that the theory of Zimmerman is not applicable to the Irish women. In either case there is a need to further investigate the influence of a degree in the perception of integration. It is expected to find that the results of the analysis of the data of this group showed similarities to the 'UK' one, but the objective integration within the level of education showed the few differences (Table 6.2 below).

|                        | Fully Integrated | Partially Integrated | Not Integrated |
|------------------------|------------------|----------------------|----------------|
| <b>U. K.</b>           | 48%              | 48%                  | 4%             |
| <b>Rep. of Ireland</b> | 33%              | 50%                  | 17%            |
| <b>England</b>         | 59%              | 39%                  | 2%             |
| <b>European Union</b>  | 14%              | 41%                  | 45%            |

**Table 6. 2 Objective integration of 'UK' and Rep. of Ireland women**

There are strong similarities between the 'Not Integrated' 'U.K'. and 'England', while the Republic of Ireland is similar to the UK as far as the 'Partially Integrated' category. Not surprisingly the results of the Republic of Ireland are not close to the one of the European Union women. So, the various results did not show any specific association on which to build conclusions.

#### **6.9.3.2 Women from Italy**

As with the previous group, there is a discrepancy between the subjective and objective integration of the Italian women.

The analysis of the objective outcome showed that the woman who is found 'Fully Integrated' has been living in Liverpool between 26 and 40 years and she was married to a person born in the U.K. The husbands of three of the women who were found 'Partially Integrated' were also born in the United Kingdom, while the husbands of other three who were found 'Not Integrated'

were born in the European Union countries. Two women who were found 'Partially Integrated' have been living in Liverpool for 26 to 40 years and three of the four 'Not Integrated' have been in Liverpool between 41 to 59 years. The last one has been living in Liverpool over 60 years and she felt 'Not Integrated'. So, the only Italian who is found fully integrated shows that many factors have contributed to this result. 1) She has lived in Liverpool between 26 to 40 years; 2) she was married to a person who was born in the United Kingdom; 3) she has obtained a degree in the United Kingdom.

The case of the woman who has lived in Liverpool for over 60 years and she was not integrated (both subjectively and objectively) deserves further considerations. She was a widow and she has studied in countries outside European Union, although she was not integrated but she wants to remain in Liverpool for good. She has scored very poorly, only 30 points. This seems an odd situation. An educated woman, who has lived in Liverpool a long time, yet feeling completely disconnected from the rest of the society, is not ordinary. Perhaps personal and individual factors such as the widowhood and old age have brought about her detachment from the community at large.

In order to integrate it is necessary to know about the new society, habituation to new tastes and social habits, these two aspects depend largely on exposure to the new environment that can be identified by the extent of the interaction of the individual with the natives (Dustmann, 1996). Exposure is considered as the key factor for the achievement of the other two aspects. It should be stressed the fact that any conclusive behavioural results are always determinate by very personal and individual factors which are very difficult to identify (Ibid).

#### **6.9.3.3 Women from Germany**

There were six women who were born in Germany and none of them were found 'Fully Integrated' although four of them perceived to be.

Two women have a degree, one completed further education, another one the advanced level and two the ordinary one. Five women have been living in Liverpool between 10 and 25 years, three of them are 'Partially Integrated' and one was 'Not Integrated'. Only one has been living in Liverpool between 26

and 40 years and she was 'Not Integrated'. Three of them have been educated in England: the one with a degree and the one who completed the advanced level are both 'Partially Integrated', while the other one with a degree although she has studied in England was 'Not Integrated'. The two graduated women are married with men from countries outside the European Union. The husband of the respondent who was found 'Partially Integrated' works in the lower supervisory category and the husband of the other 'Not Integrated' woman was a semi-routine worker. Their incomplete integration can be attributed to reasons that are not considered in this research, such as mixed marriages, cultural, educational and classes, but that in a wider investigation should be taken into account. Reasons for specific results should be further investigated in order to address what appear to be the unexpected situations.

#### **6.9.3.4 Women from Spain**

In the sample there were only three women from Spain. Among them 2 were graduates and the other completed further education. One graduate was 'Partially Integrated' and the other two women were 'Not Integrated'. The graduate who studied in the United Kingdom was 'Not Integrated', her husband was born in a country outside the European Union and works as a lower supervisor while the one who studied in countries outside the European Union was 'Partially Integrated', the husband was born in the U.K. and works as general member of staff. In this particular case it appears that the place of birth of the husband makes the difference, even though the occupation of the native was of a lower level than the one of the husband of the other Spaniard.

#### **6.10 Language**

During the analysis of immigrant's behaviour it is common to find reference to languages: whether the language of the host country should be taught and whether the mother language should be maintained in school for immigrant children (Chiswick and Miller, 1999). In the past, especially in America, most immigrants insisted that their children be taught in English so that they could become "Americans" but now with the growth of multiculturalism there are views that there are many languages and cultures, so learning English is no longer so vital (Lazear, 1999).

The role of the native language in the process of integration along with the

likelihood that an immigrant will learn English is inversely related to the proportion of the local population that speaks the immigrants native language (Lazear, 1999). It is also thought that the influence of communication media in the immigrant's language can be a leading factor and a facilitator in the process of integration (Zhou and Cai, 2002).

Generally it is thought that in order to become part of the host society it is essential to speak the language of that land (Dustmann, 1996; Zimmermann et al., 2009; Koopmans, 2010; Chiswick and Miller, 2001). The language is not simply a communication tool, but also a way to coordinate behaviour. Immigrants should be exposed to the host language, consequently should contact as many natives as possible if he/she wants to integrate within the local urban society. Scholars believe that integration is less likely to happen when an immigrant's native culture and language are broadly represented in the new country. On the other hand, other theories demonstrate that in the presence of a considerable size of immigrants from the same country the introduction of media in their language will have a significant impact on their level of adaptation (Zhou and Cai, 2002).

To a further extent it has been considered that the use of an ethnic group's distinctive language need to disappear in order to start a process of acculturation and possible assimilation (Chiswick and Miller, 1996). The importance of the ethnic language to shape the ethnic group relations is also considered to be well established. The unique language symbolizes a cultural heritage, that is transmitted for generations and can also influence the ethnic endogamy (Stevens and Swicegood, 1987). This factor would prevent any process of integration.

Debates on theories of languages and identity are questionable and undetermined as well as discussions on theories of identities, thus the relationship between languages and identity is considered as an important factor. It should be agreed that when a foreigners interacts with a speaker of another language they engage in an identity construction and negotiation (Norton, 1997). Therefore when immigrants learn the language of the host country they definitely start a process of integration through the acquisition of another identity.

### **6.10.1 Language of Women from 'UK'**

English is the official and working language of the UK and it is one of the 23 official European Union Languages. Northern Ireland, Scotland and Wales are English speaking nations and due to the commitment of the European Union to promote actions on regional and minority languages Scottish Gaelic, Irish and Welsh have been recognised under '60 indigenous regional or minority language communities' (European, 2010). The Scottish Gaelic Language is spoken by around 86,000 individuals mainly in the North of Scotland and in the Western Isles (e.g. Skye, Lewis, Harris). The majority of Gaelic speakers are bilingual Gaelic / English. These days it can be said that English is spoken by almost everyone. Scottish elites wish for the Gaelic language to obtain the status of an official language of Scotland commanding equal respect as to the English language. A process for this recognition has been put in motion through Act 2005 passed on 21<sup>st</sup> April 2005 (OPSI, 2005).

Irish (or Irish Gaelic) is very similar to the Scottish Gaelic. English is the language officially used in Northern Ireland while the Irish Gaelic is considered as a regional or minority language. In the Republic of Ireland Irish (Gaelic) is the official language.

The Welsh language is the other language officially recognised by the European Union under the regional language groups. (European Commission, 2010) It is also a Celtic language that directly descended from the language of the sixth century (Welsh Language Board, 2010a, Welsh Language Board, 2010b). According to Census 2001 only 21% of the population can speak the national language an increase of 2% from the previous Census in 1991.

The use of the Welsh language has gone through a variety of changes that aim to give it a new status; the process started with Courts Act 1942, when the limited use of the language is permitted, until 2010 when it obtained a Legislative Competence Order on the language. The Welsh Assembly can for the first time legislate on aspects relating to the Welsh language (Welsh Language Board, 2010b). Welsh people are very proud of their history, culture and language that is called "*Cymraeg*" (Pritchard and Morgan, 2000, p.170) and has an entirely regular and phonetic spelling. In Wales everyone speaks English (Welsh Language Board, 2010b). For the reasons above the 23 women

from the U.K. were all expected to speak English and to certain extent that their mother tongues is English.

| English Native language | Welsh | Scottish | N. Irish |
|-------------------------|-------|----------|----------|
| Yes                     | 3     | 3        | 3        |
| No                      | 7     | 5        | 2        |
| Total                   | 10    | 8        | 5        |

Table 6. 3 ‘UK’ sample English native language

Among the women from Northern Ireland who said that English was not their native language one thought to be ‘Fully Integrated’ and the objective analysis confirmed it. For the other cases the discrepancy between subjective and objective integration was very similar to the one found in previously analysed variables. The case of the Welsh and the Scottish was analysed further because the women from these countries were more numerous. Although 70% of the women from Wales declared that their native language was Welsh this did not affect the outcome of the objective integration that showed that out of the 6 respondents found objectively ‘Fully Integrated’ 4 (66.7%) spoke Welsh from birth. The situation was surprisingly different from the analysis of the women from Scotland where 62.5% had Scottish Gaelic as native language, but only 33.3% were found objectively integrated, the others were only ‘Partially Integrated’.

|                                   | A <sup>35</sup> | B <sup>36</sup> | C <sup>37</sup> | D <sup>38</sup> | E <sup>39</sup> | F <sup>40</sup> | Total |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------|
| Objective Fully Integrated        | 2               | 4               | 2               | 1               | 1               | 1               |       |
| Subjectively Fully Integrated     | 2               | 7               | 1               | 4               | 3               | 1               | 18    |
| Objectively Partially Integrated  | 1               | 3               | 1               | 4               | 2               |                 |       |
| Subjectively Partially Integrated | -               | -               | -               | -               | -               |                 |       |
| Objectively Not Integrated        |                 |                 |                 |                 |                 | 1               |       |
| Subjectively Not Fully Integrated | 1               |                 | 2               | 1               |                 | 1               | 5     |
| Total                             | 3               | 7               | 3               | 5               | 3               | 2               | 23    |

Table 6. 4 ‘UK’ sample objective integration and English native language

In the group of the Welsh women who spoke Welsh as a native language six out of seven are aged between 51 and 80, only one was aged between 21 and 30; they have arrived in Liverpool between 1950 and 1983, apart for the one who arrived after 1984.

<sup>35</sup> Welsh speaking English languages

<sup>36</sup> Welsh not speaking English language

<sup>37</sup> Scottish speaking English language

<sup>38</sup> Scottish not speaking English language

<sup>39</sup> Northern Irish speaking English

<sup>40</sup> Northern Irish not speaking English

There has been a strong Welsh community in Liverpool since the nineteenth century, that, along with the other two strong groups: Irish and Scots and a less homogeneous overseas-born inhabitants represented 32.8% of the entire population of Liverpool in 1851 (Pooley, 1977). The data in this section show that the highest number of respondents found objectively 'Fully Integrated' were Welsh women who did not speak English from birth. Welsh immigrants to Liverpool historically have shown poor relation with the other immigrant groups and to a lesser extent with the host population. Their lack of intermixing can also be seen as an expression of cultural insularity that has maintained the Welsh identity in a foreign environment. The Welsh religious institutions and the circulation of two Welsh language newspapers kept this group uncontaminated from the environment. Furthermore this group benefitted from the leadership of highly educated nationals that contributed to the acceptance of the Welsh community by the English in Liverpool (Rees, 2001). In spite of all it was said the objective integration of the Welsh respondents is a confirmation that these women are fully integrated and not only within their cocoon that happens to be in Liverpool.

Questions have arisen about the reasons for the different outcomes in respect of the Irish and the Scots. For example why out of the eight women from Scotland only three were 'Fully Integrated' against the six out of ten from Wales? In the case of the Irish women who did not speak English from birth one perceived and was found 'Fully Integrated' while the other perceived and was found 'Not Integrated'. However, it should not be ignored that six women from the United Kingdom did not speak English from birth, but they were still found objectively 'Fully Integrated'. So, it can be said that the women from the United Kingdom, due to the long lasting presence, in Liverpool, of predecessors from their nations, could have found that habits and general behaviour was not so different from the one at home and so they have naturally integrated in the new environment. The other consideration was that when they arrived they may have joined relatives that were already living in specific part of the city (Pooley, 1977).

#### **6.10.2 Language of Women from the European Union**

From Chart 6.13 it can be seen that six women were speakers of English since

birth so data related to women from the European Union were further investigated in order to establish if their objective integration was influenced by the fact that English was their native language.

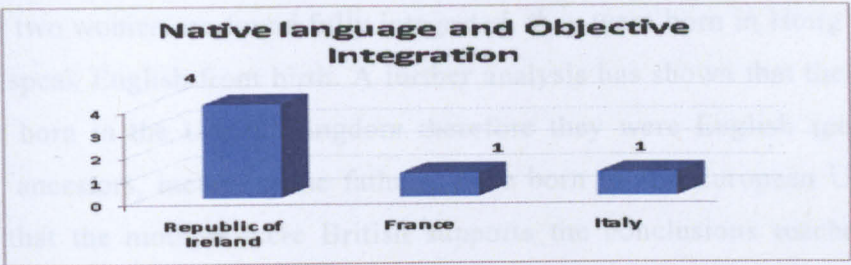


Chart 6. 13 English as a native language and objective integration of EU women

Chart 6.13 shows that all the women who were found objectively integrated spoke English from birth. In this case it was found that objective integration was strongly linked to the native language. Four women, whose native language was English, were found only partially integrated which was a confirmation of the fact that integration cannot be reached through the effect of one single variable. On the other hand in order to support the importance of the knowledge of the language of the host country it must be stressed that none of the women who did not have English as native language were found objectively ‘Fully or Partially integrated’. This confirms the great importance of the language in the process of integration, not only from a linguistic point of view but because through the language people acquire culture, and develop a behaviour that was a combination of culture, habits and values (Stevens and Swicegood, 1987, Chiswick and Miller, 2001).

**6.10.3 Language of the Twelve Immigrants from The Republic of Ireland**

Four out of five Irish women from the Republic of Ireland who were found objectively ‘Fully Integrated’ are English native speakers; the other one was found ‘Partially Integrated’. Out of the seven that did not speak English from birth five are ‘Partially Integrated’ and two ‘Not Integrated’. When analysing this sample it became clear that it is possible to find women, that although they speak English from birth are not ‘Fully Integrated’ but it was also found that it is not possible to find any woman who does not speak English from birth among the ones who are ‘Fully Integrated’.

#### 6.10.4 Language of immigrants from 'Other'

This last group represents the women who arrived from all over the world, excluding the ones who were born in the European Union countries.

Only two women are found fully integrated, they were born in Hong Kong and they speak English from birth. A further analysis has shown that their mothers were born in the United Kingdom therefore they were English speakers and their ancestors, including the fathers, were born in the European Union. The fact that the mothers were British supports the conclusions reached earlier. Furthermore, the influence of the mother in the maintenance of the culture and language factors that lead to full integration should be noted. The case of the other woman born in Hong Kong who speaks English since birth, but was found 'Not Integrated' could be explained by the fact that all her ancestors were born in countries identified as 'Other'.

All the remaining women were found 'Partially Integrated' or 'Not Integrated'. Among the 'Partially Integrated' three speak English from birth and they come from the Philippines, Japan and Yemen. Their ancestors were all born in countries identified as 'Other' and this was the factor that weakens the link between speaker of the host language from birth and the process of integration; they have been speaking English since birth but English was not their mother tongue. It can be, therefore, concluded that the place of birth of ancestors, and in particular of the mothers was a crucial factor in the process of integration. A longitudinal study could help in establishing the level of importance of three factors: length of residence, place of birth of ancestors and native language.

Chart 6.14 shows data that were not expected since the majority of the women born in countries outside the European Union said they were fluent in English.

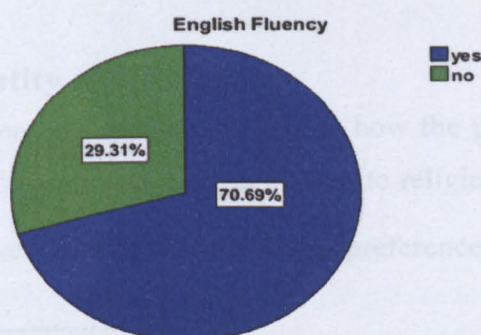


Chart 6. 14 English fluency among 'Other women'

When the variable was cross-tabulated with 'Objective integration' it was found that among the ones who said that they were fluent in English only 3 women out of 41 were 'Fully Integrated', 14 were 'Partially Integrated' and 25 were 'Not Integrated'. It is hard to believe that all these women are fluent in English, if the knowledge of the language of the host country is considered to be one of the most important factors for the integration of immigrants. Perhaps the meaning of the term 'fluent' was misunderstood. Fluency is generally considered as broadly synonymous with native-like performance (Chambers, 1997). The high percentage of women who were 'Not Integrated' supports two conclusions: 1) the respondents have misunderstood the question 2) that in spite of being fluent they are not integrated because they do not want to integrate within the host society.

It must also be taken into consideration that there are women from countries where English is the national language or the second spoken one. If the process of learning a language is a determining factor in the change of culture and acquisition of the one of the new language, it is wondered, what English cultural aspects have been experienced and absorbed by the above women who spoke English in their home country? The learning of the language should have somewhat influenced the behaviour of the person concerned as argued by some scholars within their research who have addressed aspects on the difference, between native and Non-English speakers of the English language. (Chiswick and Miller, 1999). This brings into discussion the globalized world and the arguments about English as a global *lingua franca* (Seidlhofer, 2005) that is beyond the scope of this research, but could explain the previous results. These women could be fluent, but in the English of their countries, therefore they are 'Not Integrated' because the English they speak is linked with their home culture.

### **6.11 Identity and Religion**

A specific question was asked to ascertain how the participants wished to be identified and eight questions were dedicated to religion.

The immigrants were asked to express their preferences on a scale of 1 to 5<sup>41</sup>.

---

<sup>41</sup> 1 signifies Strongly Preferred, 2 Preferred, 3 Neutral, 4 Disliked and 5 Strongly Disliked.

### 6.11.1 'UK' women

This section presents the responses of the 23 immigrants who were born in the United Kingdom.

### 6.11.2 Identification by nationality

Discussions of these results have been combined with the outcome of the analysis of data obtained by immigrants who wish to be identified as British. Among the 11 immigrants who were found 'Fully Integrated' 5 expressed their strong desire of being identified according to their own nationality 3 are Welsh; one was Scottish and the last was from Northern Ireland.

Identification by nationality- UK women

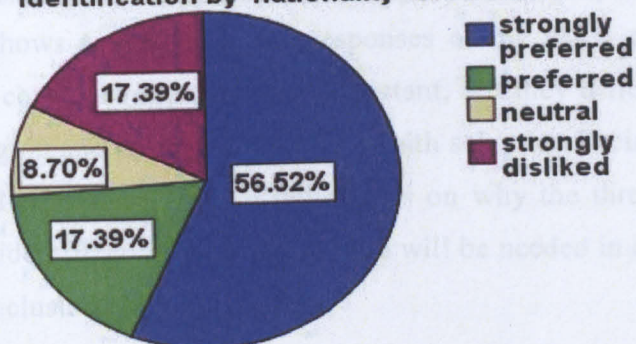


Chart 6. 15 UK women Identification by Nationality

### 6.11.3 Identification by Religion

In this group (Chart 6.16) identification by religion was reasonably equally distributed. When data were cross-tabulated with the objective integration, out of the 23 respondents 11 were found 'Fully Integrated', 11 'Partially Integrated' and one 'Not Integrated'.

Identification by religion

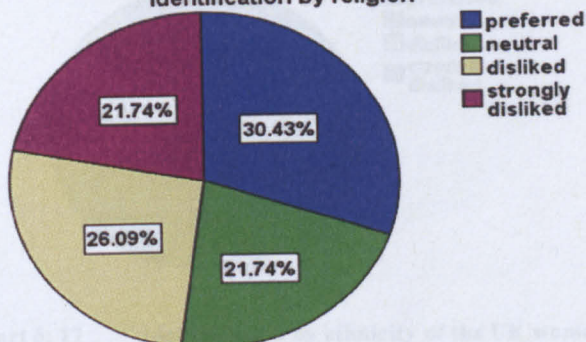


Chart 6. 16 Outcome of identification by religion of UK women

Among the ones who were ‘Fully Integrated’ 3 strongly disliked this identification, 3 disliked it, 2 were neutral and 3 preferred it. Only the answers of the respondents who expressed strong feelings and were ‘Fully Integrated’ are used to stimulate speculations. The case of three respondents who strongly disliked to be identified by their religion is further investigated.

| Cases | Country          | Religion          | Importance Religion | Practice   | Faith Schools | Celebrate Festivities |
|-------|------------------|-------------------|---------------------|------------|---------------|-----------------------|
| 1     | Wales            | Church of England | Fairly              | Regularly  | Yes           | Yes                   |
| 2     | Wales            | Christian         | Fairly              | Regularly  | Not decisive  | Yes                   |
| 3     | Northern Ireland | Church of England | Fairly              | Not at all | No            | Not always            |

Table 6.5 Women strongly disliking to be identified by their religion

Table 6.5 shows a sample of the responses of the cases concerned. All the immigrants consider religion fairly important, but they differ in the practising of their religion and on the need to have faith schools. Their responses overall are not explicit enough to give indications on why the three women strongly dislike this identification. A wider sample will be needed in order to draw more relevant conclusions.

Out of the 23 women from the United Kingdom only 2 strongly disliked to be identified by their ethnicity: one was Welsh and ‘Fully Integrated’ and the other was Northern Irish and ‘Partially Integrated’. The most numerous group of respondents (11) felt neutral, followed by 5 who disliked it and 5 who preferred it. It appears that the ethnic factor overall was not considered to be so important

### 6.11.4 Identification by Ethnicity

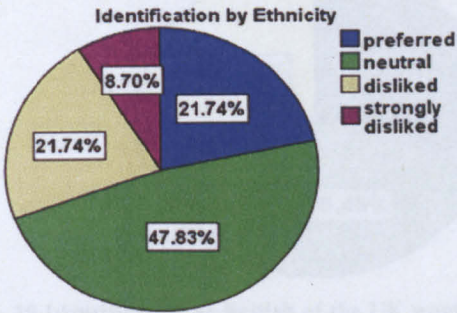


Chart 6. 17 Identification by ethnicity of the UK women

Nevertheless the high number of respondents feeling neutral show that by not having a strong opinion on the matter they can change their minds if they so desire.

### 6.11.5 Identification as British

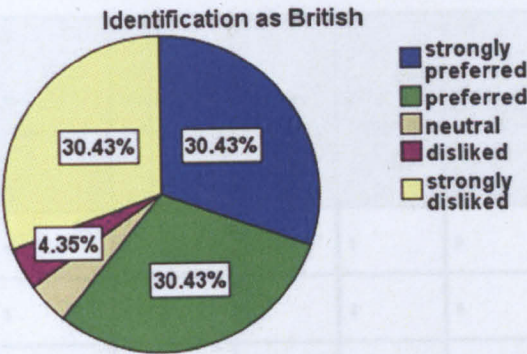


Chart 6. 18 Identification by Ethnicity of the UK women

The analysis of this factor has shown strong but contrasting answers. Out of the 23 respondents 7 declared that they strongly preferred this identification, 7 simply preferred it while other 7 said they strongly disliked it, 2 were neutral. Out of the 7 who felt very strong about being British 4 were ‘Fully Integrated’ two Scottish, one Welsh and one Northern Irish. Out of the 7 who strongly disliked to be identified as British 2 were ‘Fully Integrated’ and were from Wales, while among the ones found ‘Partially Integrated’ 2 were from Wales and 2 from Scotland. It appears that the preference of being British was not so important in the process of integration of the respondents from the United Kingdom.

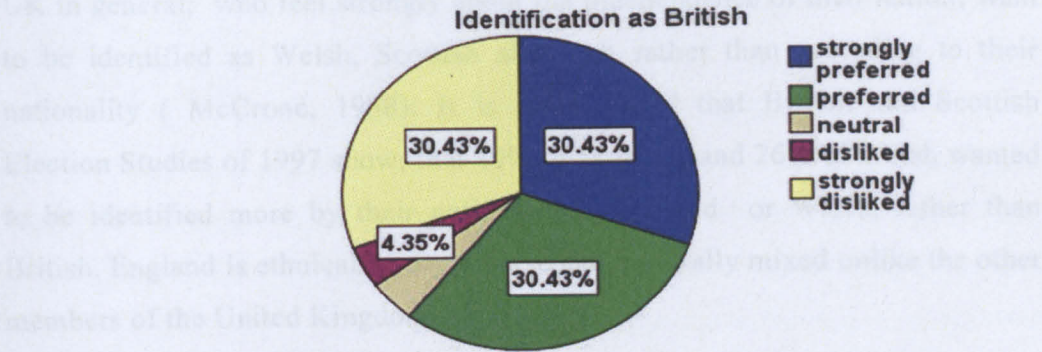


Chart 6. 19 Identification as British of the UK women

### 6.11.6 Nationality and British Identification

The choice to combine these two variables was made in order to establish the

contrast between one’s own nationality and the desire to embrace the host country naturalization. Scholars such as Phinney et al (Phinney et al., 2001) have identified national identity as the host country nationality and have used the variable ‘National’ as the negative correlation to Ethnicity<sup>42</sup>.

| National Identification | Strongly preferred | Fully Integrated | Strongly disliked | Fully Integrated | British Identification | Strongly Preferred | Fully Integrated | Strongly disliked | Fully Integrated |
|-------------------------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Welsh                   | 6                  | 3                | 1                 | 1                | 9                      | 2                  | 1                | 4                 | 2                |
| Scottish                | 5                  | 1                | 3                 | 2                | 6                      | 2                  | 2                | 2                 | 0                |
| N. Irish                | 2                  | 1                |                   |                  | 5                      | 3                  | 1                | 1                 | 0                |

Table 6. 6 Respondents desire of identification – Nationality and British

So, when applied to these respondents it can be said that by national it was intended ‘British’ and ethnicity was represented by their nations e.g. Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland.

To summarise, among the women who strongly preferred to be identified as British 20% are Welsh, 12.5% are from Scotland and 60% are from Northern Ireland. By comparison 60% of the Welsh women strongly preferred to be identified by their place of birth or nation, against the 62.5% of the Scottish and the 40% of the ones from Northern Ireland. The results related to the national identification are as expected because it is known that people from the UK in general, who feel strongly about the independence of their nation, want to be identified as Welsh, Scottish and Irish rather than according to their nationality ( McCrone, 1998). It is to be noted that British and Scottish Election Studies of 1997 show; that 40% of Scottish, and 26% of Welsh wanted to be identified more by their nations, i.e. Scotland or Wales, rather than British. England is ethnically very diverse and culturally mixed unlike the other members of the United Kingdom.

The separatist movements, which are an example of the strong nationhood of their members, have obtained devolved parliaments that have contributed to the strengthening of the sense of local identity. England because of

<sup>42</sup> The description of the meaning of the terminology used is shown in Chapter Two 2.2.3.5.

multiculturalism and the history of immigration can only rely on regional identification (Schuch, 2007).

| National identity     | Scotland (%) | Wales (%) |
|-----------------------|--------------|-----------|
| X not British         | 21           | 17        |
| More X than British   | 40           | 26        |
| Equally X and British | 25           | 26        |
| More British than X   | 5            | 34        |
| British not X         | 3            | 10        |
| None of these         | 6            | 7         |
| Sample size           | 881          | 182       |

X =  
Scottish/Welsh  
  
National  
identity, by  
country

Table 6. 7 Scottish Election Studies, 1997 – McCrone, 1998 p. 631

The above should be considered as a further factor in the process of identification. In fact the outcomes of the objective measurement of integration showed that as many as 50% of the Welsh respondents were ‘Fully Integrated’. Furthermore all the Scottish women who felt very strong about being identified as British were also found ‘Fully Integrated’. So it can be concluded that in the case of women from the United Kingdom the nationality attributed to the citizens by the State does not affect the feelings and behaviour of an individual and consequently is not fundamental in determining the integration of a person in a specific urban space.

6.11.7 Ethnic and Religious Identity

Strong feelings were expressed for the negative options of the two variables.

| Ethnic Identification | Strongly Disliked | Fully Integrated | Religion Identification | Strongly Disliked | Fully Integrated |
|-----------------------|-------------------|------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Welsh                 | 5                 | 3                |                         | 5                 | 3                |
| Scottish              | 5                 | 2                |                         | 5                 | 2                |
| Irish                 | 4                 | 1                |                         | 5                 | 2                |

Table 6. 8 Respondents desire of identification – Ethic and Religion.

Thus it can be said that ‘U.K.’ women have no desire to be identified under any ethnic identification and the same can be said for the religion. In the latter case it was found that the strong dislike was expressed by 50% of the Welsh 62, 5% of the Scots and 80% of the Northern Irish. The cross-tabulation of the two variables has shown that among the women who declared their strong disliked of being identified according to their religion 7 were ‘Fully Integrated’ and 7 ‘Partially integrated’. This confirms the fact that, in the case of the ‘UK’ women religion was not a determinant factor for their integration. This seems

to be in contradiction to what was said previously regarding the Welsh immigrants that, in the beginning of their migration process, used churches and religion as a bonding agent. It is also possible that the continuing diminished interest in religion has also affected this specific group and consequently the reduced importance allocated to this specific religion should not be seen in isolation because it seems to follow the secularization trend of modern society.

6.11.8 European Union Women

Overall this group strongly preferred to be identified by their own nationality (Chart 5.19) because over 71% of them selected this option. Out of the 30 women who expressed this preference 6 were ‘Fully Integrated’, 11 ‘Partially Integrated’ and 13 ‘Not Integrated’.

6.11.9 Identification by Nationality

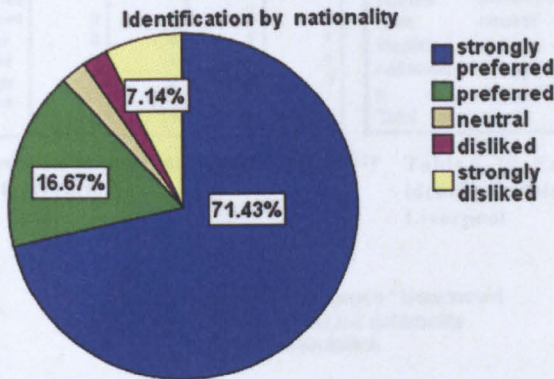


Chart 6. 20 Preferred identification by Nationality entire EU sample

A similar investigation has been carried out in Germany among the foreign inhabitants and the results showed that the majority of the respondents preferred to identify themselves according to their nationality (Dustmann, 1996). Therefore these immigrants appear to follow the trend of other immigrants to Europe. The data related to Chart 6.19 were further investigated to determine how long these women have lived in Liverpool and if they intended to stay in the city for good. The logic behind this further analysis was to find out if these answers are linked to a short period of residence and to the desire to go back home soon.

As mentioned earlier the responses of the women were cross-tabulated with objective integration. Out of the 30 immigrants who strongly preferred to be identified according to their nationality 13 who were the most numerous group

were found 'Partially Integrated'. Data related to the same 30 immigrants were cross-tabulated with their wish to stay in Liverpool permanently and the outcome showed that 17 wanted to stay permanently and 13 did not. Finally the strong preferred variable was cross-tabulated with the years of residence and the outcome was that out of 17 respondents, 8 have been living in Liverpool between 10 to 25 years, 2 between 26 and 40, 5 between 41 and 59 and 2 over 60 years. As an example Tables 6.9 to 6.11 graphical represent the process followed in the analysis of the data as early described.

| How would you like to be identified nationally *<br>Objective integration Cross-tabulation |           |                         |                             |                       | How would you like to be identified nationally * Do<br>you intend staying in this city permanently Cross-<br>tabulation |  |  |    |       |
|--|-----------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|---|--|--|----|-------|
|  |           | Objectintegration       |                             |                       |   |  | Do you intend<br>staying in this city<br>permanently |    | Total |
|  |           | Fully<br>integrate<br>d | Partially<br>integrate<br>d | Not<br>integrate<br>d |   |  | yes  | no |       |
| How  | strongly  | 5                       | 13                          | 12                    |   |  | 17   | 13 | 30    |
| would  | preferred |                         |                             |                       |   |  |  |    |       |
| you like   | preferred | 0                       | 3                           | 4                     |   |  | 3  | 4  | 7     |
| to be  | neutral   | 0                       | 0                           | 1                     |   |  | 1  | 0  | 1     |
| identified   | disliked  | 0                       | 1                           | 0                     |   |  | 0  | 1  | 1     |
| nationalit   | strongly  | 1                       | 0                           | 2                     |   |  | 1  | 2  | 3     |
| y  | disliked  |                         |                             |                       |   |  |  |    |       |
| Total  |           | 6                       | 17                          | 19                    |   |  | 22   | 20 | 42    |

Table 6. 9 European immigrants, national identity and objective integration

Table 6. 10 European immigrants, national identity and desire to live permanently in Liverpool

| How many years of residence * How would<br>you like to be identified nationally<br>Crosstabulation |        |  |       |
|--|--------|--|-------|
|  |        | How would<br>you like to<br>be<br>identified<br>nationally | Total |
|  |        | strongly<br>preferred                                      |       |
| How many   | 10- 25 | 8  | 8     |
| years of   | 26- 40 | 2  | 2     |
| residence  | 41- 59 | 5  | 5     |
|  | 60+    | 2  | 2     |
| Total  |        | 17   | 17    |

Table 6. 9 European immigrants, national identity and period of residence

It can thus be concluded that the majority of the women in question want to be identified according to their own nationality notwithstanding the fact that they have been living in Liverpool for what was considered a long time and even though they desire to stay in Liverpool permanently This means that it is very unlikely that these women will ask to become British by naturalization. Once

again the group of the Irish, that is numerically more representative has been analysed further.

#### **6.11.9.1 Women from Republic of Ireland**

There were 9 immigrants from the Republic of Ireland, who indicated their strong preference for being identified according to their nationality, of which 4 were 'Fully Integrated' 3 'Partially integrated' and 2 'Not Integrated'. Out of the four women 'Fully Integrated' three have been living in Liverpool between 41 and 59 years and intend to stay permanently. The other one has been living in the city between 10 to 25 years. So as a confirmation of the general approach these women have been living in the city for a long time, intend to stay in it permanently but at the same time they considered their own national identity very important. All these women perceived themselves to be 'Fully Integrated' so it could be said they are an integral part of the local society. Why do they want strongly to be identified by their own nationality? Is this a form of nationalism or just an expression of community identity? In order to perceive and be found as well 'Fully Integrated' these women must have changed their habits and tastes; they must have gone through the habituation process that characterises this evolution (Dustmann, 1996). After such a long time living in Liverpool they have very little in common with the women who remained in the native country. These women have not been living in isolation, they are really integrated, but they still 'strongly' prefer to be identified as Irish. It is possible that they suffer from nostalgic sentimentalism that prevents them from being realistic? Is their identity so strong to be untouched by any social interaction? The concept of identity is very difficult to frame as people like to be seen as part of a specific group for different reasons. It is possible that these women live within the Liverpool Irish community and consequently they want to be identified as such. They can be divided into two cases: one related to the three respondents who have been living in Liverpool for a long time and the other to the woman who has only spent from 10 to 25 years in the city. In the first case the length of residence has not influenced their identity, contrary to what it is expected. It is possible that they live within the Irish community and consequently they feel strongly about being Irish. The maintenance of the Irish identity for the immigrant with the short time of residence is more

understandable and like the others it is possible she has strong links with the Irish community. This does not mean total isolation from the rest of the urban society because among the natives there will be Irish people who were born in Liverpool and that consequently being of second, third and even fourth generation may have a life style similar to the one of the ‘natives’, because they are indeed the ‘natives’. The constant celebration of Irish traditions such as St. Patrick’s day strengthens the identity of this group of the inhabitants. It should be considered that the long lasting presence of Irish and Welsh in Liverpool must have contributed to the identity of the city itself.

This is an expression of multiculturalism and cohesive society, but the strong desire to maintain their nationality is a sort of rejection to adopt a communal label and a great desire to be seen as different. If their centres or pubs will stop being called ‘Irish’ the entire Irish population may lose their peculiarity and their community will become like any other one in the city.

### 6.11.10 Identification by Religion

The outcome of the responses from the European Union women is shown in Chart 6.20.

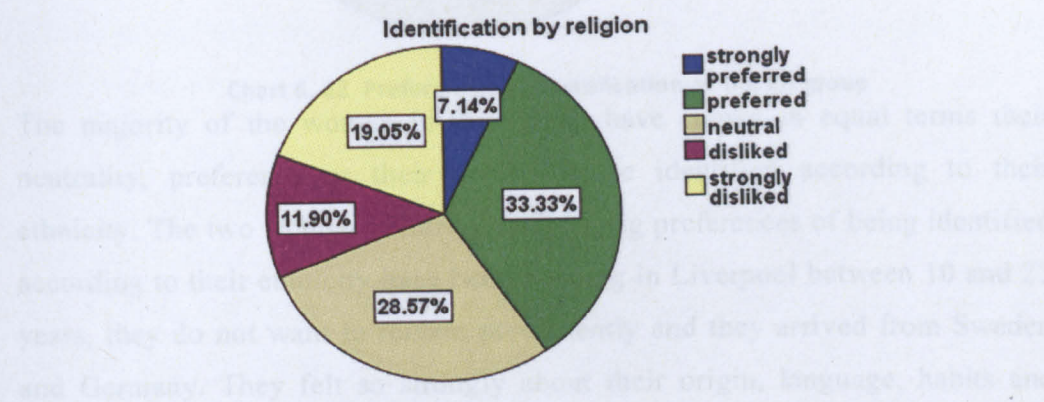


Chart 6. 21 EU immigrants identification preference

A further analysis of the ones who wished to be identified according to their religion showed that the three respondents who felt very strongly wanted to stay in Liverpool permanently. 1 was ‘Not Integrated’ and was born in the Republic of Ireland, the other two are ‘Partially Integrated’ and were born in Czechoslovakia and in Portugal. Among the ones who prefer to be identified according to their religion 8 want to stay permanently and 6 do not.

From this analysis it can be concluded that in the case of women from European Union the desire to be identified according to their religion is affecting their integration. A further analysis has shown that one respondent was a Muslim, and the other two are followers of a religion included in the category called ‘other’ therefore it was impossible to identify which one. All three immigrants perceive themselves as ‘Partially Integrated’. A further analysis of all the cases would have added weight to the research, but the time limit and its potential large size are preventing to expand on it.

6.11.11 Identification by Ethnicity

Chart 6.21 shows the distribution of preferences given by the entire European Union group to the identification according to ethnicity.

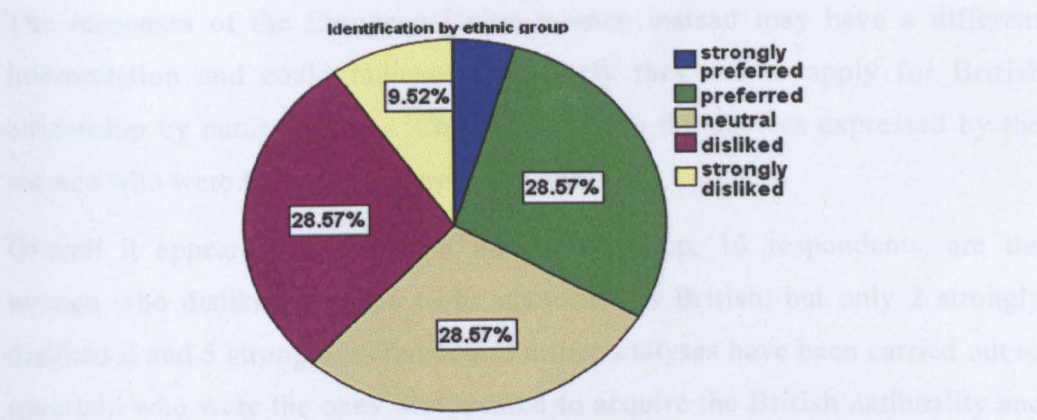


Chart 6. 22 Preferences of identification of the EU group

The majority of the women in this group have shown in equal terms their neutrality, preference or their dislike to be identified according to their ethnicity. The two women declaring their strong preferences of being identified according to their ethnicity have been residing in Liverpool between 10 and 25 years, they do not want to remain permanently and they arrived from Sweden and Germany. They felt so strongly about their origin, language, habits and customs that are not prepared to give them up to embrace the ones from the host country. The fact that they are a small minority is encouraging, but it has brought to the attention of the researcher the fact that there are women who do not want to integrate and this could be the only reason why they feel that way. The responses of the women who were born in the United Kingdom relate to a particular situation involving the feeling about their nationality and the identification according to their Nation. These women, even if strongly disliked

to be identified in this way cannot change the reality, they are and will for the foreseeable future continue to carry a British passport.

6.11.12 Identification as British

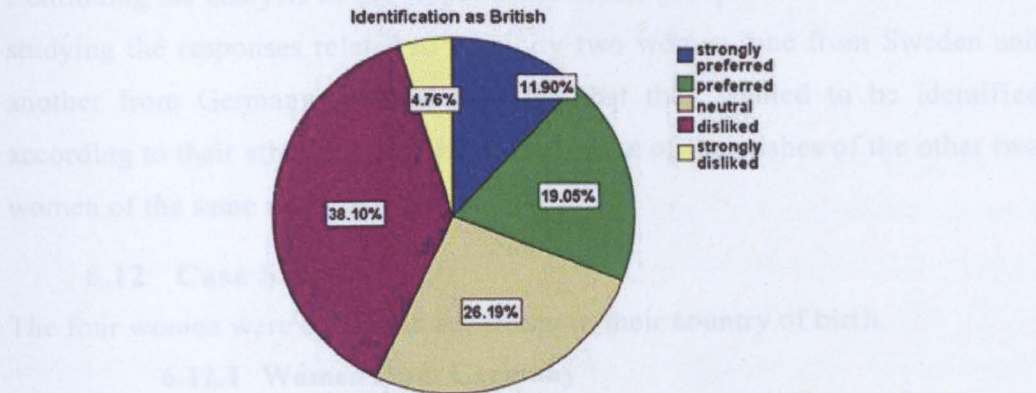


Chart 6. 23 Identification as British of the entire EU sample

The responses of the European Union women instead may have a different interpretation and could indicate how likely they are to apply for British citizenship by naturalization. Chart 6.22 shows the choices expressed by the women who were born in the European Union.

Overall it appears that the most numerous group, 16 respondents, are the women who disliked the idea to be identified as British, but only 2 strongly disliked it and 5 strongly preferred it. Further analyses have been carried out to ascertain who were the ones who wanted to acquire the British nationality and those who did not.

Out of the 5 who expressed the desire to be identified as British, 3 were found ‘Partially Integrated’, and 2 ‘Not Integrated’ none of them was found ‘Fully Integrated’. The two women who were ‘Not Integrated’ arrived from Germany and Austria. The latter has been living in Liverpool from 10 to 25 years and does not want to remain in Liverpool permanently. The other has been living in Liverpool between 26 and 40 years and wants to stay there permanently.

A woman from the Republic of Ireland and one from Poland who lived in Liverpool between 41 and 59 years wanted to stay permanently and although ‘Partially Integrated’ would like to obtain British nationality. Another respondent from Sweden, who had lived in Liverpool for the shortest period, did not want to stay in the city forever, but she would like to obtain British nationality. She was also ‘Partially Integrated, and like the others she perceived

herself as ‘Fully Integrated’, but it was not clear why she would like to become British.

Continuing the analysis of the respondents in this group it was found that when studying the responses related to ethnicity two women, one from Sweden and another from Germany strongly declared that they wanted to be identified according to their ethnicity that was the opposite of the wishes of the other two women of the same nationality.

6.12 Case Studies

The four women were compared according to their country of birth.

6.12.1 Women from Germany

They are both ‘Not Integrated’ one wants to become a British citizen and the other one does not.

| CASES  | Age   | Status  | Husband<br>P.O.B | Children | Areas | Level of<br>education | English<br>fluency | Evaluation |
|--------|-------|---------|------------------|----------|-------|-----------------------|--------------------|------------|
| Case 1 | 60/70 | Married | U.K.             | yes      | 2     | Ordinary              | yes                | 40         |
| Case 2 | 31/40 | Single  | N.A              | N.A      | 2     | Further<br>Ed.        | no                 | 20         |

Table 6. 10 Comparison of the two German women

Case 1 has a husband, children, she was fluent and although she has not scored highly, because she has not absorbed the host culture, she feels integrated and she wants to validate all this by becoming a British citizen. This was an example of how being part of family nurtures the feeling of belonging.

The other respondent (case 2) was younger, so in theory she should find it easier to integrate, but, for some reasons, it seems that being single has a negative effect. When a person is single she/he is forced to make new friends and consequently make new local acquaintances that encourage integration (Dustmann, 1996). She lives in the same area of the city as the other German, she was better educated but she was not fluent in English. The objective evaluation of her integration was very low and it was quite clear to see why she felt so strongly about her ethnicity and against becoming British. This case shows the importance of the knowledge of the local language because it is possible that she does not interrelate with the natives and this may explain why she does not perceive herself as integrated. Most probably she is missing home and consequently not happy in Liverpool.

### 6.12.2 Women from Sweden

| CASES  | Age   | Status  | Husband<br>P.O.B | Children | Areas | Level of<br>education | English<br>fluency | Evaluation |
|--------|-------|---------|------------------|----------|-------|-----------------------|--------------------|------------|
| Case 3 | 21/30 | Single  | N.A              | N.A      | 2     | Higher<br>Ed.         | yes                | 25         |
| Case 4 | 31/40 | Married | U.K.             | Yes      | 2     | Further<br>Ed.        | yes                | 65         |

Table 6. 11 Comparison of the two Swedish women

Table 6.13 presents the cases of the women from Sweden. The respondent in case 3 was single, highly educated, and young; she has been living in Liverpool 10 to 25 years and although she speaks fluent English she has scored very low in the evaluation process. The main difference with the other national (case 4) was the fact that she was single. This factor has been previously identified as important in the German example and likewise presents the same contradictory outcome to the general belief of easier integration for young and educated people. Other factors may contribute to her not integration and primarily it was her lack of relation to the host society and consequently she may feel lonely and isolated. The poor interrelation with the native women prevents her from understanding the logic behind their different behaviour and it leaves her mainly with the knowledge of her own culture that it was not what she finds in Liverpool. This could be the reason why she feels so strongly about being identified according to her ethnicity.

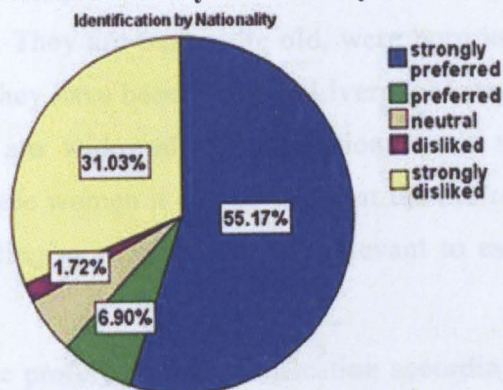
Case 4 has scored '65' in the tool of evaluation therefore was considered as 'Partially Integrated' and she perceived herself as 'Fully Integrated'.

The various considerations reported so far can be criticised because they could be seen as speculations. Nevertheless, as already mentioned, the analysis could only be made on small number of respondents due to the great number of places of birth of the immigrants included in the sample.

### 6.13 'Other' Women

The sample of the respondents who were born in countries outside the European Union was investigated to identify their preferred form of identification.

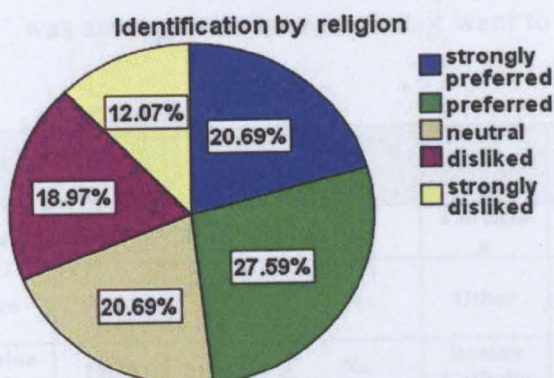
### 6.13.1 Identification by Nationality



**Chart 6. 24 Identification by nationality of 'Other' women**

Chart 6.23 shows that the majority of the women (55%) born outside the European Union countries strongly preferred to be identified according to their own nationality, like 57% of the 'UK' and 71% of the 'E.U'.. On the other hand 31% strongly disliked to be identified according to their nationality which may be interpreted as a strong wish to integrate and perhaps to become British.

### 6.13.2 Identification by Religion



**Chart 6. 25 Identification by Religion of 'Other' women**

The majority of these women prefer to be identified by their own religion, when data are combined with the percentages of the ones who strongly prefer to be identified in that way they show a big difference from the other groups. It is to be noted that none of the respondents born in the United Kingdom and only 7% of the 'European Union' women showed a strong preference to this identification. There are no women 'Fully Integrated' among those who strongly preferred to be identified according to religion which may have been expected. As a matter of fact, within the entire group of women who were born outside the European Union only two were found 'Fully Integrated'. When analysing the sample within the religion preference these two women were

investigated further: one preferred to be identified according to her religion and the other disliked it. They are both quite old, were born in Hong Kong and are Roman Catholics. They have been living in Liverpool between 41 and 50 years, have children and are widowed. If conclusions were to be drawn on the information from these women it can be said that the desire or the non desire to be identified according to religion was not relevant to establish their level of integration.

In order to see if the preference of identification according to religion had any bearing on the objective integration it was decided to further investigate the women who strongly disliked it because most probably they are the ones who may want to integrate in a near future. Out of the six women who expressed their strong dislike of being identified according to their religion 5 were found 'Not Integrated' and one 'Partially Integrated'. All of them have been living in Liverpool between 10 and 25 years and only two wanted to stay in Liverpool permanently. The woman who was born in the Philippines and was found 'Partially Integrates' was among the ones who do not want to live in Liverpool permanently.

| Case | Age   | Country     | Residence duration | Status   | Permanent residence | Religion       | Faith schools | Importance of religion |
|------|-------|-------------|--------------------|----------|---------------------|----------------|---------------|------------------------|
| 1    | 41/50 | India       | 10/25              | Married  | Yes                 | Christian      | N/A           | No                     |
| 2    | 60/70 | Mexico      | 10/25              | Divorced | Yes                 | Other          | Not decisive  | Yes                    |
| 3    | 41/50 | Philippines | 10/25              | Married  | No                  | Roman Catholic | Yes           | Yes                    |
| 4    | 60/70 | India       | 10/25              | Divorced | No                  | Roman Catholic | N/A           | Yes                    |
| 5    | 41/50 | India       | 10/25              | Married  | No                  | Roman Catholic | Yes           | Yes                    |
| 6    | 31/40 | Somalia     | 10/25              | Single   | No                  | Muslim         | N/A           | Yes                    |

Table 6. 12 'Other' women who strongly disliked to be identified according to their religion

By looking at Table 6.14 it appears evident that it was rather impossible to draw conclusions based on such a small and diverse sample. Case 1 and 5 for example differ on the decision to stay in Liverpool permanently and on the importance of religion, but it cannot be concluded that Indian respondents, do not want to stay in the city if religion was important for them.

In general, the fact that some women do not want to be identified according to their religion can have various explanations. Roman Catholics, up to very

recent, have practiced their religion without any ostentation in their daily life. This does not mean that they do not feel strongly about it, an example could be their preference to have faith schools, but they do not want to put their religion on show.

The respondent who has declared to follow other religions, as it was expected was one of the minority ones; obviously she prefers to keep her beliefs private.

As far as the Muslim woman was concerned it is difficult to comment as she does not follow the trend of the other respondents in following her religion. Again it is important to remember that personal situations need to be taken into consideration. Four out of the ten women who strongly preferred this identification were Muslims and they would like their children to attend faith schools just like the majority of the Catholic women.

6.13.3 Identification by Ethnicity

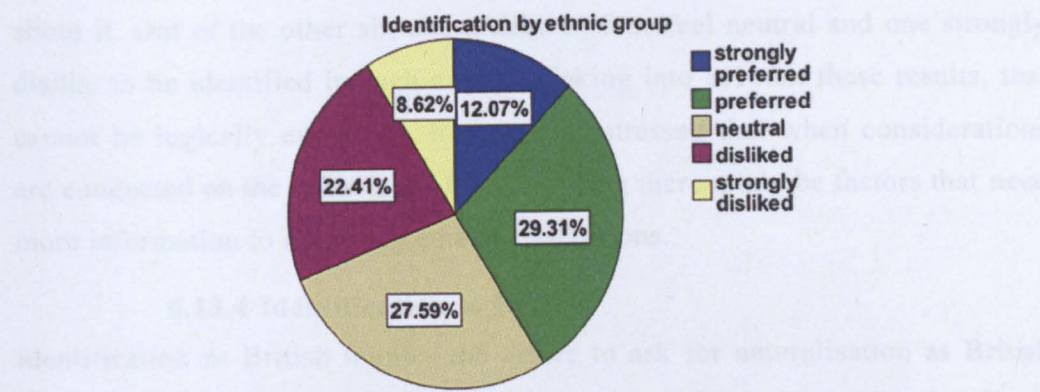


Chart 6. 26 Identification by ethnicity of 'Other' women

In this group, the majority of the women have chosen the option 'preferred', that when combined with the 'strongly preferred', represents the 41.38% of the women who were born outside the European Union. When the preferred variable was cross-tabulated with the Objective Integration the results showed that only two women were 'Fully Integrated' and strangely enough one was among the ones who preferred this identification while the other one, was among the ones who strongly disliked it. None of the women who strongly preferred this identification was 'Fully Integrated': 3 were 'Partially Integrated' and 4 were 'Not Integrated'. The case of the woman who preferred

to be identified according to her ethnicity and is found 'Fully Integrated' causes interpretation problems because it is illogical.

#### **6.13.3.1 Somali women**

Belonging to the same ethnicity is also defined by the speaking of the same language. The assumption of another language is an identity construction and negotiation (Norton, 1997) and it should alter the desire to be identified according to ethnicity. The groups with the highest number of respondents were composed by women born in the Philippines, India and Hong Kong. The majority of these women declare to be fluent in English. The other sizeable group with 8 women was the one of the Somali; they declare that only 2 of them are fluent and the rest do not, but they are all 'Not Fully Integrated'. Of the two women who are fluent in English one strongly prefers to be identified by her ethnicity, although examining the data collected it was difficult to identify a specific reason for her preference; while the other one feels neutral about it. Out of the other six one dislike it, four feel neutral and one strongly dislike to be identified in such a way. Taking into account these results, that cannot be logically explained, it should be stressed that when considerations are conducted on the behaviour of human being there might be factors that need more information to allow any sort of conclusions.

#### **6.13.4 Identification as British**

Identification as British implies the desire to ask for naturalisation as British citizen. The naturalization of young immigrant men in the US positively affects their integration into the local labour market; they have higher wages and are more likely to be employed in white-collar jobs than comparable males without American citizenship (Bratsberg et al., 2001).

The women were asked their opinion on being identified as British. The answers were to be interpreted as to which extent these women wanted or not wanted to obtain the British nationality.

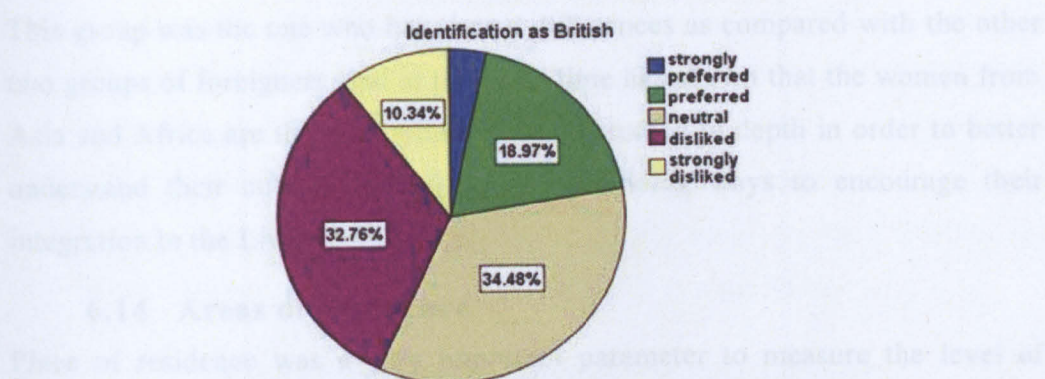


Chart 6. 27 Identification as British 'Other' Women

The majority of women (Chart 6.26) who were born outside European Union as well showed strong dislike or dislike on being identified as British, in other words they expressed their non willingness to become British.

The variable has been cross-tabulated with 'Objective integration' and the outcome showed that only two women out of 58 are 'Fully Integrated' and on the subject of British nationality one expressed a neutral opinion and the other disliked this identification. 14 women who strongly preferred or only preferred to be identified in this way were found 'Not Integrated'.

The women who represent the four most numerous groups for the countries of origin under investigation were further analysed to see if there was a relation between their desire to be identified by their Ethnicity or as British.

| Identification by Ethnicity |           |                    | Identification as British |                   |
|-----------------------------|-----------|--------------------|---------------------------|-------------------|
| Countries                   | Preferred | Strongly preferred | Disliked                  | Strongly Disliked |
| Hong Kong                   | 2         | 0                  | 2                         | 1                 |
| Philippines                 | 2         | 3                  | 2                         | 1                 |
| India                       | 5         | 0                  | 2                         |                   |
| Somalia                     | 0         | 1                  | 4                         | 0                 |

Table 6. 13 comparison of identification by Ethnicity and as British

It was expected to find that the one who preferred to be identified according their ethnicity disliked or strongly disliked to be identified as British. This was correct for the women from Hong Kong, and in part for the ones from Philippines and India. Only one Somali has shown a dislike in been identified as British and strongly preferred to be identified according to her ethnicity, while the other three seemed to strongly prefer to be identified according to their religion.

This group was the one who has shown differences as compared with the other two groups of foreigners, and at the same time has shown that the women from Asia and Africa are the ones who should be studied in depth in order to better understand their culture and by so doing finding ways to encourage their integration in the Liverpool society.

#### **6.14 Areas of Residence**

Place of residence was a very important parameter to measure the level of integration of foreigners in a host society. Immigrants tend, naturally, to congregate in communal place where the culture of the country of origin was more or less replicated and where they may feel accepted and protected. “Little Italy”, “China Town” and “Irish Centres” are important examples, all around the developed world, of particular settlements where immigrants feel at home and hence reasonably integrated.

Liverpool shows no exception; to this day there was a thriving China Town and farther in the past, when from 1801 to 1911 the population grew from a mere 77,653 to 746,421 and quarters like “Everton Sub” and “Rest of the West” registered a constant increase in population due to immigration (Pooley, 1977). Great Britain seems to have better integration results or at least it appears to be so than other immigration countries, but there is still the underline pattern of some segregation. “The United Kingdom have achieved better integration results ...with the exception of segregation rates” (Koopmans, 2010).

The current research using the information about the areas of residence in Liverpool of the foreign women tries to identify if there is still a “segregation rate” in it. In order to achieve the above aim shown earlier in the outer sections of the cycle (Figure 5.1) the outcomes of the analysis of the variables are used to ascertain if the city is still spatially differentiated, in other words if immigrants tend to congregate and live in the same place, and if their residence in any specific areas influences the subjective or objective integration. Due to the relative small number of respondents it was thought useful to refer to the division of the metropolitan area of the City that has been recommended by the Boundary Committee to The Electoral Commission in 2003. Liverpool has been divided into five areas which comprise different but adjacent political

wards. The number of the wards in existence at the time of the Census 2001 has been reduced to 30 from 33.

6.15 Area One “Liverpool City”

Liverpool City like any other area is composed of six wards that have changed their boundaries and sometimes have changed their names as well; Everton has maintained its previous name despite changing its composition.

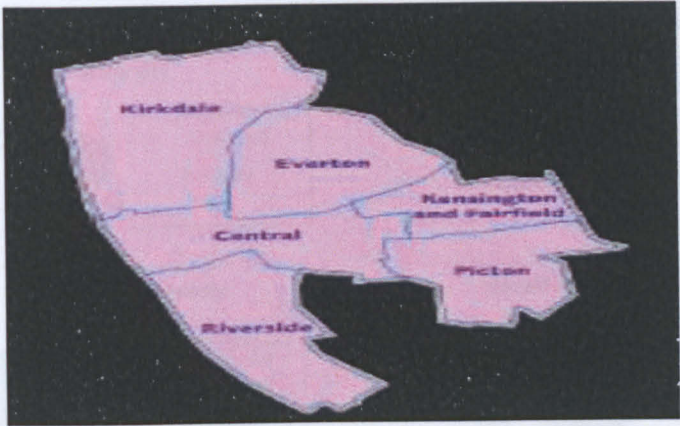


Figure 6. 3 Liverpool Area ‘1’

6.15.1 Age, Areas of Birth, Status and Level of Education of Respondents Living in The ‘City’.

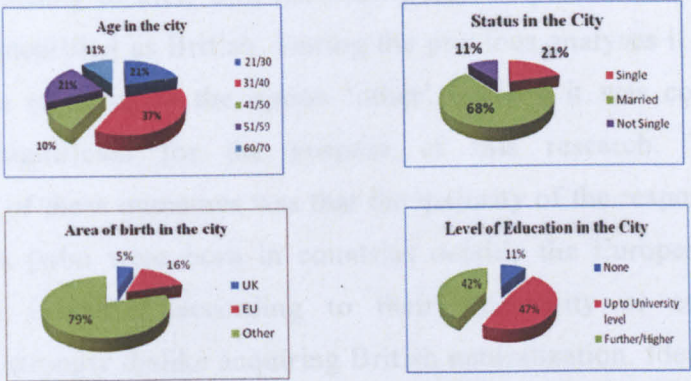


Chart 6. 28 Profile of respondents living in area ‘1’

Data relating to the 19 respondents living in area ‘1’ show that the age of the majority (7) was between 31 and 40 followed by the one between 51 and 59 (4). The respondents who were born in country outside the European Union (15) were from China (2), India (3), Philippines, Norway, Ukraine, Japan, New Zealand, Bangladesh (2), Yemen, and Nigeria (2).

The majority of the women immigrants in the city are married (13). The level

of education of these women showed that the majority (9) has been identified under the category ‘up to university level’, 3 in ordinary level and 6 in the advanced level. Two respondents do not have any formal qualification. It is not to be ignored that 6 immigrant women living in this particular area have a degree, none of the UK women are among them.

### 6.15.2 Identification by Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity and as British

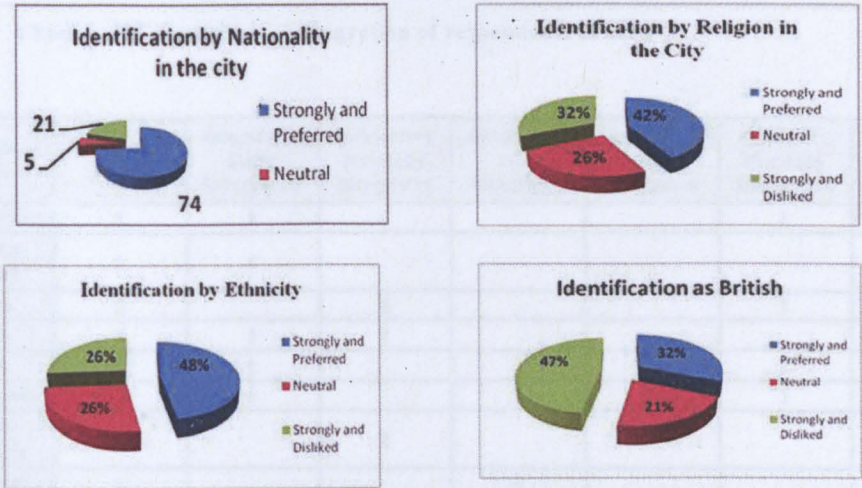


Chart 6. 29 Identification of foreign respondents

Data relating to these respondents show that: 14 respondents would like to be identified according to their own nationality and only 3 have strong feelings against been identified as British. During the previous analyses it was decided to ignore data referring to the option ‘other’ because it was considered not sufficiently significant for the purpose of this research. The general consideration of these outcomes was that the majority of the respondents living in these areas (who were born in countries outside the European countries) prefer to be identified according to their nationality or ethnicity, and consequently strongly dislike acquiring British naturalization. Identification by religion appears to be slightly preferred again showing a dislike for British nationality.

### 6.15.3 Subjective vs. Objective Integration

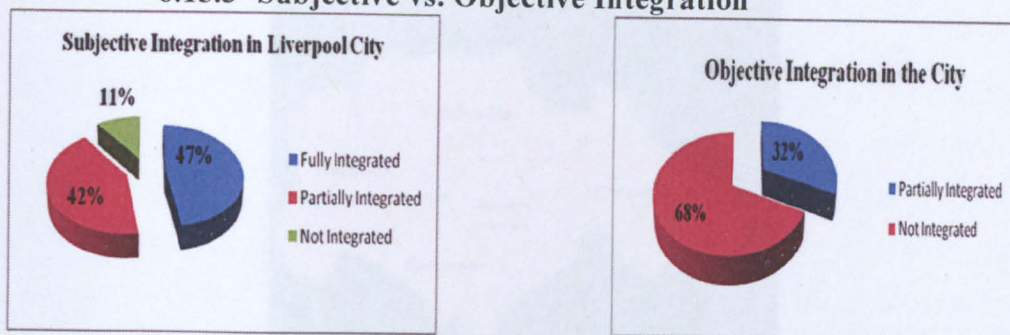


Chart 6. 30 Comparison of integration of respondents in area '1'

| Countries of Birth | No. of women | Subjective Fully Integrated | Subjective Partially Integrated | Subjective Not Integrated | Objective Fully Integrated | Objective Partially Integrated | Objective Not Integrated |
|--------------------|--------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Wales              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Rep. Of Ireland    | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| China              | 2            |                             | 2                               |                           |                            | 1                              | 1                        |
| India              | 3            | 2                           | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 3                        |
| Italy              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Philippines        | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Czech Republic     | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Norway             | 1            |                             |                                 | 1                         |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Ukraine            | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Japan              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| New Zealand        | 1            |                             |                                 | 1                         |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Bangladesh         | 2            |                             | 2                               |                           |                            | 1                              | 1                        |
| Yemen              | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Nigeria            | 2            | 1                           | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 2                        |
| <b>Total</b>       | <b>19</b>    | <b>9</b>                    | <b>8</b>                        | <b>2</b>                  | <b>None</b>                | <b>6</b>                       | <b>13</b>                |

Table 6. 14 comparison of subjective and Objective Integration in Area

Data for these women revealed that 9 respondents perceived to be fully integrated and only 2 of them thought that they were 'Not integrated'. On the other hand none was found "Fully Integrated", 6 'Partially integrated' and the majority 13 'Not Integrated'. The discrepancy between the two sets of data was again rather important. The countries of birth of the respondents and the level of integration according to the two approaches who reflect the trend are shown on Table 6.14.

### 6.16 Area Two "Alt Valley"

This area also comprises of six electoral wards, see Picture 6.3



Figure 6. 4 Liverpool Area '2'

Area '2' follows the same criteria as area '1', explained above, and has maintained the name of the following wards: Fazakerley, Warbreck, County and Clubmoor

The majority of the women living in Alt Valley (7) are in the age bracket of 31 to 40 and 9 out of 19 were born in countries outside the European Union. Women were born in India (4), the Philippines (2), Sudan, the Dominican Republic and Switzerland.

#### 6.16.1 Age, Areas of Birth, Status And Level of Education of Respondents Living In 'Alt Valley'.

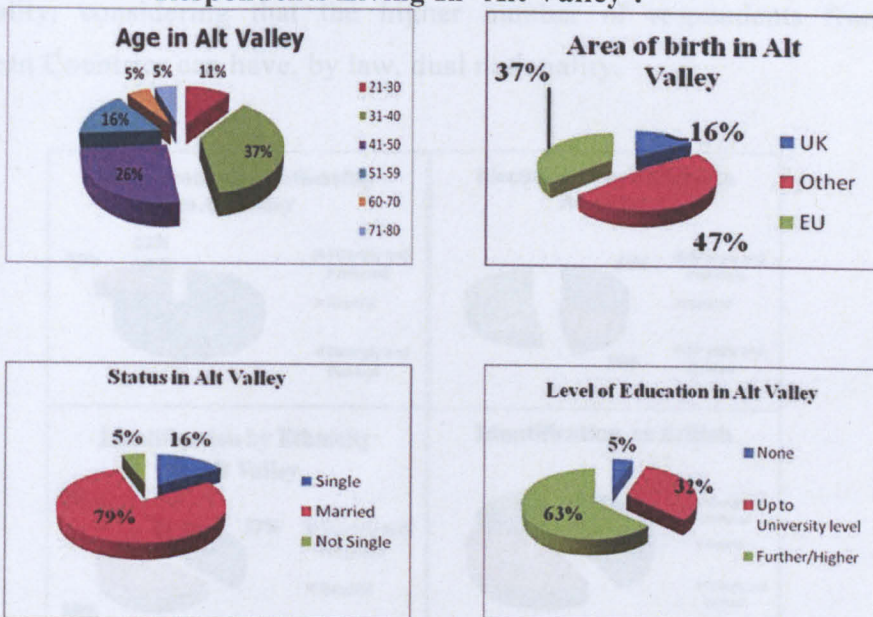


Chart 6. 31 Profile of respondents living in Area 2

The four Indian immigrants are an example of how living in the same areas gives them the perception of being fully integrated against the objective outcome. 15 women are married and have a high level of education, where 12 of them have completed further education or obtained a degree (7).

### 6.16.2 Identification By Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity And As British

The foreign respondents living in Alt Valley strongly prefer to be identified according to their nationality (11) and further 4 prefer it. The identification by religion was strongly disliked/disliked by the majority of the group (10) while 6 women strongly prefer/ prefer to be identified as such. The majority strongly disliked/disliked to be identified according to their ethnic origin (9) and 8 of them would prefer to be identified as British. The respondents composing the group of 'Other' were born in a variety of countries consequently the outcomes of the preferred identifications were expected to be very varied. The large number of women from the European Europe and from the United Kingdom has slightly influenced the number of the respondents wanting to be identified according to their religion and ethnicity but at the same time has reduced the percentage of those who wanted to obtain British nationality and increased by comparison the percentage of the respondents who wanted to be identified by their own nationality. This came as a surprise because it was thought that the higher level of education would have encouraged the desire to obtain another nationality, considering that the higher number of respondents from the European Countries can have, by law, dual nationality.

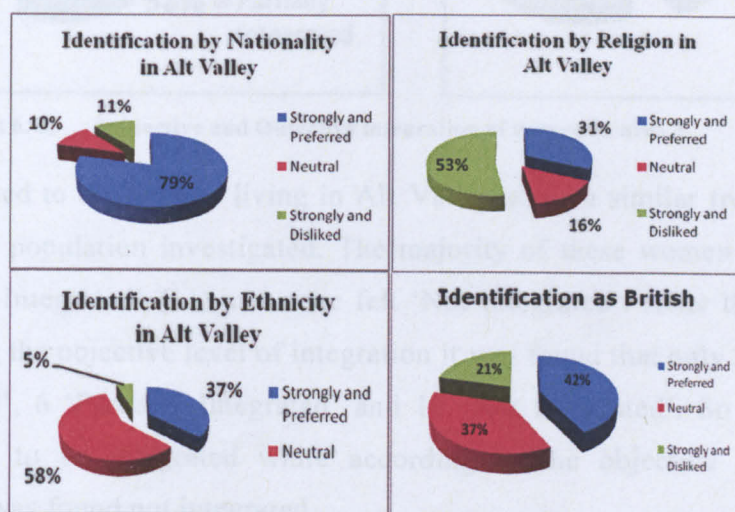


Chart 6. 32 Selected identification of immigrants respondents

| Countries of Birth | No. of women | Subjective Fully Integrated | Subjective Partially Integrated | Subjective Not Integrated | Objective Fully Integrated | Objective Partially Integrated | Objective Not Integrated |
|--------------------|--------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Wales              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Scotland           | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           | 1                          |                                |                          |
| Northern Ireland   | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           | 1                          |                                |                          |
| Italy              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Sweden             | 2            | 1                           | 1                               |                           |                            | 1                              | 1                        |
| Poland             | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| India              | 4            | 3                           | 1                               |                           |                            | 1                              | 3                        |
| Philippines        | 2            | 2                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              | 1                        |
| Czech Republic     | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Spain              | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Switzerland        | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Dominican Republic | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Sudan              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Norway             | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Total              | 19           | 11                          | 8                               | 1                         | 2                          | 6                              | 11                       |

Table 6. 15 Table of comparison of subjective and objective integration

### 6.16.3 Subjective vs. Objective Integration

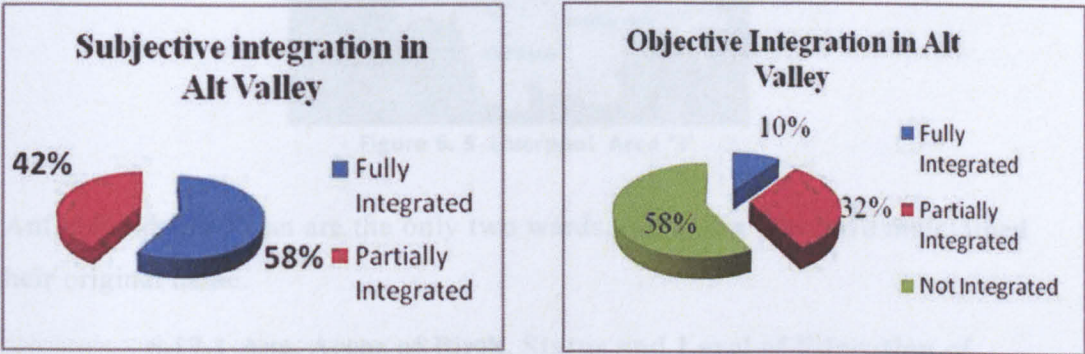


Chart 6. 33 Subjective and Objective integration of women in area 2

Data related to the women living in Alt Valley show a similar trend to that of the entire population investigated. The majority of these women perceived to be ‘Fully Integrated’ (11) and none felt ‘Not Integrated’. After the evaluation indicating the objective level of integration it was found that only 2 were ‘Fully Integrated’, 6 ‘Partially Integrated’ and 11 ‘Not Integrated’. So the majority perceived to be integrated while according to the objective outcome the majority was found not integrated.

Table 6.17 shows the countries of birth of the respondents living in this area. It also shows the difference between the perception and the outcome of the objective analysis of integration. The only difference from the previous area was that two women from Scotland and Northern Ireland were found Fully

Integrated. None of the others felt ‘Not Integrated’ and none of them were found ‘Fully Integrated’. The cases of the Indian (4) and the Filipino (2) women living in the area who consider themselves mostly ‘Fully Integrated’ may support the hypothesis that if a number of people from the same nation live close to each other their ability to really integrate diminishes but at the same time their perception of integration increases. By living close to each other they are able to create their own environment within which they are happy and consequently they believe they are integrated in the wider society living in Liverpool.

### 6.17 Area Three “Liverpool East”

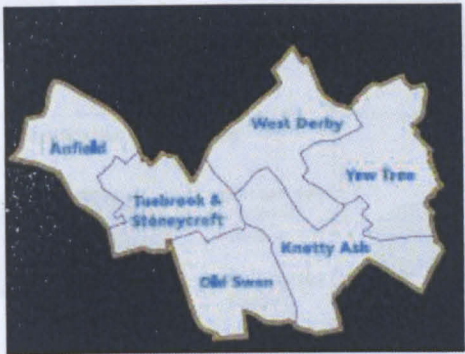


Figure 6. 5 Liverpool Area ‘3’

Anfield and Old Swan are the only two wards, out of six that have maintained their original name.

#### 6.17.1 Age, Areas of Birth, Status and Level of Education of Respondents Living in Liverpool East

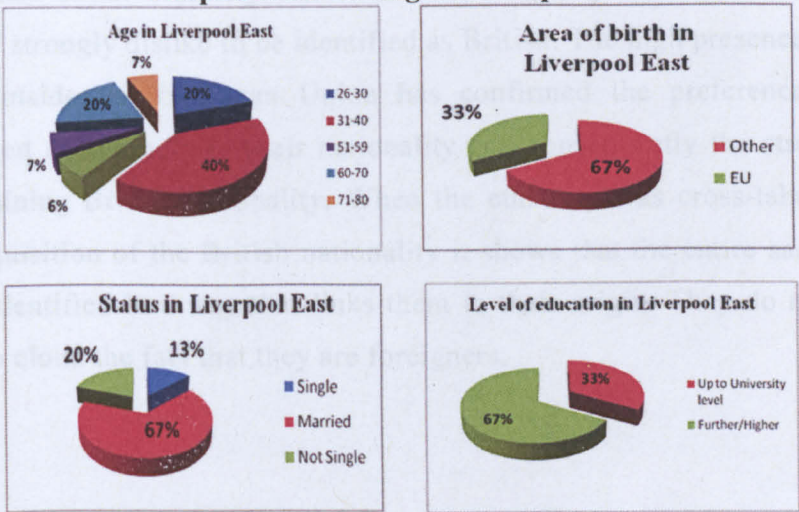


Chart 6. 34 Profile of respondents living in Liverpool East – Area ‘3’

Fifteen respondents live in areas Liverpool ‘3’ called Liverpool East. The majority of them were born within the age range of 31-40 years (6) and they were born in countries outside the European Union (10); the remaining 5 were born in European Countries. The majority are married (10) and 9 of them have a degree. This area seems to be avoided by the women from the United Kingdom.

6.17.2 Identification By Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity And As British

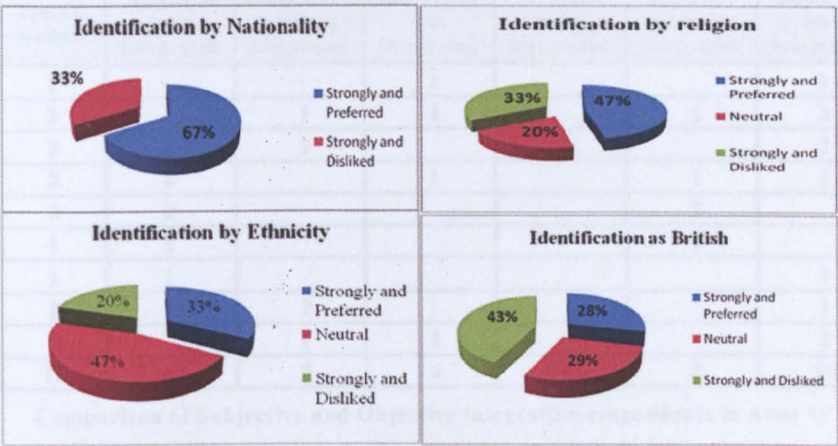


Chart 6. 35 Identification of foreign respondents in Liverpool

The preferences expressed by the group indicate that the majority strongly prefers to be identified according to their own nationality (9), and 5 dislike/strongly dislike to be identified according to their religion. The outcome on preference about ethnicity shows that the majority feels neutral (7) and 7 dislike/strongly dislike to be identified as British. The high presence of women born outside the European Union has confirmed the preference of being identified accordingly to their nationality and consequently the strong dislike of obtaining British nationality. When the ethnicity was cross-tabulated with the acquisition of the British nationality it shows that the entire sample wants to be identified in a way that links them to their origin. They do not seem to want to cloud the fact that they are foreigners.

6.17.3 Subjective vs. objective integration

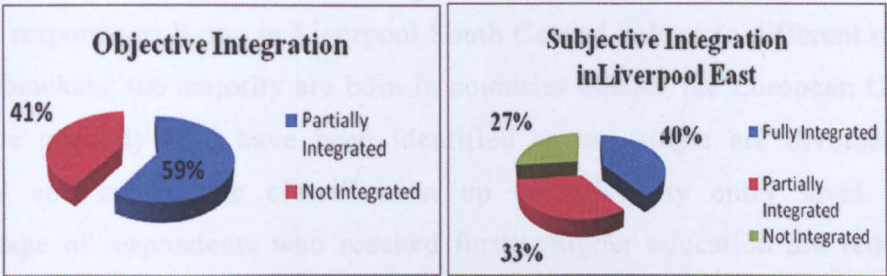


Chart 6. 36 Comparison of respondents living in Area ‘3’

| Countries of Birth | No. of women | Subjective Fully Integrated | Subjective Partially Integrated | Subjective Not Integrated | Objective Fully Integrated | Objective Partially Integrated | Objective Not Integrated |
|--------------------|--------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Italy              | 1            |                             |                                 | 1                         |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Hong Kong          | 3            | 1                           | 1                               | 1                         |                            | 1                              | 2                        |
| India              | 2            |                             | 2                               |                           |                            |                                | 2                        |
| Philippines        | 2            | 1                           |                                 | 1                         |                            | 1                              | 1                        |
| Germany            | 2            | 2                           |                                 |                           |                            | 2                              |                          |
| Spain              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| France             | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Algeria            | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Ghana              | 2            |                             | 1                               | 1                         |                            |                                | 2                        |
| Total              | 15           | 6                           | 5                               | 4                         | None                       | 5                              | 10                       |

Table 6. 16 Comparison of Subjective and Objective integration respondents in Area ‘3’

Among these respondents as well the ones who felt ‘Fully Integrated’ were not found so, after the objective evaluation. Four of the respondents living in this area felt ‘Not Integrated’ and the evaluation confirmed their status. The reasons may lie in the fact that no other nationals live nearby or, in the case of the Italian woman, it was because she was quite old and may feel lonely.

6.18 Area Four “Liverpool South Central”

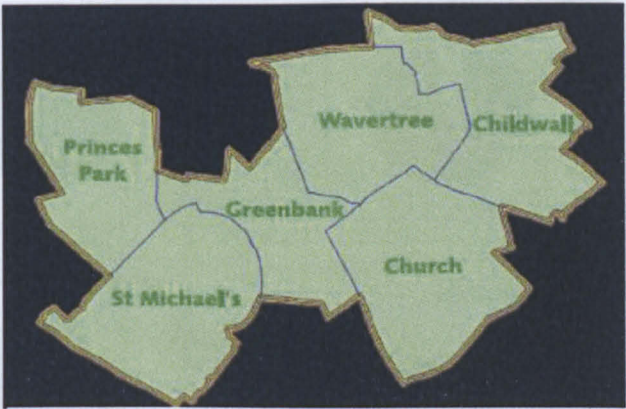


Figure 6. 6 Liverpool Area ‘4’

Among the six wards in area ‘4’ only Childwall and Church have maintained their original names.

### 6.18.1 Age, Areas of Birth, Status and Level of Education of Respondents Living In Liverpool South Central

The 16 respondents living in Liverpool South Central belong to different range of age brackets; the majority are born in countries outside the European Union (9). The majority who have been identified as not single are divorced or widows and are in the classification up to university entry level. The percentage of respondents who reached further/higher education are reduced compared to the other areas.

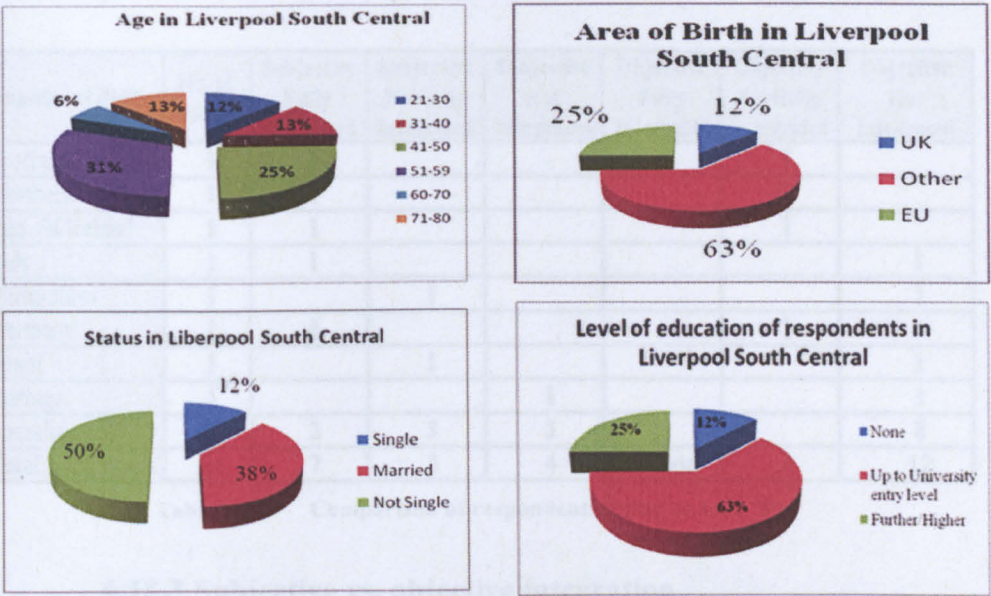


Chart 6. 37 Profile of respondents in Liverpool South

### 6.18.2 Identification By Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity And As British.

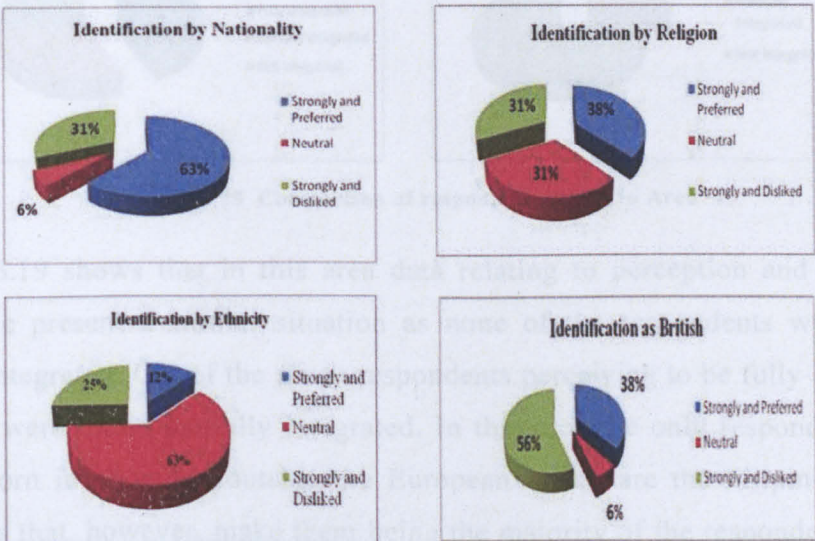


Chart 6. 38 Identification of foreign respondents in Liverpool South Central

The majority (10) prefer/strongly preferred to be identified by their own nationality; there is not a clear preference on the identification by religion. The majority (8) was indifferent about being identified according to their ethnic group, while the majority (9) disliked to be identified as British. Once again the one who want to be identified according to their nationality strongly disliked to request British nationality. The analysis of the responses of the women living in this area presented the same outcome as for the other areas about religion

| Countries of Birth | No. of women | Subjective Fully Integrated | Subjective Partially Integrated | Subjective Not Integrated | Objective Fully Integrated | Objective Partially Integrated | Objective Not Integrated |
|--------------------|--------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Scotland           | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Northern Ireland   | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Rep. Of Ireland    | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Italy              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Philippines        | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Germany            | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Spain              | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Portugal           | 1            |                             |                                 | 1                         |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Somalia            | 8            | 2                           | 3                               | 3                         |                            |                                | 8                        |
| Total              | 16           | 7                           | 5                               | 4                         | None                       | 4                              | 12                       |

Table 6. 17 Comparison of respondents living in area '4'

### 6.18.3 Subjective vs. objective integration

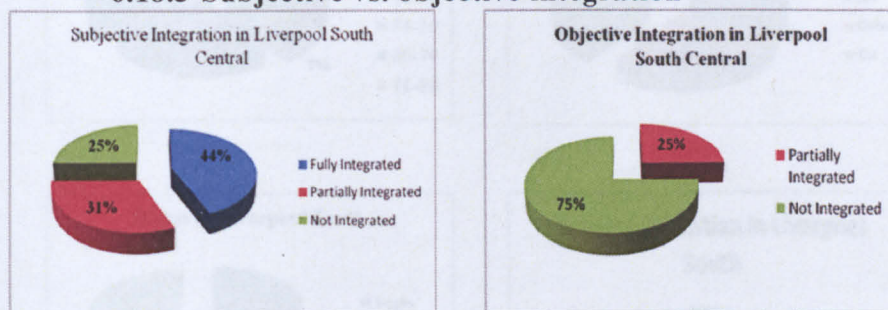


Chart 6. 39 Comparison of respondents living in Area '4'

Table 6.19 shows that in this area data relating to perception and objective outcome present a similar situation as none of the respondents were found Fully Integrated. Out of the seven respondents perceiving to be fully integrated only 4 were found partially integrated. In this area the only respondents who were born in countries outside the European Union are the Filipino and the Somalis that, however, make them being the majority of the respondents living in the area.

6.19 Area Five “Liverpool South”

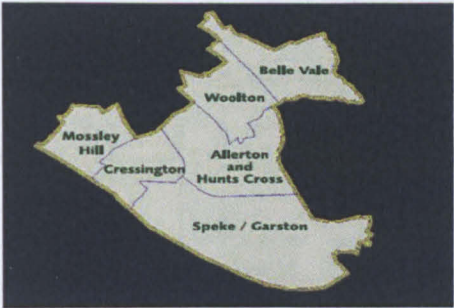


Figure 6. 7 Liverpool Area ‘5’

In this area ‘5’ only Woolton has kept its original name all the other wards have been renamed.

6.19.1 Age, Areas of Birth, Status And Level of Education of Respondents Living In Liverpool South

Fifty-four respondents live in Liverpool South and their profile showed that the majority (13) was aged between 51 and 59, one was even aged 81+; 22 were born in the European Union, 23 are married and 10 are widows; the majority (26) have a degree.

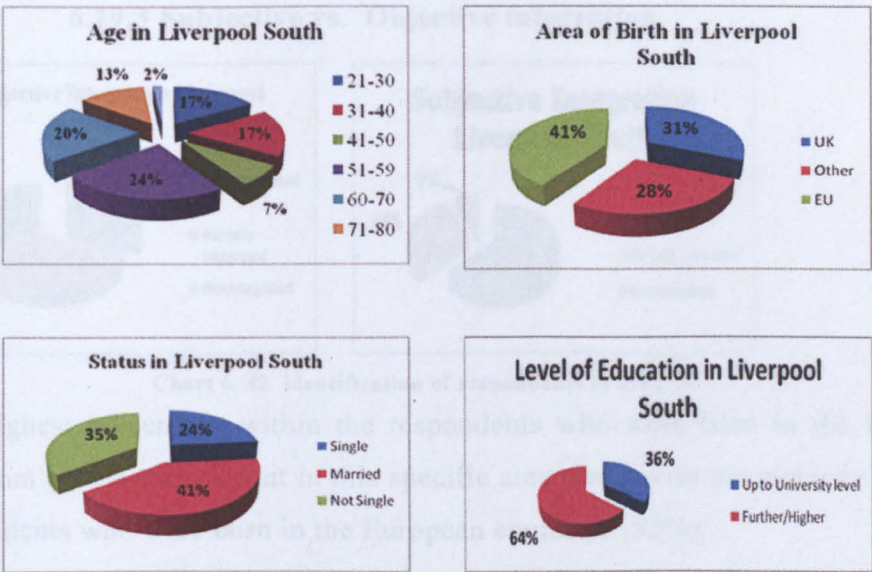


Chart 6. 40 Profile of respondents in area ‘5’

6.19.2 Identification by Nationality, Religion, Ethnicity and As British

The majority (42) of the respondents strongly prefer/ prefer to be identified according to their own nationality, while 25 strongly/preferred to be identified according to their religion. 22 strongly dislike/ dislike to be identified

according to their ethnicity along with 22 who felt the same about being identified as British. Alternatively 16 respondents felt neutral about obtaining British nationality and 16 strongly prefer/strongly prefer it.

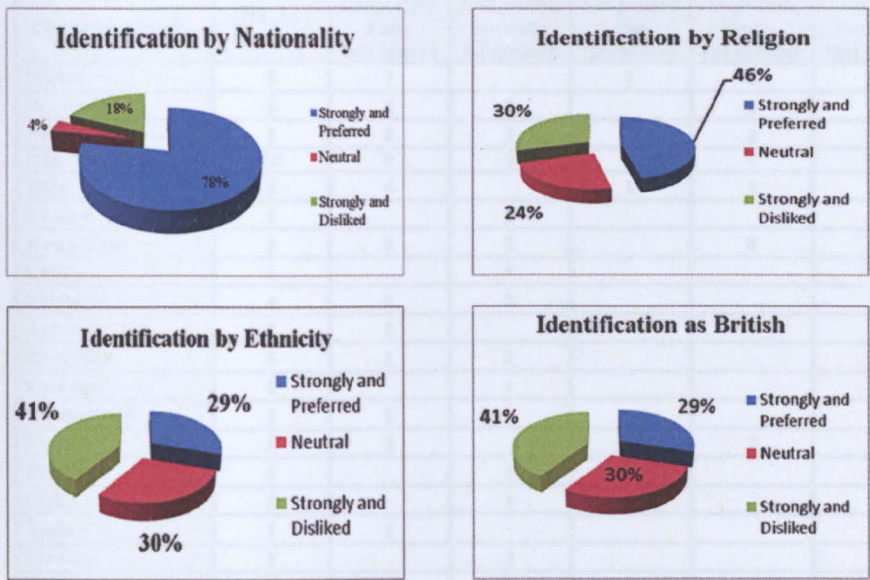


Chart 6. 41 Identification of foreign respondents in Liverpool South

### 6.19.3 Subjective vs. Objective integration

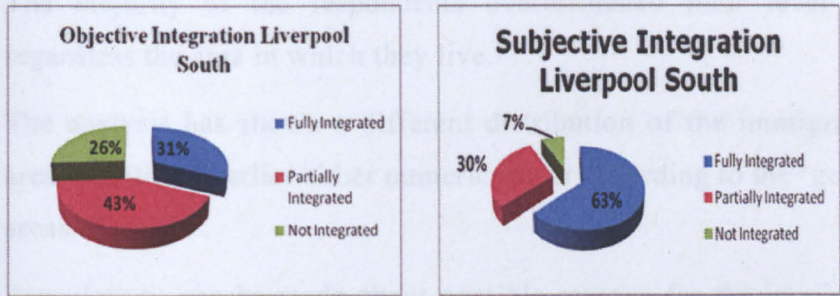


Chart 6. 42 identification of respondents in area ‘5’

The highest percentage within the respondents who were born in the United Kingdom (74%) was present in this specific area along with the majority of the respondents who were born in the European countries (52%).

The respondents living in this area like the ones living in Liverpool South Central have overestimated their level of integration while underestimated their partial integration. The group with the biggest discrepancy was the one of respondents from the Republic of Ireland. Only 4 out of eight were found fully integrated and the considerations about the effects of living close to own nationals are clearly demonstrated here. The same comments can be applied to

the Italians where 4 out of 5 perceived to be fully integrated and only one was objectively found as such. Two of them were even found ‘Not Integrated’.

| Countries of Birth | No. of women | Subjective Fully Integrated | Subjective Partially Integrated | Subjective Not Integrated | Objective Fully Integrated | Objective Partially Integrated | Objective Not Integrated |
|--------------------|--------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Wales              | 8            | 7                           |                                 | 1                         | 6                          | 2                              |                          |
| Scotland           | 6            | 4                           | 2                               |                           | 2                          | 4                              |                          |
| Northern Ireland   | 3            | 2                           | 1                               |                           | 1                          | 1                              | 1                        |
| Rep. Of Ireland    | 10           | 8                           | 1                               | 1                         | 4                          | 5                              | 1                        |
| Italy              | 5            | 4                           |                                 | 1                         | 1                          | 2                              | 2                        |
| Poland             | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Hong Kong          | 3            | 2                           | 1                               |                           | 2                          | 1                              |                          |
| China              | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Philippines        | 4            | 1                           | 3                               |                           |                            | 3                              | 1                        |
| Austria            | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Germany            | 3            | 1                           | 2                               |                           |                            |                                | 3                        |
| Portugal           | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Switzerland        | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| France             | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           | 1                          |                                |                          |
| Finland            | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Syria              | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Yemen              | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Mexico             | 1            |                             | 1                               |                           |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Algeria            | 1            |                             |                                 | 1                         |                            |                                | 1                        |
| Nigeria            | 1            | 1                           |                                 |                           |                            | 1                              |                          |
| Total              | 54           | 34                          | 16                              | 4                         | 17                         | 23                             | 14                       |

Table 6. 18 Comparison of integration of respondents in area ‘5’

### 6.20 Areas findings summary

The majority of the respondents overestimated their level of integration regardless the area in which they live.

The analysis has shown a different distribution of the immigrants in the five areas identified earlier either numerically or according to the ‘general classified areas of origin’.

Speculations can be made about possible reasons for the immigrants choosing where to live. The cost of housing changes according to the areas in a city, natives may be able to afford higher rent than immigrants who, at least in the beginning, may live on lower paid salaries or perhaps even rely on state benefits. Immigrants, in general, tend to live near other own nationals and create what was identified earlier as the ‘diaspora space’ where they felt protected and they can even benefit from the experience of their predecessors. Consequently they may find that even the social services will have learnt how to adapt the services on offer to their culture making their settling much easier than if they had chosen to live in areas where there are no people from their own origin.

### **6.20.1 Age**

In the areas '1', '2' and '3' the majority (14) of the respondents are aged between 31 and 40 years. In area '4' women of an age ranging from 21 to 59 are equally distributed while in area '5' the majority (13) are aged between 51 and 59. It is difficult to make any consideration solely on age '. From the results it has been possible to see that the younger women who have arrived rather recently have chosen to go and live in the central areas. Immigrants, when first arrive tend to locate in the centre of the city and it is only later, with the progress of assimilation, they disperse towards the periphery (Dudley and Lieberman, 1959). This is what has happened with the respondents living in area '5' where they are older and they have been living in the city for longer periods.

### **6.20.2 Areas of Birth**

In the areas '1', '2', '3' the majority (34) of the respondents are women born outside the European Union. Otherwise in areas '4' and '5' the majority (27) was represented by women born in the European Union. So it looks like there was also segregation according to the country of origin and the reasons can be explained with the few suggestions indicated earlier within the general comments.

### **6.20.3 Status**

In the areas where the immigrant women were numerically important, '1' '2' '3' and '5', the majority (64) were married, but in area '4' the majority (4) is represented by the category 'Not single' implying women who are divorced or widowed (3).

### **6.20.4 Education**

The majority of the respondents in all of the areas are highly educated as 50 of them have obtained a degree. At first this can be attributed to the places where the questionnaires were distributed but it should not be ignored that foreigners even with degrees may not find a satisfactory future in their own country. Another reason could be that several graduates abroad must become fluent in English to be employed anywhere in the world. Therefore they come to the United Kingdom to study and they may decide to remain for a longer period.

#### **6.20.5 Identification by Nationality**

To the question on identification by Nationality the majority of the respondents living in all the five areas, indicated their strong or normal preference for this form of identification. This shows that people when leaving their own country develop a form of nationalism that will stay strongly with them even after living in a different place for a long time.

#### **6.20.6 Identification by Religion**

In areas '1', '3' '4' and '5' the majority prefer being identified according to their religion. This may be because the majority of the women living in these areas originated from countries outside Europe. In these countries the process of secularisation experienced by the Western World has not yet taken place, and this may justify this outcome. In areas '2' the majority of the respondents most disliked this form of identification. The sample in this area comprises 63% of respondents arriving from European Countries and United Kingdom for whom the comments made earlier apply. Out of the 123 respondents 29 expressed their neutrality of opinion against 52 in favour and 42 against. The high number of the neutrals prevents definitive conclusions that can only be reached after a deeper analysis of a wider sample.

#### **6.20.7 Identification by Ethnicity**

In areas '1', '3' '4' and '5' the majority prefer to be identified according to their ethnicity, while in areas '2' they expressed their dislike of being identified as such. Ethnicity was linked to race and/or religions that characterise a certain group of people. Therefore the considerations made earlier about the religious identification can still be applied to this preference. It is to be noted, nevertheless, that throughout the 5 areas 39 respondents expressed their neutrality to the question, indicating that for a few respondents ethnicity was not considered relevant to define their identity.

#### **6.20.8 Identification as British**

The aim of this question was to establish how many of the respondents wished to obtain the British naturalization. In all areas the outcome showed that the majority of the respondents dislike the idea of becoming British. In addition 32 women expressed their neutrality when responding to this question. If naturalization is considered as a combination of citizenship and nationality the

immigrants need to follow an integration process. After certain permanence in the host territory, and after having absorbed its culture, habits and values, they need to close the circle by entering into a relationship with the state in order to become an integral part of the host society. (Bloemraad et al., 2008) These results confirm the effects of multiculturalism showing that immigrants have no desire to be integrated, in the sense of acquiring values, habits and eventually nationality, of the host countries but they only aspire to live without changing in countries where they can take advantage of opportunities and at the same time maintain their habits and culture.

#### **6.20.9 Subjective Integration vs. Objective Integration**

The majority of the respondents, regardless of the area where they live, have declared that they felt 'Fully Integrated' while the objective outcome shows some difference in the variation according to the areas where the respondents live. The outcome in area '5' shows that the majority (23) were found 'Partially Integrated' while 17 respondents were found 'Fully Integrated' this may be due to the fact that among them the majority (13) were born in the United Kingdom and the Republic of Ireland. As mentioned earlier these women may have changed their behaviour or it is also possible that in time the natives have absorbed their culture and eventually created the Liverpool typology of behaviour widely recognised by the other English citizens.

Area '1' was the other area in which 10% of the respondents were found 'Fully Integrated' and at the same time it was found that 16% of the respondents were born in the United Kingdom. This may explain the reason of the different outcome. The outcome of respondents living in areas '1', '2', '3' showed that they were found 'Not Integrated'.

#### **6.21 Summary**

This chapter has added results and discussed the outcome of the numerous tests and the analysis conducted on the data related to immigrant women living in Liverpool. A common preliminary finding has indicated a marked discrepancy between subjectivity and objectivity. The women tended, in their answers, to overestimate the perception of integration; even a few of the English ones seemed to rely more on feelings than on an objective assessment of the reality as shown by the evaluation table. The scope of this inductive research was to

address aspects of discrepancies between subjective and objective integration with the view to formulate a theory to be either accepted or rejected by further studies on this particular subject. Overall conclusions will be drawn in the following Chapter Seven.

# CONCLUSIONS

## 7.1 Overview

This final chapter summarises the findings of the investigation and it will report them following the order of the list of aims identified in Chapter One. It draws conclusions from the statistical investigations conducted in the previous chapters and it verifies that the aims indicated in Chapter One have been satisfied with the view to bridge the gap in the literature of this under investigated field.

In Chapter Six the statistically relevant data have been analysed in order to reach some conclusive results or identify potential areas for further study. It is worth to remember that this research has been carried out in order to fill the gap in literature relating to perceptions of integration of immigrant women in Liverpool, and that it demonstrates that there is a substantial difference between personal perception, so far identified as 'subjective', and the way the external world perceive the behaviour of foreign women in relation to their integration. This external evaluation, identified as 'objective', has been based on values allocated to the positive or negative statistically relevant answers given by the entire sample of women to the questions posed to them in the research questionnaire. The difference found between the answers of the 'English' and the 'Not English' have been instrumental for the creation of the measurement tool and the consequent elaboration of the scores as described in full in Chapter Four.

This research by using several secondary questions, has aimed to identify aspects that influence integration of immigrant women through the process presented in the conceptual frame (Chapter 6.1). The inductive post-positivist approach followed by this study did not test any establish theory but observed and measured behaviour to be used for the creation of a theory in further studies.

## 7.2 Liverpool areas

Table S015 of census 2001 was thoroughly examined and immigrant women counted at the time and were mapped within the boundaries of the city; more detailed information related to this procedure is shown in Chapter Four.

Women who responded to the questionnaire were also identified according to the area in which they live and a cross reference with the census was carried out to demonstrate that the women contacted, although on a much more limited scale in number, really represented a balanced distribution in relation to their presence in the city of Liverpool.

### **7.2.1 Spatial urban segregation**

Several terms are used to define the immigrant's society that has also been defined as 'cocoon' or simply, as mentioned previously 'environment'. This term should be seen in its wider meaning because by environment is meant a mixture of friends, the entertainment, the availability of the preferred food and the opportunity to conduct a life similar to the one they were conducting at home. All this together prevents immigrants from being home sick and consequently allows them to be happy and feel 'Subjectively Integrated'.

## **7.3 Women profile**

It can be confirmed that the profile of the respondents has been created and the related information has been presented in the previous Chapters Five and Six. The investigation identifies the importance, in certain situations, of the family status of the women and it recognizes the importance of companionship in the process of integration. It also identifies that women from countries from outside the European Union who feel subjectively integrated and consequently found to be objectively not integrated, are married to men who have also arrived from a country outside the European Union; therefore they share the same culture, habits and traditions of their spouses. As a result it can be concluded that in Liverpool there are cases of endogamy. Finally it was found that the Italian women who live in Liverpool are socially very different from the ones who arrived in England soon after WWII; their main characteristics are no longer expression of deep poverty and, in a formal sense, ignorance (Bertali, 2004).

## **7.4 Education and Languages**

The level of education and the knowledge of English of the immigrants is analysed because they are considered very important in the process of integration.

#### **7.4.1 Education**

The host population commonly thinks that immigrants, who may be ignorant of the living habits of the new country or have a different colour skin and a different speaking accent, must lack formal education or in a better case they are less educated than the native population. The randomly selected sample investigated by this research shows that the number of 'English' women with a degree amounts to 34 while the 'Not English' amounts to 39 representing respectively, in percentage terms, 34% and 39% of the respondents in their specific group. So, the result of this small investigation shows the opposite of what is commonly believed. The women born in the United Kingdom are the best educated because the graduate ones represented 52% of their group. It is also found that among the 'Not English' the majority of the women with a degree is represented by the ones born in the European Union; they account for 48% of the higher level educated of their group. The ones with a degree among the respondents who were born outside the European Union represented 34% of the higher level educated of their group. Within the latter group it has been found that the women who are better formally educated arrived from the Philippines, Hong Kong and India. Nevertheless, the only two who are 'Fully Integrated' were born in Hong Kong: one went to an English university and the other studied in the United Kingdom. The only common factor between these two women is that they both have been living in Liverpool between 41 and 59 years. So, referring to the latter case it can be concluded that the length of residence in the Liverpool seems to influence their integration.

#### **7.4.2 Language analysis**

The importance of language in defining a group relation with the environment is well established (Pool, 1979). A common language can denote a unique cultural heritage and can provide and facilitate intergroup exchanges. To become integrated there is the need to learn and speak the host country language, without necessarily eliminating the existence of the ethnic group's distinctive language. If this is going to happen there will be no longer integration, but acculturation and possible assimilation (Yancey et al., 1976). The results of the investigation on fluency in the English language of the women born outside the EU surprised the researcher (table 5.21). In spite of all

the considerations made in Chapter Six ( section 6.12.4) it should be stressed that due to globalization more and more people living around the world are learning English, and further studies should be, perhaps, conducted on the role of language in the acquisition of new culture, habits and social behaviour. If foreigners have studied English in their own countries as a 'Foreign Language' (EFL) or even as a 'Second Language' (ESL), they have been introduced to a new language, but they have not changed their daily approaches to life as they continue to live in their native country.

The learning of "English for speakers of another language" (ESOL) in the U.K. combines the technical mechanism of learning a new language with the introduction to a new cultural identity. Therefore the ones who have learnt the language in their native countries should still be offered language courses with the view to use the classes as a tool for integration (Norton, 1997).

#### **7.4.3 Endogamy**

The use of the same *lingua franca* has been identified as another aspect for endogamy (Stevens and Swicegood, 1987). This research shows that among the women who were born in countries outside the European Union 37.9%, are married to men of the same origin while only 12% with men who were born in the United Kingdom of whom 17% in England. The possibility that endogamy did take place is quite strong because the majority of these women are married to men who share the same values, habits and even the language. It has not been possible to ascertain if the husbands are from the same nation-state and if the marriage has taken place before or after their migration.

#### **7.5 Length of residence**

There are logical arguments in assuming that the length of residence in a place influences the process of integration, but this research found that on its own it cannot be identified as the main reason for the evident difference between the subjective and the objective level of integration.

The analysis of the influence of the length of residence on the perception of integration shows that 65% of the 'UK' and 'Not English' who feel integrated have been living in Liverpool for the shortest period, between 10 to 25 years. The conclusion drawn in Chapter Six indicates that it is not enough to live in a

country for a certain length of time to become objectively 'Fully Integrated' because other factors are instrumental in reaching this status. Comments have been made on the maintenance of habits and traditions that may occur if a woman is kept isolated from the rest of the society. They are attributed to the lack of knowledge of the host language or simply to the fact that these immigrants live in an area where there are a number of their own nationals. These immigrants appear to live in Liverpool as if they had been living in their own country. They miss their relatives, they lack the native environment and a better climate and because they are disconnected from society they will not enjoy any of the aspects that represent an integral part of the happy life of the natives. It is therefore understandable that they resent being in the city and, consequently, that the feelings they may transmit to their children are not positive but strongly critical.

## **7.6 Measurement Tool**

The creation of the measurement tool is another innovative aspect of this thesis. In Chapter Four, section 4.7.6, it is possible to find a detailed description of the procedure adopted to develop the measurement tool that made it possible to establish whether an immigrant is objectively integrated.

Variable 'objective integration', containing the three options 'Fully Integrated' 'Partially Integrated' and 'Not Integrated', has been cross-tabulated with all the variables identified as statistically relevant in order to obtain the data that have been discussed in Chapter Six. A similar table was prepared for the previous research on Italian women in the North of England (Bertali, 2004), and the final outcome has shown similar discrepancy between the subjective and objective integration.

It has been possible to note that although the two studies differed in size, place of birth and host urban society:

- Italian women lived in a wider area, North of England,
- In Liverpool the sample is made of a wider ethnic representation, the World in a smaller location,

They have both confirmed that there is a difference between the subjective and the objective perception of integration among immigrant women.

For this reason it would be desirable to see a wider investigation conducted on national scale in order to establish:

- first whether the same situation is present in the entire national territory and in which percentage;
- second to confirm (or not) the theory that women need to be objectively integrated if their offspring are to become fully part of the host society.

The integration of the mothers may help to eliminate the obvious reasons for discrimination. An integrated mother will fully understand the cultural differences between her original culture and the one of the urban society; once she becomes knowledgeable she can then decide what is really right or wrong for her family. Sometimes different behaviour can be misjudged if people do not understand the logic behind it. These aspects can only be understood if there is knowledge of the other various cultures. Ignorance is the worst enemy in any field but it can also be the cause for terrible consequences in the case of immigration and human relations.

This tool is considered to contribute to knowledge because it allows defining the objective conclusion without the direct judgement of the researcher.

This has been considered to be an important aspect of this research. Through a mathematical calculation it has been possible to draw the above mentioned conclusions without following the typical structures. The tool has enabled the identification of the discrepancy between the subjective and objective integration from an impersonal objective view without relying on perceptual biases based more on the views of the observer (Starbuck and Mezias, 1996).

### **7.7 Reasons for choosing identifications**

The analysis of the entire sample of foreign women has led to the conclusion that it is rather difficult to identify the reasons why many immigrants felt somewhat integrated while the objective evaluation have shown that they were not. It can be concluded that the length of residence can be identified as a factor but it cannot be seen as determinant on its own.

The importance of knowledge of the language along with the new aspects

linked to the effects caused by the English language used as a *lingua franca* has been discussed at length.

The importance of the knowledge of the host country language is not the main scope of this research but further investigations could provide the answers to the questions raised during the discussion of this study. The researcher thinks that the various facets related to the importance of the language, seen as expression of identity, are still one of the major factors in the process of integration.

In the case of the identity of the immigrants the preferences or dislikes of the choices have thrown some light on the intrinsic feelings existing behind the answers. If immigrants wanted to be identified according to their nationality it was obvious that they did not want to be identified as British, if they wanted to be identified according their ethnicity it is possible that they did not dislike to be identified according to their religion, because the degree of ethnic and religious identification, as well as the strength of their correlation, varies from one ethnic group to another.

The identification according to religion is often very strong at the moment of arrival in the host society and it will persists only if the immigrants continue to live in segregation within a community made predominantly of their own nationals. Followers of minority religion in any specific host country, if introduced to the wider society during the process of integration, will also undergo a process of secularisation. The process of integration is made simpler if the ancestors have accepted intermarriages and by so doing they have accelerated theirs offspring's integration and encouraged the process of assimilation that in turn may reduce or possibly eliminate the ethnic identification and, as often happens, the religious one.

This will occur mainly among the second generation immigrants. However, this situation will not take place if the first generation immigrants marry within a community of the same religion, culture and language. Another reason for the lack of full integration of second generation is the encouragement to celebrate diversity and by facilitating the settlement of many people arriving from the same countries in the same area of the city. The values and habits absorbed by

children in their first years of life are determinant for their future decisions so, although young second generation immigrants experience the possibility of mixing with other young people away from home, at university, it is not proven, that they will engage in intermarriages and that teenage marriages will be exogamous (Cutcheon, 1988).

In multicultural society integration is not required; however, multiculturalism might prevent the creation of a cohesive society.

The researcher does not believe in monoculturalism, but in a society where everyone follows the same rules, respect the laws and the establishment of the host country. Citizens of the host country should be treated all in the same way and should have the same rights wherever they come from. Privately people can celebrate their culture, habits and religion. By so doing people will all be part of the 'mosaic' that constitute the nation-state (Modood, 1998). Immigrants will retain their culture that will fade with time because they will have grown older within a different environment.

By the process of living people, in general, enrich their knowledge because they share with others, on a daily basis, information that is of interest and importance to them. The individuals-immigrants - who live in isolation from the rest of the host society, will have only the information about it acquired prior to their arrival in the host country. However, by living abroad they will also lose the support of their own society even if they continue to receive newspapers, radio or television programmes from their original country. The far away events will not affect them directly in their daily life. Therefore, if people are not affected by events it may be concluded that they are not integrated in the society, (Fijac and Sonn, 2004). As a result, immigrants who are not integrated in the host society might not feel part of the society back home either.

Elites have debated the validity of identity. Janet Suzman during a lecture on the 28th October 2010 speaking about the South African Identity has stated that identity is a myth and that national identity can only be linked to the memory of own childhood or to sentiments linked to affective expressions so it cannot have a standard definition. Norton (1997) instead frames identity in different

ways: social identity, socio-cultural identity, cultural identity and ethnic identity. The fact that the majority of the immigrants prefer to be identified according to their own nationality lead to the belief that the immigrants see identity by nationality as a combination of recollection of their childhood or the identification of common ground with people of their own culture and by so doing they identify themselves according to their socio-culture.

### **7.8 Segregation**

It has been concluded that segregation is still in existence in Liverpool as areas such as Liverpool City, Alt Valley and Liverpool East are densely populated by people from countries outside Europe while in Liverpool South Central and Liverpool South the majority is represented by respondents who were born in countries within the European Union.

There could be a multiplicity of reasons for this but the researcher thinks that it must be attributed at first to the desire of the recent immigrants to join other own nationals. The areas are not the best in the city, but they will still be the preferred ones; this supports the theories that intertwines spatial segregation with economic spatial segregation (Musterd, 2005). If immigrants are mainly in the lower social groups there are not many alternatives but to choose to rent in the area where they can afford to live (Pooley, 1977). This study did not include the possible influence of poverty in the perception of integration and this facet may present another aspect for future research.

The high level of education of the immigrants poses new questions on a possible new form of social segmentation. These immigrants who are well educated and supported by a local system that wants to welcome them, may occupy managerial positions in various organizations and exercise forms of discriminations towards the poor and less educated natives. So discrimination may change its directions in the near future.

This research has confirmed the existence of a substantial difference between the subjective perception of integration and the objective outcome immigrants.

The reasons for the difference have been considered and speculated by referring to the extant literature on immigration phenomena. This research has attempted to bridge the gap of the lack of literature on the perception of

integration of foreign women who are considered fundamental in the integration of the entire families.

The outcome of this study combined with the similar one on Italian immigrants support the idea that it will be worthwhile to extend the study to larger areas or at least to larger samples in the city of Liverpool. The outcome will enable other researchers to confirm and extend the reasons to be addressed in order to have a real cohesive society.

## **7.9 Summary**

This chapter summarises the finding of the investigation and has shown that the outcome of the investigation has answered the Research Question and fulfilled the aims and objectives introduced in Chapter One. It has established that there is contribution to knowledge and has proposed numerous recommendations for future studies.

## List of Appendices

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| LIST OF APPENDICES                                 | 208 |
| APPENDIX 1 - ALL PEOPLE - LIVERPOOL 2001           | 209 |
| APPENDIX 2 - QUESTIONNAIRE                         | 243 |
| APPENDIX 3 - FOREIGN WOMEN 0-60+                   | 249 |
| APPENDIX 4 - PROCEDURE FOR CONVERSION OF POSTCODES | 273 |
| APPENDIX 5 - MAP OF LIVERPOOL 2001                 | 276 |
| APPENDIX 6 - MAP OF LIVERPOOL 2003                 | 277 |
| APPENDIX 7 - FEMALE 0-15                           | 278 |
| APPENDIX 8 - FEMALE 16-59                          | 290 |
| APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+                            | 308 |
| APPENDIX 10 - TABLES WITH POSTCODES                | 323 |
| APPENDIX 11 - WOMEN OVER 16                        | 343 |
| APPENDIX 12 - FOREIGN WOMEN ON 29.04.2001          | 349 |
| APPENDIX 13 - 00BYFA- ABERCROMBY                   | 350 |
| APPENDIX 14 - 00BYFB – AIGHBURTH                   | 351 |
| APPENDIX 15 - 00BYFC – ALLERTON                    | 352 |
| APPENDIX 16 - 00BYFD – ANFIELD                     | 353 |
| APPENDIX 17 - 00BYFE – ARUNDALE                    | 354 |
| APPENDIX 18 - 00BYFF – BRECKFIELD                  | 355 |
| APPENDIX 19 - 00BYFG – BROADGREEN                  | 356 |
| APPENDIX 20 - 00BYFH –CHILDWALL                    | 357 |
| APPENDIX 21 - 00BYFJ –CHURCH                       | 358 |
| APPENDIX 22 - 00BYFK-CLUBMOOR                      | 359 |
| APPENDIX 23 - 00BYFL-COUNTY                        | 360 |
| APPENDIX 24 - 00BYFM-CROXTETH                      | 361 |
| APPENDIX 25 - 00BYFN-DINGLE                        | 362 |
| APPENDIX 26 - 00FYFP – DOVECOT                     | 363 |
| APPENDIX 27 - 00BYFQ-EVERTON                       | 364 |
| APPENDIX 28 - 00BYFR-FAZAKERLEY                    | 365 |
| APPENDIX 29 - 00BYFS-GILMOSS                       | 366 |
| APPENDIX 30 - 00BYFT-GRANBY                        | 367 |
| APPENDIX 31 - 00BYFU-GRASSENDALE                   | 368 |
| APPENDIX 32 - 00BYFW-KENSINGTON                    | 369 |
| APPENDIX 33 - 00BYFX - MELROSE                     | 370 |
| APPENDIX 34 - 00BYFY - NETHERLEY                   | 371 |
| APPENDIX 35 - 00BYFZ – OLD SWAN                    | 372 |
| APPENDIX 36 - 00BYGA – PICTON                      | 373 |
| APPENDIX 37 - 00BYGB – PIRRIE                      | 374 |
| APPENDIX 39 - 00BYGE – SPEKE                       | 376 |
| APPENDIX 40 - 00BYGC – ST. MARY'S                  | 377 |
| APPENDIX 41 - 00BYGF – TUEBROOK                    | 378 |
| APPENDIX 42 - 00BYGG – VALLEY                      | 379 |
| APPENDIX 43 - 00BYGH – VAUXHALL                    | 380 |
| APPENDIX 44 - 00BYGJ – WARBRECK                    | 381 |
| APPENDIX 45 - 00BYGK – WOOLTON                     | 382 |
| APPENDIX 46 - CHANGES OF POSTCODES 2001 AND 2004   | 383 |
| APPENDIX 47 - EDUCATION AND SUBJECTIVE PERCEPTION  | 384 |
| APPENDIX 48 - EDUCATION AND OBJECTIVE OUTCOME.     | 385 |

## APPENDIX 1 - ALL PEOPLE - LIVERPOOL 2001

| <b>2001 Census - Population of Liverpool as of Standard Tables S015.</b>   |           |
|--|-----------|
| ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]              |           |
| date   | 2001      |
| Cell   | Liverpool |
| S015:1 (ALL PEOPLE : All people - All people )                             | 439,472   |
| S015:2 (ALL PEOPLE : All people - 0 to 15 )                                | 88,508    |
| S015:3 (ALL PEOPLE : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                  | 273,130   |
| S015:4 (ALL PEOPLE : All people - pensionable age and over )               | 77,834    |
| S015:5 (ALL PEOPLE : Males - Total )                                       | 209,803   |
| S015:6 (ALL PEOPLE : Males - 0 to 15 )                                     | 45,539    |
| S015:7 (ALL PEOPLE : Males - 16 to 64 )                                    | 136,439   |
| S015:8 (ALL PEOPLE : Males - 65 and over )                                 | 27,825    |
| S015:9 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - Total )                                     | 229,669   |
| S015:10 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 0 to 15 )                                  | 42,969    |
| S015:11 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 136,691   |
| S015:12 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 60 and over )                              | 50,009    |
| S015:13 (Europe : All people - All people )                                | 426,195   |
| S015:14 (Europe : All people - 0 to 15 )                                   | 87,182    |
| S015:15 (Europe : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                     | 262,941   |
| S015:16 (Europe : All people - pensionable age and over )                  | 76,072    |
| S015:17 (Europe : Males - Total )  | 202,681   |
| S015:18 (Europe : Males - 0 to 15 )  | 44,842    |
| S015:19 (Europe : Males - 16 to 64 )                                       | 130,967   |
| S015:20 (Europe : Males - 65 and over )                                    | 26,872    |
| S015:21 (Europe : Females - Total )  | 223,514   |
| S015:22 (Europe : Females - 0 to 15 )                                      | 42,340    |
| S015:23 (Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                                     | 131,974   |
| S015:24 (Europe : Females - 60 and over )                                  | 49,200    |
| S015:25 (Europe - United Kingdom : All people - All people )               | 418,680   |
| S015:26 (Europe - United Kingdom : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 86,739    |
| S015:27 (Europe - United Kingdom : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 257,874   |
| S015:28 (Europe - United Kingdom : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 74,067    |
| S015:29 (Europe - United Kingdom : Males - Total )                         | 199,254   |
| S015:30 (Europe - United Kingdom : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 44,629    |
| S015:31 (Europe - United Kingdom : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 128,439   |
| S015:32 (Europe - United Kingdom : Males - 65 and over )                   | 26,186    |
| S015:33 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - Total )                       | 219,426   |
| S015:34 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 42,110    |
| S015:35 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 129,435   |
| S015:36 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 60 and over )                 | 47,881    |
| S015:37 (Europe - England : All people - All people )                      | 407,769   |
| S015:38 (Europe - England : All people - 0 to 15 )                         | 86,250    |
| S015:39 (Europe - England : All people - 16 to pensionable age )           | 249,735   |

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| S015:40 (Europe - England : All people - pensionable age and over )          | 71,784  |
| S015:41 (Europe - England : Males - Total )                                  | 194,230 |
| S015:42 (Europe - England : Males - 0 to 15 )                                | 44,372  |
| S015:43 (Europe - England : Males - 16 to 64 )                               | 124,434 |
| S015:44 (Europe - England : Males - 65 and over )                            | 25,424  |
| S015:45 (Europe - England : Females - Total )                                | 213,539 |
| S015:46 (Europe - England : Females - 0 to 15 )                              | 41,878  |
| S015:47 (Europe - England : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 125,301 |
| S015:48 (Europe - England : Females - 60 and over )                          | 46,360  |
| S015:49 (Europe - Scotland : All people - All people )                       | 3,376   |
| S015:50 (Europe - Scotland : All people - 0 to 15 )                          | 165     |
| S015:51 (Europe - Scotland : All people - 16 to pensionable age )            | 2,504   |
| S015:52 (Europe - Scotland : All people - pensionable age and over )         | 707     |
| S015:53 (Europe - Scotland : Males - Total )                                 | 1,648   |
| S015:54 (Europe - Scotland : Males - 0 to 15 )                               | 94      |
| S015:55 (Europe - Scotland : Males - 16 to 64 )                              | 1,278   |
| S015:56 (Europe - Scotland : Males - 65 and over )                           | 276     |
| S015:57 (Europe - Scotland : Females - Total )                               | 1,728   |
| S015:58 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 71      |
| S015:59 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 1,226   |
| S015:60 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 60 and over )                         | 431     |
| S015:61 (Europe - Northern Ireland : All people - All people )               | 2,375   |
| S015:62 (Europe - Northern Ireland : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 66      |
| S015:63 (Europe - Northern Ireland : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 1,905   |
| S015:64 (Europe - Northern Ireland : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 404     |
| S015:65 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Males - Total )                         | 1,024   |
| S015:66 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 36      |
| S015:67 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 857     |
| S015:68 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Males - 65 and over )                   | 131     |
| S015:69 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - Total )                       | 1,351   |
| S015:70 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 30      |
| S015:71 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 1,048   |
| S015:72 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                 | 273     |
| S015:73 (Europe - Wales : All people - All people )                          | 5,133   |
| S015:74 (Europe - Wales : All people - 0 to 15 )                             | 255     |
| S015:75 (Europe - Wales : All people - 16 to pensionable age )               | 3,712   |
| S015:76 (Europe - Wales : All people - pensionable age and over )            | 1,166   |
| S015:77 (Europe - Wales : Males - Total )                                    | 2,340   |
| S015:78 (Europe - Wales : Males - 0 to 15 )                                  | 127     |
| S015:79 (Europe - Wales : Males - 16 to 64 )                                 | 1,861   |
| S015:80 (Europe - Wales : Males - 65 and over )                              | 352     |
| S015:81 (Europe - Wales : Females - Total )                                  | 2,793   |
| S015:82 (Europe - Wales : Females - 0 to 15 )                                | 128     |
| S015:83 (Europe - Wales : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 1,851   |
| S015:84 (Europe - Wales : Females - 60 and over )                            | 814     |
| S015:85 (Europe - UK part not specified : All people - All people )          | 27      |

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| S015:86 (Europe - UK part not specified : All people - 0 to 15 )                             | 3     |
| S015:87 (Europe - UK part not specified : All people - 16 to pensionable age )               | 18    |
| S015:88 (Europe - UK part not specified : All people - pensionable age and over )            | 6     |
| S015:89 (Europe - UK part not specified : Males - Total )                                    | 12    |
| S015:90 (Europe - UK part not specified : Males - 0 to 15 )                                  | 0     |
| S015:91 (Europe - UK part not specified : Males - 16 to 64 )                                 | 9     |
| S015:92 (Europe - UK part not specified : Males - 65 and over )                              | 3     |
| S015:93 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - Total )                                  | 15    |
| S015:94 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 0 to 15 )                                | 3     |
| S015:95 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 9     |
| S015:96 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 60 and over )                            | 3     |
| S015:97 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : All people - All people )                            | 3,288 |
| S015:98 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : All people - 0 to 15 )                               | 56    |
| S015:99 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                 | 1,844 |
| S015:100 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : All people - pensionable age and over )             | 1,388 |
| S015:101 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Males - Total )                                     | 1,385 |
| S015:102 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Males - 0 to 15 )                                   | 25    |
| S015:103 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Males - 16 to 64 )                                  | 896   |
| S015:104 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Males - 65 and over )                               | 464   |
| S015:105 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - Total )                                   | 1,903 |
| S015:106 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 0 to 15 )                                 | 31    |
| S015:107 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                                | 948   |
| S015:108 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                             | 924   |
| S015:109 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : All people - All people )                | 0     |
| S015:110 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : All people - 0 to 15 )                   | 0     |
| S015:111 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : All people - 16 to pensionable age )     | 0     |
| S015:112 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : All people - pensionable age and over )  | 0     |
| S015:113 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Males - Total )                          | 0     |
| S015:114 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Males - 0 to 15 )                        | 0     |
| S015:115 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Males - 16 to 64 )                       | 0     |
| S015:116 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Males - 65 and over )                    | 0     |
| S015:117 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - Total )                        | 0     |
| S015:118 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 0 to 15 )                      | 0     |
| S015:119 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0     |
| S015:120 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 60 and over )                  | 0     |
| S015:121 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : All people - All people )               | 388   |
| S015:122 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 46    |
| S015:123 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 244   |
| S015:124 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 98    |
| S015:125 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Males - Total )                         | 179   |
| S015:126 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 24    |
| S015:127 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 112   |
| S015:128 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Males - 65 and over )                   | 43    |
| S015:129 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - Total )                       | 209   |
| S015:130 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 22    |
| S015:131 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 132   |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| S015:132 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 60 and over )      | 55    |
| S015:133 (Europe - Other Western Europe : All people - All people )               | 3,025 |
| S015:134 (Europe - Other Western Europe : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 220   |
| S015:135 (Europe - Other Western Europe : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 2,411 |
| S015:136 (Europe - Other Western Europe : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 394   |
| S015:137 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Males - Total )                         | 1,409 |
| S015:138 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 99    |
| S015:139 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 1,196 |
| S015:140 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Males - 65 and over )                   | 114   |
| S015:141 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - Total )                       | 1,616 |
| S015:142 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 121   |
| S015:143 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 1,215 |
| S015:144 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 60 and over )                 | 280   |
| S015:145 (Europe - EU Countries : All people - All people )                       | 2,744 |
| S015:146 (Europe - EU Countries : All people - 0 to 15 )                          | 206   |
| S015:147 (Europe - EU Countries : All people - 16 to pensionable age )            | 2,185 |
| S015:148 (Europe - EU Countries : All people - pensionable age and over )         | 353   |
| S015:149 (Europe - EU Countries : Males - Total )                                 | 1,270 |
| S015:150 (Europe - EU Countries : Males - 0 to 15 )                               | 91    |
| S015:151 (Europe - EU Countries : Males - 16 to 64 )                              | 1,080 |
| S015:152 (Europe - EU Countries : Males - 65 and over )                           | 99    |
| S015:153 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - Total )                               | 1,474 |
| S015:154 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 115   |
| S015:155 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 1,105 |
| S015:156 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 60 and over )                         | 254   |
| S015:157 (Europe - France : All people - All people )                             | 389   |
| S015:158 (Europe - France : All people - 0 to 15 )                                | 19    |
| S015:159 (Europe - France : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                  | 346   |
| S015:160 (Europe - France : All people - pensionable age and over )               | 24    |
| S015:161 (Europe - France : Males - Total )                                       | 164   |
| S015:162 (Europe - France : Males - 0 to 15 )                                     | 9     |
| S015:163 (Europe - France : Males - 16 to 64 )                                    | 149   |
| S015:164 (Europe - France : Males - 65 and over )                                 | 6     |
| S015:165 (Europe - France : Females - Total )                                     | 225   |
| S015:166 (Europe - France : Females - 0 to 15 )                                   | 10    |
| S015:167 (Europe - France : Females - 16 to 59 )                                  | 197   |
| S015:168 (Europe - France : Females - 60 and over )                               | 18    |
| S015:169 (Europe - Germany : All people - All people )                            | 1,003 |
| S015:170 (Europe - Germany : All people - 0 to 15 )                               | 111   |
| S015:171 (Europe - Germany : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                 | 786   |
| S015:172 (Europe - Germany : All people - pensionable age and over )              | 106   |
| S015:173 (Europe - Germany : Males - Total )                                      | 422   |
| S015:174 (Europe - Germany : Males - 0 to 15 )                                    | 51    |
| S015:175 (Europe - Germany : Males - 16 to 64 )                                   | 352   |
| S015:176 (Europe - Germany : Males - 65 and over )                                | 19    |
| S015:177 (Europe - Germany : Females - Total )                                    | 581   |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| S015:178 (Europe - Germany : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 60  |
| S015:179 (Europe - Germany : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 434 |
| S015:180 (Europe - Germany : Females - 60 and over )                     | 87  |
| S015:181 (Europe - Italy : All people - All people )                     | 240 |
| S015:182 (Europe - Italy : All people - 0 to 15 )                        | 15  |
| S015:183 (Europe - Italy : All people - 16 to pensionable age )          | 136 |
| S015:184 (Europe - Italy : All people - pensionable age and over )       | 89  |
| S015:185 (Europe - Italy : Males - Total )                               | 123 |
| S015:186 (Europe - Italy : Males - 0 to 15 )                             | 5   |
| S015:187 (Europe - Italy : Males - 16 to 64 )                            | 86  |
| S015:188 (Europe - Italy : Males - 65 and over )                         | 32  |
| S015:189 (Europe - Italy : Females - Total )                             | 117 |
| S015:190 (Europe - Italy : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 10  |
| S015:191 (Europe - Italy : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 50  |
| S015:192 (Europe - Italy : Females - 60 and over )                       | 57  |
| S015:193 (Europe - Netherlands : All people - All people )               | 134 |
| S015:194 (Europe - Netherlands : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 20  |
| S015:195 (Europe - Netherlands : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 87  |
| S015:196 (Europe - Netherlands : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 27  |
| S015:197 (Europe - Netherlands : Males - Total )                         | 65  |
| S015:198 (Europe - Netherlands : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 7   |
| S015:199 (Europe - Netherlands : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 47  |
| S015:200 (Europe - Netherlands : Males - 65 and over )                   | 11  |
| S015:201 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - Total )                       | 69  |
| S015:202 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 13  |
| S015:203 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 40  |
| S015:204 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 60 and over )                 | 16  |
| S015:205 (Europe - Spain : All people - All people )                     | 286 |
| S015:206 (Europe - Spain : All people - 0 to 15 )                        | 12  |
| S015:207 (Europe - Spain : All people - 16 to pensionable age )          | 248 |
| S015:208 (Europe - Spain : All people - pensionable age and over )       | 26  |
| S015:209 (Europe - Spain : Males - Total )                               | 125 |
| S015:210 (Europe - Spain : Males - 0 to 15 )                             | 3   |
| S015:211 (Europe - Spain : Males - 16 to 64 )                            | 112 |
| S015:212 (Europe - Spain : Males - 65 and over )                         | 10  |
| S015:213 (Europe - Spain : Females - Total )                             | 161 |
| S015:214 (Europe - Spain : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 9   |
| S015:215 (Europe - Spain : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 136 |
| S015:216 (Europe - Spain : Females - 60 and over )                       | 16  |
| S015:217 (Europe - Other EU : All people - All people )                  | 692 |
| S015:218 (Europe - Other EU : All people - 0 to 15 )                     | 29  |
| S015:219 (Europe - Other EU : All people - 16 to pensionable age )       | 582 |
| S015:220 (Europe - Other EU : All people - pensionable age and over )    | 81  |
| S015:221 (Europe - Other EU : Males - Total )                            | 371 |
| S015:222 (Europe - Other EU : Males - 0 to 15 )                          | 16  |
| S015:223 (Europe - Other EU : Males - 16 to 64 )                         | 334 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| S015:224 (Europe - Other EU : Males - 65 and over )   | 21  |
| S015:225 (Europe - Other EU : Females - Total )   | 321 |
| S015:226 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 13  |
| S015:227 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 248 |
| S015:228 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 60 and over )   | 60  |
| S015:229 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : All people - All people )               | 281 |
| S015:230 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 14  |
| S015:231 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 226 |
| S015:232 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 41  |
| S015:233 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Males - Total )                         | 139 |
| S015:234 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 8   |
| S015:235 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 116 |
| S015:236 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Males - 65 and over )                   | 15  |
| S015:237 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - Total )                       | 142 |
| S015:238 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 6   |
| S015:239 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 110 |
| S015:240 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 60 and over )                 | 26  |
| S015:241 (Europe - Eastern Europe : All people - All people )                                   | 814 |
| S015:242 (Europe - Eastern Europe : All people - 0 to 15 )                                      | 121 |
| S015:243 (Europe - Eastern Europe : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                        | 568 |
| S015:244 (Europe - Eastern Europe : All people - pensionable age and over )                     | 125 |
| S015:245 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Males - Total )   | 454 |
| S015:246 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 65  |
| S015:247 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 324 |
| S015:248 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Males - 65 and over )                                       | 65  |
| S015:249 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - Total )   | 360 |
| S015:250 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 56  |
| S015:251 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 244 |
| S015:252 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )                                     | 60  |
| S015:253 (Europe - Poland : All people - All people )   | 132 |
| S015:254 (Europe - Poland : All people - 0 to 15 )  | 11  |
| S015:255 (Europe - Poland : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                                | 52  |
| S015:256 (Europe - Poland : All people - pensionable age and over )                             | 69  |
| S015:257 (Europe - Poland : Males - Total )   | 61  |
| S015:258 (Europe - Poland : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 8   |
| S015:259 (Europe - Poland : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 20  |
| S015:260 (Europe - Poland : Males - 65 and over )   | 33  |
| S015:261 (Europe - Poland : Females - Total )   | 71  |
| S015:262 (Europe - Poland : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 3   |
| S015:263 (Europe - Poland : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 32  |
| S015:264 (Europe - Poland : Females - 60 and over )   | 36  |
| S015:265 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : All people - All people )                             | 682 |
| S015:266 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : All people - 0 to 15 )                                | 110 |
| S015:267 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                  | 516 |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| S015:268 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : All people - pensionable age and over )       | 56    |
| S015:269 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Males - Total )                               | 393   |
| S015:270 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Males - 0 to 15 )                             | 57    |
| S015:271 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Males - 16 to 64 )                            | 304   |
| S015:272 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Males - 65 and over )                         | 32    |
| S015:273 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - Total )                             | 289   |
| S015:274 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 53    |
| S015:275 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 212   |
| S015:276 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )                       | 24    |
| S015:277 (Africa : All people - All people )  | 3,311 |
| S015:278 (Africa : All people - 0 to 15 )   | 488   |
| S015:279 (Africa : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                                 | 2,558 |
| S015:280 (Africa : All people - pensionable age and over )                              | 265   |
| S015:281 (Africa : Males - Total )  | 1,773 |
| S015:282 (Africa : Males - 0 to 15 )  | 267   |
| S015:283 (Africa : Males - 16 to 64 )   | 1,356 |
| S015:284 (Africa : Males - 65 and over )  | 150   |
| S015:285 (Africa : Females - Total )  | 1,538 |
| S015:286 (Africa : Females - 0 to 15 )  | 221   |
| S015:287 (Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 1,202 |
| S015:288 (Africa : Females - 60 and over )  | 115   |
| S015:289 (Africa - North Africa : All people - All people )                             | 513   |
| S015:290 (Africa - North Africa : All people - 0 to 15 )                                | 70    |
| S015:291 (Africa - North Africa : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                  | 413   |
| S015:292 (Africa - North Africa : All people - pensionable age and over )               | 30    |
| S015:293 (Africa - North Africa : Males - Total )                                       | 314   |
| S015:294 (Africa - North Africa : Males - 0 to 15 )                                     | 43    |
| S015:295 (Africa - North Africa : Males - 16 to 64 )                                    | 256   |
| S015:296 (Africa - North Africa : Males - 65 and over )                                 | 15    |
| S015:297 (Africa - North Africa : Females - Total )                                     | 199   |
| S015:298 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 0 to 15 )                                   | 27    |
| S015:299 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                  | 157   |
| S015:300 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 60 and over )                               | 15    |
| S015:301 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : All people - All people )               | 970   |
| S015:302 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 89    |
| S015:303 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 789   |
| S015:304 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 92    |
| S015:305 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Males - Total )                         | 593   |
| S015:306 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 53    |
| S015:307 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 481   |
| S015:308 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Males - 65 and over )                   | 59    |
| S015:309 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - Total )                       | 377   |
| S015:310 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 36    |
| S015:311 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 308   |
| S015:312 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over )                 | 33    |
| S015:313 (Africa - Nigeria : All people - All people )                                  | 579   |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| S015:314 (Africa - Nigeria : All people - 0 to 15 )   | 52    |
| S015:315 (Africa - Nigeria : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                             | 468   |
| S015:316 (Africa - Nigeria : All people - pensionable age and over )                          | 59    |
| S015:317 (Africa - Nigeria : Males - Total )  | 334   |
| S015:318 (Africa - Nigeria : Males - 0 to 15 )  | 30    |
| S015:319 (Africa - Nigeria : Males - 16 to 64 )   | 266   |
| S015:320 (Africa - Nigeria : Males - 65 and over )  | 38    |
| S015:321 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - Total )  | 245   |
| S015:322 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 0 to 15 )  | 22    |
| S015:323 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 202   |
| S015:324 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 60 and over )  | 21    |
| S015:325 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : All people - All people )               | 391   |
| S015:326 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 37    |
| S015:327 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 321   |
| S015:328 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 33    |
| S015:329 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Males - Total )                         | 259   |
| S015:330 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 23    |
| S015:331 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 215   |
| S015:332 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Males - 65 and over )                   | 21    |
| S015:333 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - Total )                       | 132   |
| S015:334 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 14    |
| S015:335 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 106   |
| S015:336 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over )                 | 12    |
| S015:337 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : All people - All people )                       | 1,828 |
| S015:338 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : All people - 0 to 15 )                          | 329   |
| S015:339 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : All people - 16 to pensionable age )            | 1,356 |
| S015:340 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : All people - pensionable age and over )         | 143   |
| S015:341 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Males - Total )                                 | 866   |
| S015:342 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Males - 0 to 15 )                               | 171   |
| S015:343 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Males - 16 to 64 )                              | 619   |
| S015:344 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Males - 65 and over )                           | 76    |
| S015:345 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - Total )                               | 962   |
| S015:346 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 158   |
| S015:347 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 737   |
| S015:348 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )                         | 67    |
| S015:349 (Africa - Kenya : All people - All people )  | 167   |
| S015:350 (Africa - Kenya : All people - 0 to 15 )   | 16    |
| S015:351 (Africa - Kenya : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                               | 144   |
| S015:352 (Africa - Kenya : All people - pensionable age and over )                            | 7     |
| S015:353 (Africa - Kenya : Males - Total )  | 88    |
| S015:354 (Africa - Kenya : Males - 0 to 15 )  | 7     |
| S015:355 (Africa - Kenya : Males - 16 to 64 )   | 78    |
| S015:356 (Africa - Kenya : Males - 65 and over )  | 3     |
| S015:357 (Africa - Kenya : Females - Total )  | 79    |
| S015:358 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 0 to 15 )  | 9     |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| S015:359 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 66    |
| S015:360 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 60 and over )  | 4     |
| S015:361 (Africa - South Africa : All people - All people )                                 | 363   |
| S015:362 (Africa - South Africa : All people - 0 to 15 )                                    | 50    |
| S015:363 (Africa - South Africa : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                      | 287   |
| S015:364 (Africa - South Africa : All people - pensionable age and over )                   | 26    |
| S015:365 (Africa - South Africa : Males - Total )   | 141   |
| S015:366 (Africa - South Africa : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 17    |
| S015:367 (Africa - South Africa : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 113   |
| S015:368 (Africa - South Africa : Males - 65 and over )                                     | 11    |
| S015:369 (Africa - South Africa : Females - Total )   | 222   |
| S015:370 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 0 to 15 )                                       | 33    |
| S015:371 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 174   |
| S015:372 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 15    |
| S015:373 (Africa - Zimbabwe : All people - All people )                                     | 148   |
| S015:374 (Africa - Zimbabwe : All people - 0 to 15 )  | 25    |
| S015:375 (Africa - Zimbabwe : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                          | 123   |
| S015:376 (Africa - Zimbabwe : All people - pensionable age and over )                       | 0     |
| S015:377 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Males - Total )   | 76    |
| S015:378 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 15    |
| S015:379 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 61    |
| S015:380 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Males - 65 and over )   | 0     |
| S015:381 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - Total )   | 72    |
| S015:382 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 10    |
| S015:383 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 62    |
| S015:384 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 60 and over )                                       | 0     |
| S015:385 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : All people - All people )               | 1,150 |
| S015:386 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 238   |
| S015:387 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 802   |
| S015:388 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 110   |
| S015:389 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Males - Total )                         | 561   |
| S015:390 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 132   |
| S015:391 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 367   |
| S015:392 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Males - 65 and over )                   | 62    |
| S015:393 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - Total )                       | 589   |
| S015:394 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 106   |
| S015:395 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 435   |
| S015:396 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )                 | 48    |
| S015:397 (Asia : All people - All people )  | 7,839 |
| S015:398 (Asia : All people - 0 to 15 )   | 652   |
| S015:399 (Asia : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                                       | 6,171 |
| S015:400 (Asia : All people - pensionable age and over )                                    | 1,016 |
| S015:401 (Asia : Males - Total )  | 4,198 |
| S015:402 (Asia : Males - 0 to 15 )  | 344   |
| S015:403 (Asia : Males - 16 to 64 )   | 3,345 |
| S015:404 (Asia : Males - 65 and over )  | 509   |

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| S015:405 (Asia : Females - Total )   | 3,641 |
| S015:406 (Asia : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 308   |
| S015:407 (Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 2,826 |
| S015:408 (Asia : Females - 60 and over )                                     | 507   |
| S015:409 (Asia - Middle East : All people - All people )                     | 1,865 |
| S015:410 (Asia - Middle East : All people - 0 to 15 )                        | 313   |
| S015:411 (Asia - Middle East : All people - 16 to pensionable age )          | 1,420 |
| S015:412 (Asia - Middle East : All people - pensionable age and over )       | 132   |
| S015:413 (Asia - Middle East : Males - Total )                               | 1,194 |
| S015:414 (Asia - Middle East : Males - 0 to 15 )                             | 183   |
| S015:415 (Asia - Middle East : Males - 16 to 64 )                            | 940   |
| S015:416 (Asia - Middle East : Males - 65 and over )                         | 71    |
| S015:417 (Asia - Middle East : Females - Total )                             | 671   |
| S015:418 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 130   |
| S015:419 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 480   |
| S015:420 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                       | 61    |
| S015:421 (Asia - Cyprus : All people - All people )                          | 217   |
| S015:422 (Asia - Cyprus : All people - 0 to 15 )                             | 14    |
| S015:423 (Asia - Cyprus : All people - 16 to pensionable age )               | 182   |
| S015:424 (Asia - Cyprus : All people - pensionable age and over )            | 21    |
| S015:425 (Asia - Cyprus : Males - Total )                                    | 132   |
| S015:426 (Asia - Cyprus : Males - 0 to 15 )                                  | 11    |
| S015:427 (Asia - Cyprus : Males - 16 to 64 )                                 | 114   |
| S015:428 (Asia - Cyprus : Males - 65 and over )                              | 7     |
| S015:429 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - Total )                                  | 85    |
| S015:430 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 0 to 15 )                                | 3     |
| S015:431 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 68    |
| S015:432 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 60 and over )                            | 14    |
| S015:433 (Asia - Iran : All people - All people )                            | 233   |
| S015:434 (Asia - Iran : All people - 0 to 15 )                               | 48    |
| S015:435 (Asia - Iran : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                 | 181   |
| S015:436 (Asia - Iran : All people - pensionable age and over )              | 4     |
| S015:437 (Asia - Iran : Males - Total )                                      | 157   |
| S015:438 (Asia - Iran : Males - 0 to 15 )                                    | 30    |
| S015:439 (Asia - Iran : Males - 16 to 64 )                                   | 127   |
| S015:440 (Asia - Iran : Males - 65 and over )                                | 0     |
| S015:441 (Asia - Iran : Females - Total )                                    | 76    |
| S015:442 (Asia - Iran : Females - 0 to 15 )                                  | 18    |
| S015:443 (Asia - Iran : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 54    |
| S015:444 (Asia - Iran : Females - 60 and over )                              | 4     |
| S015:445 (Asia - Other Middle East : All people - All people )               | 1,415 |
| S015:446 (Asia - Other Middle East : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 251   |
| S015:447 (Asia - Other Middle East : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 1,057 |
| S015:448 (Asia - Other Middle East : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 107   |
| S015:449 (Asia - Other Middle East : Males - Total )                         | 905   |
| S015:450 (Asia - Other Middle East : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 142   |

|  |       |
|--|-------|
| S015:451 (Asia - Other Middle East : Males - 16 to 64 )              | 699   |
| S015:452 (Asia - Other Middle East : Males - 65 and over )           | 64    |
| S015:453 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - Total )               | 510   |
| S015:454 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 0 to 15 )             | 109   |
| S015:455 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )            | 358   |
| S015:456 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 60 and over )         | 43    |
| S015:457 (Asia - Far East : All people - All people )                | 4,026 |
| S015:458 (Asia - Far East : All people - 0 to 15 )                   | 182   |
| S015:459 (Asia - Far East : All people - 16 to pensionable age )     | 3,213 |
| S015:460 (Asia - Far East : All people - pensionable age and over )  | 631   |
| S015:461 (Asia - Far East : Males - Total )                          | 1,957 |
| S015:462 (Asia - Far East : Males - 0 to 15 )                        | 82    |
| S015:463 (Asia - Far East : Males - 16 to 64 )                       | 1,559 |
| S015:464 (Asia - Far East : Males - 65 and over )                    | 316   |
| S015:465 (Asia - Far East : Females - Total )                        | 2,069 |
| S015:466 (Asia - Far East : Females - 0 to 15 )                      | 100   |
| S015:467 (Asia - Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 1,654 |
| S015:468 (Asia - Far East : Females - 60 and over )                  | 315   |
| S015:469 (Asia - China : All people - All people )                   | 1,542 |
| S015:470 (Asia - China : All people - 0 to 15 )                      | 100   |
| S015:471 (Asia - China : All people - 16 to pensionable age )        | 1,149 |
| S015:472 (Asia - China : All people - pensionable age and over )     | 293   |
| S015:473 (Asia - China : Males - Total )                             | 706   |
| S015:474 (Asia - China : Males - 0 to 15 )                           | 51    |
| S015:475 (Asia - China : Males - 16 to 64 )                          | 512   |
| S015:476 (Asia - China : Males - 65 and over )                       | 143   |
| S015:477 (Asia - China : Females - Total )                           | 836   |
| S015:478 (Asia - China : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 49    |
| S015:479 (Asia - China : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 637   |
| S015:480 (Asia - China : Females - 60 and over )                     | 150   |
| S015:481 (Asia - Hong Kong : All people - All people )               | 1,228 |
| S015:482 (Asia - Hong Kong : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 26    |
| S015:483 (Asia - Hong Kong : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 952   |
| S015:484 (Asia - Hong Kong : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 250   |
| S015:485 (Asia - Hong Kong : Males - Total )                         | 639   |
| S015:486 (Asia - Hong Kong : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 15    |
| S015:487 (Asia - Hong Kong : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 497   |
| S015:488 (Asia - Hong Kong : Males - 65 and over )                   | 127   |
| S015:489 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - Total )                       | 589   |
| S015:490 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 11    |
| S015:491 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 455   |
| S015:492 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 60 and over )                 | 123   |
| S015:493 (Asia - Japan : All people - All people )                   | 65    |
| S015:494 (Asia - Japan : All people - 0 to 15 )                      | 0     |
| S015:495 (Asia - Japan : All people - 16 to pensionable age )        | 62    |
| S015:496 (Asia - Japan : All people - pensionable age and over )     | 3     |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| S015:497 (Asia - Japan : Males - Total )                                  | 29    |
| S015:498 (Asia - Japan : Males - 0 to 15 )                                | 0     |
| S015:499 (Asia - Japan : Males - 16 to 64 )                               | 29    |
| S015:500 (Asia - Japan : Males - 65 and over )                            | 0     |
| S015:501 (Asia - Japan : Females - Total )                                | 36    |
| S015:502 (Asia - Japan : Females - 0 to 15 )                              | 0     |
| S015:503 (Asia - Japan : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 33    |
| S015:504 (Asia - Japan : Females - 60 and over )                          | 3     |
| S015:505 (Asia - Malaysia : All people - All people )                     | 378   |
| S015:506 (Asia - Malaysia : All people - 0 to 15 )                        | 18    |
| S015:507 (Asia - Malaysia : All people - 16 to pensionable age )          | 334   |
| S015:508 (Asia - Malaysia : All people - pensionable age and over )       | 26    |
| S015:509 (Asia - Malaysia : Males - Total )                               | 220   |
| S015:510 (Asia - Malaysia : Males - 0 to 15 )                             | 6     |
| S015:511 (Asia - Malaysia : Males - 16 to 64 )                            | 196   |
| S015:512 (Asia - Malaysia : Males - 65 and over )                         | 18    |
| S015:513 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - Total )                             | 158   |
| S015:514 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 12    |
| S015:515 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 138   |
| S015:516 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 60 and over )                       | 8     |
| S015:517 (Asia - Singapore : All people - All people )                    | 144   |
| S015:518 (Asia - Singapore : All people - 0 to 15 )                       | 3     |
| S015:519 (Asia - Singapore : All people - 16 to pensionable age )         | 116   |
| S015:520 (Asia - Singapore : All people - pensionable age and over )      | 25    |
| S015:521 (Asia - Singapore : Males - Total )                              | 75    |
| S015:522 (Asia - Singapore : Males - 0 to 15 )                            | 0     |
| S015:523 (Asia - Singapore : Males - 16 to 64 )                           | 58    |
| S015:524 (Asia - Singapore : Males - 65 and over )                        | 17    |
| S015:525 (Asia - Singapore : Females - Total )                            | 69    |
| S015:526 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 0 to 15 )                          | 3     |
| S015:527 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 58    |
| S015:528 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 60 and over )                      | 8     |
| S015:529 (Asia - Other Far East : All people - All people )               | 669   |
| S015:530 (Asia - Other Far East : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 35    |
| S015:531 (Asia - Other Far East : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 600   |
| S015:532 (Asia - Other Far East : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 34    |
| S015:533 (Asia - Other Far East : Males - Total )                         | 288   |
| S015:534 (Asia - Other Far East : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 10    |
| S015:535 (Asia - Other Far East : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 267   |
| S015:536 (Asia - Other Far East : Males - 65 and over )                   | 11    |
| S015:537 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - Total )                       | 381   |
| S015:538 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 25    |
| S015:539 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 333   |
| S015:540 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 60 and over )                 | 23    |
| S015:541 (Asia - South Asia : All people - All people )                   | 1,948 |
| S015:542 (Asia - South Asia : All people - 0 to 15 )                      | 157   |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| S015:543 (Asia - South Asia : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 1,538 |
| S015:544 (Asia - South Asia : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 253   |
| S015:545 (Asia - South Asia : Males - Total )                         | 1,047 |
| S015:546 (Asia - South Asia : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 79    |
| S015:547 (Asia - South Asia : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 846   |
| S015:548 (Asia - South Asia : Males - 65 and over )                   | 122   |
| S015:549 (Asia - South Asia : Females - Total )                       | 901   |
| S015:550 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 78    |
| S015:551 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 692   |
| S015:552 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                 | 131   |
| S015:553 (Asia - Bangladesh : All people - All people )               | 310   |
| S015:554 (Asia - Bangladesh : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 25    |
| S015:555 (Asia - Bangladesh : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 264   |
| S015:556 (Asia - Bangladesh : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 21    |
| S015:557 (Asia - Bangladesh : Males - Total )                         | 162   |
| S015:558 (Asia - Bangladesh : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 13    |
| S015:559 (Asia - Bangladesh : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 137   |
| S015:560 (Asia - Bangladesh : Males - 65 and over )                   | 12    |
| S015:561 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - Total )                       | 148   |
| S015:562 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 12    |
| S015:563 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 127   |
| S015:564 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 60 and over )                 | 9     |
| S015:565 (Asia - India : All people - All people )                    | 992   |
| S015:566 (Asia - India : All people - 0 to 15 )                       | 43    |
| S015:567 (Asia - India : All people - 16 to pensionable age )         | 767   |
| S015:568 (Asia - India : All people - pensionable age and over )      | 182   |
| S015:569 (Asia - India : Males - Total )                              | 513   |
| S015:570 (Asia - India : Males - 0 to 15 )                            | 22    |
| S015:571 (Asia - India : Males - 16 to 64 )                           | 405   |
| S015:572 (Asia - India : Males - 65 and over )                        | 86    |
| S015:573 (Asia - India : Females - Total )                            | 479   |
| S015:574 (Asia - India : Females - 0 to 15 )                          | 21    |
| S015:575 (Asia - India : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 362   |
| S015:576 (Asia - India : Females - 60 and over )                      | 96    |
| S015:577 (Asia - Pakistan : All people - All people )                 | 387   |
| S015:578 (Asia - Pakistan : All people - 0 to 15 )                    | 35    |
| S015:579 (Asia - Pakistan : All people - 16 to pensionable age )      | 313   |
| S015:580 (Asia - Pakistan : All people - pensionable age and over )   | 39    |
| S015:581 (Asia - Pakistan : Males - Total )                           | 206   |
| S015:582 (Asia - Pakistan : Males - 0 to 15 )                         | 17    |
| S015:583 (Asia - Pakistan : Males - 16 to 64 )                        | 172   |
| S015:584 (Asia - Pakistan : Males - 65 and over )                     | 17    |
| S015:585 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - Total )                         | 181   |
| S015:586 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 0 to 15 )                       | 18    |
| S015:587 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 141   |
| S015:588 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 60 and over )                   | 22    |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| S015:589 (Asia - Other South Asia : All people - All people )                             | 259   |
| S015:590 (Asia - Other South Asia : All people - 0 to 15 )                                | 54    |
| S015:591 (Asia - Other South Asia : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                  | 194   |
| S015:592 (Asia - Other South Asia : All people - pensionable age and over )               | 11    |
| S015:593 (Asia - Other South Asia : Males - Total )                                       | 166   |
| S015:594 (Asia - Other South Asia : Males - 0 to 15 )                                     | 27    |
| S015:595 (Asia - Other South Asia : Males - 16 to 64 )                                    | 132   |
| S015:596 (Asia - Other South Asia : Males - 65 and over )                                 | 7     |
| S015:597 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - Total )                                     | 93    |
| S015:598 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 0 to 15 )                                   | 27    |
| S015:599 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                                  | 62    |
| S015:600 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                               | 4     |
| S015:601 (North America : All people - All people )                                       | 1,225 |
| S015:602 (North America : All people - 0 to 15 )  | 108   |
| S015:603 (North America : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                            | 792   |
| S015:604 (North America : All people - pensionable age and over )                         | 325   |
| S015:605 (North America : Males - Total )   | 668   |
| S015:606 (North America : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 47    |
| S015:607 (North America : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 421   |
| S015:608 (North America : Males - 65 and over )   | 200   |
| S015:609 (North America : Females - Total )   | 557   |
| S015:610 (North America : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 61    |
| S015:611 (North America : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 371   |
| S015:612 (North America : Females - 60 and over )   | 125   |
| S015:613 (North America - Canada : All people - All people )                              | 245   |
| S015:614 (North America - Canada : All people - 0 to 15 )                                 | 24    |
| S015:615 (North America - Canada : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                   | 167   |
| S015:616 (North America - Canada : All people - pensionable age and over )                | 54    |
| S015:617 (North America - Canada : Males - Total )  | 135   |
| S015:618 (North America - Canada : Males - 0 to 15 )                                      | 14    |
| S015:619 (North America - Canada : Males - 16 to 64 )                                     | 96    |
| S015:620 (North America - Canada : Males - 65 and over )                                  | 25    |
| S015:621 (North America - Canada : Females - Total )                                      | 110   |
| S015:622 (North America - Canada : Females - 0 to 15 )                                    | 10    |
| S015:623 (North America - Canada : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 71    |
| S015:624 (North America - Canada : Females - 60 and over )                                | 29    |
| S015:625 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : All people - All people )               | 490   |
| S015:626 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 18    |
| S015:627 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 252   |
| S015:628 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 220   |
| S015:629 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Males - Total )                         | 311   |
| S015:630 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 6     |
| S015:631 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 154   |
| S015:632 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Males - 65 and over )                   | 151   |
| S015:633 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - Total )                       | 179   |
| S015:634 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 12    |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| S015:635 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 98  |
| S015:636 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )                           | 69  |
| S015:637 (North America - Jamaica : All people - All people )                                       | 203 |
| S015:638 (North America - Jamaica : All people - 0 to 15 )  | 9   |
| S015:639 (North America - Jamaica : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                            | 97  |
| S015:640 (North America - Jamaica : All people - pensionable age and over )                         | 97  |
| S015:641 (North America - Jamaica : Males - Total )   | 122 |
| S015:642 (North America - Jamaica : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 3   |
| S015:643 (North America - Jamaica : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 60  |
| S015:644 (North America - Jamaica : Males - 65 and over )   | 59  |
| S015:645 (North America - Jamaica : Females - Total )   | 81  |
| S015:646 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 6   |
| S015:647 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 37  |
| S015:648 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )   | 38  |
| S015:649 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : All people - All people )               | 287 |
| S015:650 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 9   |
| S015:651 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 155 |
| S015:652 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 123 |
| S015:653 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Males - Total )                         | 189 |
| S015:654 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 3   |
| S015:655 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 94  |
| S015:656 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Males - 65 and over )                   | 92  |
| S015:657 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - Total )                       | 98  |
| S015:658 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 6   |
| S015:659 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 61  |
| S015:660 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 60 and over )                 | 31  |
| S015:661 (North America - USA : All people - All people )   | 435 |
| S015:662 (North America - USA : All people - 0 to 15 )  | 53  |
| S015:663 (North America - USA : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                                | 334 |
| S015:664 (North America - USA : All people - pensionable age and over )                             | 48  |
| S015:665 (North America - USA : Males - Total )   | 189 |
| S015:666 (North America - USA : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 22  |
| S015:667 (North America - USA : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 146 |
| S015:668 (North America - USA : Males - 65 and over )   | 21  |
| S015:669 (North America - USA : Females - Total )   | 246 |
| S015:670 (North America - USA : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 31  |
| S015:671 (North America - USA : Females - 16 to 59 )  | 188 |
| S015:672 (North America - USA : Females - 60 and over )   | 27  |
| S015:673 (North America - Other North America : All people - All people )                           | 55  |
| S015:674 (North America - Other North America : All people - 0 to 15 )                              | 13  |
| S015:675 (North America - Other North America : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                | 39  |
| S015:676 (North America - Other North America : All people - pensionable age and over )             | 3   |
| S015:677 (North America - Other North America : Males - Total )                                     | 33  |
| S015:678 (North America - Other North America : Males - 0 to 15 )                                   | 5   |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| S015:679 (North America - Other North America : Males - 16 to 64 )        | 25  |
| S015:680 (North America - Other North America : Males - 65 and over )     | 3   |
| S015:681 (North America - Other North America : Females - Total )         | 22  |
| S015:682 (North America - Other North America : Females - 0 to 15 )       | 8   |
| S015:683 (North America - Other North America : Females - 16 to 59 )      | 14  |
| S015:684 (North America - Other North America : Females - 60 and over )   | 0   |
| S015:685 (South America : All people - All people )                       | 284 |
| S015:686 (South America : All people - 0 to 15 )                          | 27  |
| S015:687 (South America : All people - 16 to pensionable age )            | 186 |
| S015:688 (South America : All people - pensionable age and over )         | 71  |
| S015:689 (South America : Males - Total )                                 | 147 |
| S015:690 (South America : Males - 0 to 15 )                               | 13  |
| S015:691 (South America : Males - 16 to 64 )                              | 87  |
| S015:692 (South America : Males - 65 and over )                           | 47  |
| S015:693 (South America : Females - Total )                               | 137 |
| S015:694 (South America : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 14  |
| S015:695 (South America : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 99  |
| S015:696 (South America : Females - 60 and over )                         | 24  |
| S015:697 (Oceania : All people - All people )                             | 397 |
| S015:698 (Oceania : All people - 0 to 15 )                                | 34  |
| S015:699 (Oceania : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                  | 326 |
| S015:700 (Oceania : All people - pensionable age and over )               | 37  |
| S015:701 (Oceania : Males - Total )                                       | 181 |
| S015:702 (Oceania : Males - 0 to 15 )                                     | 17  |
| S015:703 (Oceania : Males - 16 to 64 )                                    | 145 |
| S015:704 (Oceania : Males - 65 and over )                                 | 19  |
| S015:705 (Oceania : Females - Total )                                     | 216 |
| S015:706 (Oceania : Females - 0 to 15 )                                   | 17  |
| S015:707 (Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                                  | 181 |
| S015:708 (Oceania : Females - 60 and over )                               | 18  |
| S015:709 (Oceania - Australia : All people - All people )                 | 267 |
| S015:710 (Oceania - Australia : All people - 0 to 15 )                    | 23  |
| S015:711 (Oceania - Australia : All people - 16 to pensionable age )      | 220 |
| S015:712 (Oceania - Australia : All people - pensionable age and over )   | 24  |
| S015:713 (Oceania - Australia : Males - Total )                           | 112 |
| S015:714 (Oceania - Australia : Males - 0 to 15 )                         | 14  |
| S015:715 (Oceania - Australia : Males - 16 to 64 )                        | 85  |
| S015:716 (Oceania - Australia : Males - 65 and over )                     | 13  |
| S015:717 (Oceania - Australia : Females - Total )                         | 155 |
| S015:718 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 0 to 15 )                       | 9   |
| S015:719 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 135 |
| S015:720 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 60 and over )                   | 11  |
| S015:721 (Oceania - New Zealand : All people - All people )               | 108 |
| S015:722 (Oceania - New Zealand : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 7   |
| S015:723 (Oceania - New Zealand : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 91  |
| S015:724 (Oceania - New Zealand : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 10  |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| S015:725 (Oceania - New Zealand : Males - Total )                           | 58  |
| S015:726 (Oceania - New Zealand : Males - 0 to 15 )                         | 3   |
| S015:727 (Oceania - New Zealand : Males - 16 to 64 )                        | 52  |
| S015:728 (Oceania - New Zealand : Males - 65 and over )                     | 3   |
| S015:729 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - Total )                         | 50  |
| S015:730 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 0 to 15 )                       | 4   |
| S015:731 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 39  |
| S015:732 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 60 and over )                   | 7   |
| S015:733 (Oceania - Other Oceania : All people - All people )               | 22  |
| S015:734 (Oceania - Other Oceania : All people - 0 to 15 )                  | 4   |
| S015:735 (Oceania - Other Oceania : All people - 16 to pensionable age )    | 15  |
| S015:736 (Oceania - Other Oceania : All people - pensionable age and over ) | 3   |
| S015:737 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Males - Total )                         | 11  |
| S015:738 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Males - 0 to 15 )                       | 0   |
| S015:739 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Males - 16 to 64 )                      | 8   |
| S015:740 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Males - 65 and over )                   | 3   |
| S015:741 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - Total )                       | 11  |
| S015:742 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 0 to 15 )                     | 4   |
| S015:743 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 7   |
| S015:744 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 60 and over )                 | 0   |
| S015:745 (Other : All people - All people )                                 | 221 |
| S015:746 (Other : All people - 0 to 15 )                                    | 17  |
| S015:747 (Other : All people - 16 to pensionable age )                      | 156 |
| S015:748 (Other : All people - pensionable age and over )                   | 48  |
| S015:749 (Other : Males - Total )   | 155 |
| S015:750 (Other : Males - 0 to 15 )   | 9   |
| S015:751 (Other : Males - 16 to 64 )  | 118 |
| S015:752 (Other : Males - 65 and over )                                     | 28  |
| S015:753 (Other : Females - Total )   | 66  |
| S015:754 (Other : Females - 0 to 15 )                                       | 8   |
| S015:755 (Other : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 38  |
| S015:756 (Other : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 20  |

**PAGE  
NUMBERING  
AS  
ORIGINAL**

## APPENDIX 2 QUESTIONNAIRE

### Participant Information Sheet

Name of experimenter: NUNZIA BERTALI (Tel. 0151 – 666 2886)

Supervisor: Prof. James Kirkbride (Tel. 0151 - 231 3416)

Title of study/project: **Liverpool, ‘The world in one city’: perceptions of inclusion and exclusion of women immigrants in Liverpool from 2001 to date.**

Purpose of study:

**This is a survey among women living in Liverpool in order to find out how they feel about their integration in the city.**

Procedures and Participants Role:

I would be grateful if you could complete the attached questionnaire which will be very valuable for my research.

**Your participation in the study is completely voluntary. Names will never be mentioned and the questionnaire will be treated with the strictest confidence. You have the right to withdraw from the investigation at any time and ask for the questionnaire to be destroyed without providing any reason, without prejudice and with no consequences.**

**Please Note:**

**All participants have the right to withdraw from the project/study at any time without prejudice to access of services which are already being provided or may subsequently be provided to the participant.**

1. PERSONAL DETAILS

|       |                                       |  |
|-------|---------------------------------------|--|
| 1.1.1 | How old are you?                      | 21-25 <input type="checkbox"/><br>26-30 <input type="checkbox"/><br>31-40 <input type="checkbox"/><br>41-50 <input type="checkbox"/><br>51-59 <input type="checkbox"/><br>60-70 <input type="checkbox"/><br>71-80 <input type="checkbox"/><br>81+ <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 1.1.2 | In which country were you born?       |  |
| 1.1.3 | How long have you lived in Liverpool? | Since birth <input type="checkbox"/><br>From   |
| 1.2   | Family's place of birth               |  |
| 1.2.1 | Paternal grandfather                  |  |
| 1.2.2 | Paternal grandmother                  |  |
| 1.2.3 | Maternal grandfather                  |  |
| 1.2.4 | Maternal grandmother                  |  |
| 1.2.5 | Father                                |  |
| 1.2.6 | Mother                                |  |

The researcher is interested in establishing your perception of inclusion or exclusion in Liverpool. Key factors could be whether you can feel comfortable using English when communicating with the locals, approving and accepting local customs and lifestyle and feeling part of the local community.

2. INTEGRATION

|       |   |   |
|-------|---|---|
| 2.1   | Do you consider yourself to be:   | Fully Integrated <input type="checkbox"/> Partially Integrated <input type="checkbox"/> Not Integrated <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.2   | Do you intend staying in this country permanently?                              | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/> Not sure <input type="checkbox"/>  |
| 2.3   | Do you watch any other television programmes besides those in English language? | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>  |
| 2.4   | Is English your native language?  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>  |
| 2.4.1 | If no, are you fluent in your native language?                                  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>  |
| 2.5   | Are you fluent in English?  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>  |
| 2.6   | How many nationalities do you have?   | None <input type="checkbox"/> One <input type="checkbox"/> Two <input type="checkbox"/> More <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.7   | Which entertainment(s) do you like best?  | Watching television <input type="checkbox"/> Going to cinema <input type="checkbox"/> Going to theatre <input type="checkbox"/> Going to Concerts <input type="checkbox"/> Other _____  |
| 2.8   | What do you do in your spare time?  | Meet with friends <input type="checkbox"/> Go to the Gym <input type="checkbox"/> Go to the Pub <input type="checkbox"/><br>Go to a place of worship <input type="checkbox"/> Do charity work <input type="checkbox"/><br>Other _____ |
| 2.9   | Do you have friends?  | No, I don't really have friends <input type="checkbox"/><br>I prefer to mix only with my family <input type="checkbox"/><br>Yes <input type="checkbox"/> go to 2.9.1  |
| 2.9.1 | How would you describe your friends?  | Only English friends <input type="checkbox"/> Only national friends <input type="checkbox"/> Both equally <input type="checkbox"/> Other nationalities <input type="checkbox"/>   |

|        |   |  |
|--------|---|--|
| 2.10   | Do you have a job?  | F/time paid <input type="checkbox"/> P/time paid <input type="checkbox"/> Voluntary <input type="checkbox"/> None <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.10.1 | If you have a job, what is your profession?   | _____  |
| 2.11   | Do you consider your health to be very important?   | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> Moderately important <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.12   | How do you get updated about good health?   | From the doctor <input type="checkbox"/> From friends and family <input type="checkbox"/> By reading about it <input type="checkbox"/> From television/radio programmes <input type="checkbox"/> Other _____ |
| 2.13.  | How would you like to get access to health information?                                   |  |
| 2.14   | If advised, would you change your eating habits?  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.15   | What do you associate with the names Anfield and Goodison Park?                           |  |
| 2.16   | When giving road directions do you refer to pubs or other local landmarks?                | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> Please specify: _____<br>No <input type="checkbox"/>  |
| 2.17   | Have you heard of the P.T.A.  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.17.1 | If yes, do you support their events?  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.18   | Do you maintain typical traditions of your country?                                       | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.18.1 | If yes, which one(s)  |  |
| 2.19   | Do you think the British Government should facilitate the integration of immigrant women? | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 2.19.1 | If yes, by organising:  | English Courses <input type="checkbox"/> Women meeting groups <input type="checkbox"/> Guidance for upbringing of Children <input type="checkbox"/> Other <input type="checkbox"/>                           |
| 2.20   | How often do you visit a library?   | Very often <input type="checkbox"/> Often <input type="checkbox"/> Rarely <input type="checkbox"/> Never <input type="checkbox"/>  |
| 2.21   | Do you vote?  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |

### 3. EDUCATION

|       |  |  |
|-------|--|--|
| 3.1   | What level of schooling did you complete?                  | None <input type="checkbox"/> Elementary/Primary <input type="checkbox"/> Ordinary Level/School Leaver <input type="checkbox"/><br>Advanced level/University entry level <input type="checkbox"/> Further education <input type="checkbox"/><br>Higher education <input type="checkbox"/><br>If schooling: please specify in 3.1.1 and 3.1.2       |
| 3.1.1 | Where did you attend school?                               |  |
| 3.1.2 | Where did you attend Further/Higher education?             |  |
| 3.2   | What level of schooling did your husband/partner complete? | None <input type="checkbox"/> Elementary/Primary <input type="checkbox"/> Ordinary Level/School Leaver <input type="checkbox"/><br>Advanced level/University entry level <input type="checkbox"/> Further education <input type="checkbox"/><br>Higher education <input type="checkbox"/> I do not have a husband/partner <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 3.3   | Do you speak any foreign language?                         | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 3.3.1 | If yes, please specify the language(s) you speak           |  |
| 3.4   | Do your children speak your native language?               | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/> I do not have children <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 3.4.1 | If yes:  | All of them <input type="checkbox"/> The first <input type="checkbox"/> The second <input type="checkbox"/> The third <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 3.5.  | Do your children speak other languages?                    | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |
| 3.5.1 | If yes, please specify:                                    |  |

#### 4. IDENTITY/RELIGIOUS RELEVANCE

|       |   |  |  |
|-------|---|--|--|
| 4.1   | How would you like to be identified?<br>Please indicate in order of importance considering that 1 is the most preferred and 5 the least). | By the nationality at birth__ By religion__ By ethnic group__ As British__ Other:_____                       |  |
| 4.2   | Do you have any objections to being identified according to one of the options above?   | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>   |  |
| 4.2.1 | If yes, which one(s)?   | (Please specify)   |  |
| 4.3   | What is your religion?  | (Please specify) N/A <input type="checkbox"/>  |  |
| 4.4   | Is religion very important to you?  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/> Fairly <input type="checkbox"/>                     |  |
| 4.5   | Do you practise your religion?  | Regularly <input type="checkbox"/> Occasionally <input type="checkbox"/> Not at all <input type="checkbox"/> |  |
| 4.6   | Do you think your children should go to a faith school?   | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/> Not decisive <input type="checkbox"/>               |  |
| 4.7   | Do you respect religious celebrations?  | Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/> Not always <input type="checkbox"/>                 |  |
| 4.7.1 | If yes which one(s)?  |  |  |

APPENDIX 3 – FOREIGN WOMEN 0-60+

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                      |                    |                    |                   |                   |                      |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
|   | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield |
| Europe - Scotland : Females   | 80                   | 133                | 66                 | 44                | 99                | 40                   |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females   | 115                  | 89                 | 23                 | 25                | 129               | 12                   |
| Europe - Wales : Females  | 151                  | 180                | 107                | 61                | 180               | 48                   |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females  | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 6                 | 0                    |
| TOTAL UK EXCLUDED ENGLAND   | 5883                 | 346                | 402                | 196               | 130               | 414                  |
| Percentage of UK immigrants for electoral ward  |                      | 27.7               | 46.2               | 36.6              | 43.6              | 36.5                 |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total  |                      | 2.1                | 2.5                | 1.2               | 0.8               | 2.6                  |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females  |                      | 68                 | 89                 | 63                | 43                | 100                  |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females   |                      | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females  |                      | 8                  | 6                  | 6                 | 4                 | 18                   |
| Europe - France : Females   |                      | 20                 | 17                 | 5                 | 0                 | 30                   |
| Europe - Germany : Females  |                      | 44                 | 24                 | 24                | 8                 | 35                   |
| Europe - Italy : Females  |                      | 11                 | 3                  | 8                 | 0                 | 6                    |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females  |                      | 4                  | 4                  | 3                 | 0                 | 3                    |
| Europe - Spain : Females  |                      | 43                 | 7                  | 3                 | 0                 | 10                   |
| Europe - Other EU : Females   |                      | 75                 | 29                 | 13                | 3                 | 37                   |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females   |                      | 17                 | 6                  | 6                 | 3                 | 14                   |
| Europe - Poland : Females   |                      | 3                  | 9                  | 6                 | 3                 | 10                   |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females   |                      | 22                 | 9                  | 8                 | 6                 | 34                   |
| TOTAL EUROPE EXCLUDED UK  | 4095                 | 315                | 203                | 145               | 70                | 297                  |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   |                      | 25.2               | 23.3               | 27.1              | 23.5              | 26.2                 |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total  |                      | 0.2                | 1.3                | 0.9               | 0.4               | 1.8                  |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                      |                    |                    |                   |                   |                      |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
|   | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield |
| Africa - North Africa : Females   | 16                   | 13                 | 6                  | 5                 | 13                | 3                    |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females  | 16                   | 9                  | 4                  | 6                 | 34                | 3                    |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa   | 0                    | 5                  | 0                  | 0                 | 18                | 3                    |
| Africa - Kenya  | 9                    | 3                  | 7                  | 3                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| Africa - South Africa   | 14                   | 18                 | 8                  | 3                 | 5                 | 7                    |
| Africa - Zimbabwe   | 5                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 6                    |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa   | 44                   | 17                 | 7                  | 6                 | 44                | 6                    |
| TOTAL AFRICA  | 1524                 | 104                | 68                 | 32                | 23                | 28                   |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward  | 8.3                  | 7.8                | 6.0                | 7.7               | 10.3              | 10.3                 |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total   | 0.6                  | 0.4                | 0.2                | 0.1               | 0.7               | 0.2                  |
| Asia - Cyprus   | 8                    | 6                  | 3                  | 0                 | 6                 | 0                    |
| Asia - Iran : Females   | 5                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| Asia - Other Middle East  | 62                   | 26                 | 12                 | 17                | 70                | 4                    |
| Asia - China  | 96                   | 15                 | 26                 | 21                | 32                | 23                   |
| Asia - Hong Kong  | 77                   | 14                 | 17                 | 3                 | 21                | 5                    |
| Asia - Japan  | 7                    | 4                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| Asia - Malaysia   | 34                   | 7                  | 6                  | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    |
| Asia - Singapore  | 5                    | 6                  | 3                  | 0                 | 6                 | 6                    |
| Asia - Other Far East   | 63                   | 9                  | 8                  | 8                 | 23                | 8                    |
| Asia - Bangladesh   | 3                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 41                | 3                    |
| Asia - India  | 22                   | 15                 | 43                 | 6                 | 19                | 0                    |
| Asia - Pakistan   | 10                   | 8                  | 11                 | 3                 | 8                 | 6                    |
| Asia - Other South Asia   | 4                    | 4                  | 0                  | 6                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| TOTAL ASIA  | 3645                 | 117                | 129                | 64                | 232               | 58                   |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward  | 31.7                 | 13.4               | 24.1               | 21.5              | 20.5              | 21.3                 |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants over total   | 2.5                  | 0.7                | 0.8                | 0.4               | 1.4               | 0.4                  |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                      |                    |                    |                   |                   |                      |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
|   | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield |
| North America - Canada  | 10                   | 8                  | 3                  | 0                 | 9                 | 0                    |
| North America - Jamaica   | 7                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies   | 3                    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 | 15                | 0                    |
| North America - USA   | 29                   | 24                 | 11                 | 5                 | 22                | 4                    |
| North America - Other North America   | 3                    | 3                  | 6                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA   | 561                  | 41                 | 23                 | 5                 | 46                | 4                    |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward   | 4.2                  | 4.7                | 4.3                | 1.7               | 4.1               | 1.5                  |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total  | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0                | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  |
|   |                      |                    |                    |                   |                   |                      |
| SOUTH AMERICA   | 137                  | 14                 | 6                  | 3                 | 3                 | 11                   |
| Percentage of South American immigrants for electoral ward  | 1.7                  | 1.6                | 1.1                | 1.0               | 0.3               | 4.0                  |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total  | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0                | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  |
|   |                      |                    |                    |                   |                   |                      |
| Oceania - Australia   | 7                    | 14                 | 4                  | 3                 | 16                | 0                    |
| Oceania - New Zealand   | 4                    | 8                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| Oceania - Other Oceania   | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| TOTAL OCEANIA   | 224                  | 22                 | 4                  | 3                 | 19                | 0                    |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward   | 0.9                  | 2.5                | 0.7                | 1.0               | 1.7               | 0.0                  |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total  | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0                | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  |
|   |                      |                    |                    |                   |                   |                      |
| OTHER   | 67                   | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 5                 | 6                    |
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward   | 0.2                  | 0.3                | 0.0                | 0.0               | 0.4               | 2.2                  |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |        |                      |                    |                    |                   |                   |                      |
|---|--------|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
|   |        | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield |
| TOTAL ENGLAND   | 213539 | 4,573                | 7,526              | 7,564              | 7,125             | 5,936             | 5,518                |
| Total women immigrants by electoral ward  | 16136  | 1248                 | 870                | 535                | 298               | 1133              | 272                  |
| Percentage of total women immigrants by electoral ward  | 7.6    | 27                   | 12                 | 7                  | 4                 | 19                | 5                    |
| Total female population for electoral ward  | 229675 | 5821                 | 8396               | 8099               | 7423              | 7069              | 5790                 |
| Percentage of foreign women over the entire female population of Liverpool  | 7.0    | 21.4                 | 10.4               | 6.6                | 4.0               | 16.0              | 4.7                  |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female population of Liverpool  |        | 78.6                 | 89.6               | 93.4               | 96.0              | 84.0              | 95.3                 |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001<br>CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE EXTRACT -<br>IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND<br>ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0 TO 60+ |                      |                     |                  |                    |                  |                    |
|---|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females   | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth |
| Europe - Scotland : Females   | 43                   | 61                  | 109              | 24                 | 33               | 31                 |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females   | 18                   | 43                  | 101              | 14                 | 18               | 26                 |
| Europe - Wales : Females  | 55                   | 119                 | 180              | 66                 | 54               | 80                 |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females  | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCLUDED ENGLAND</b>  | <b>116</b>           | <b>223</b>          | <b>390</b>       | <b>104</b>         | <b>105</b>       | <b>137</b>         |
| Percentage of UK immigrants for electoral ward  | 30.4                 | 39.8                | 40.3             | 50.7               | 42.7             | 33.5               |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total  | 0.7                  | 1.4                 | 2.4              | 0.6                | 0.7              | 0.8                |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females  | 74                   | 64                  | 119              | 33                 | 39               | 59                 |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females   | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females  | 3                    | 10                  | 11               | 6                  | 7                | 9                  |
| Europe - France : Females   | 11                   | 9                   | 11               | 3                  | 3                | 3                  |
| Europe - Germany : Females  | 15                   | 22                  | 42               | 10                 | 16               | 10                 |
| Europe - Italy : Females  | 0                    | 10                  | 3                | 3                  | 3                | 11                 |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females  | 3                    | 3                   | 8                | 0                  | 4                | 0                  |
| Europe - Spain : Females  | 0                    | 5                   | 10               | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Europe - Other EU : Females   | 0                    | 9                   | 15               | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females   | 6                    | 3                   | 8                | 0                  | 4                | 3                  |
| Europe - Poland : Females   | 3                    | 0                   | 0                | 3                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females   | 0                    | 5                   | 16               | 4                  | 4                | 6                  |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCLUDED UK</b>   | <b>115</b>           | <b>140</b>          | <b>243</b>       | <b>62</b>          | <b>80</b>        | <b>110</b>         |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 30.2                 | 25.0                | 25.1             | 30.2               | 32.5             | 26.9               |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total  | 0.7                  | 0.9                 | 1.5              | 0.4                | 0.5              | 0.7                |

APPENDIX 3

2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC  
AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0  
TO 60+

|  |                      |                     |                  |                    |                  |                    |
|--|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females                    | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth |
|  | 3                    | 5                   | 13               | 0                  | 3                | 5                  |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females                         | 4                    | 0                   | 10               | 3                  | 0                | 5                  |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa          | 0                    | 4                   | 10               | 0                  | 0                | 6                  |
| Africa - Kenya                                     | 0                    | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Africa - South Africa                              | 13                   | 7                   | 10               | 0                  | 3                | 0                  |
| Africa - Zimbabwe                                  | 0                    | 3                   | 0                | 0                  | 4                | 0                  |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa            | 0                    | 3                   | 18               | 0                  | 3                | 6                  |
|  | 20                   | 22                  | 64               | 3                  | 13               | 25                 |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward | 5.2                  | 3.9                 | 6.6              | 1.5                | 5.3              | 6.1                |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total        | 0.1                  | 0.1                 | 0.4              | 0.0                | 0.1              | 0.2                |
| Asia - Cyprus                                      | 3                    | 7                   | 0                | 3                  | 3                | 9                  |
| Asia - Iran : Females                              | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| Asia - Other Middle East                           | 8                    | 13                  | 17               | 0                  | 0                | 4                  |
| Asia - China                                       | 17                   | 31                  | 46               | 8                  | 10               | 32                 |
| Asia - Hong Kong                                   | 3                    | 19                  | 41               | 3                  | 7                | 27                 |
| Asia - Japan                                       | 0                    | 4                   | 5                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Asia - Malaysia                                    | 3                    | 3                   | 10               | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| Asia - Singapore                                   | 0                    | 4                   | 7                | 3                  | 5                | 0                  |
| Asia - Other Far East                              | 9                    | 10                  | 15               | 3                  | 4                | 6                  |
| Asia - Bangladesh                                  | 3                    | 0                   | 5                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Asia - India                                       | 38                   | 37                  | 23               | 0                  | 3                | 22                 |
| Asia - Pakistan                                    | 8                    | 10                  | 31               | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Asia - Other South Asia                            | 0                    | 9                   | 3                | 0                  | 3                | 0                  |
| TOTAL ASIA   | 92                   | 147                 | 203              | 20                 | 35               | 109                |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward   | 24.1                 | 26.3                | 21.0             | 9.8                | 14.2             | 26.7               |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants over total          | 0.6                  | 0.9                 | 1.3              | 0.1                | 0.2              | 0.7                |

APPENDIX 3

2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC  
AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0  
TO 60+

|  | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth |
|--|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| North America - Canada                                     | 3                    | 7                   | 5                | 3                  | 3                | 3                  |
| North America - Jamaica                                    | 0                    | 0                   | 6                | 0                  | 3                | 0                  |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies            | 0                    | 3                   | 8                | 0                  | 0                | 10                 |
| North America - USA  | 13                   | 10                  | 20               | 3                  | 7                | 9                  |
| North America - Other North America                        | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| <b>TOTAL NORTH AMERICA</b>                                 | <b>16</b>            | <b>20</b>           | <b>39</b>        | <b>6</b>           | <b>13</b>        | <b>22</b>          |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward  | 4.2                  | 3.6                 | 4.0              | 2.9                | 5.3              | 5.4                |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total         | 0.0                  | 0.0                 | 0.0              | 0.0                | 0.0              | 0.0                |
| <b>SOUTH AMERICA</b>                                       | <b>6</b>             | <b>0</b>            | <b>7</b>         | <b>4</b>           | <b>0</b>         | <b>0</b>           |
| Percentage of South American immigrants for electoral ward | 1.6                  | 0.0                 | 0.7              | 2.0                | 0.0              | 0.0                |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total         | 0.0                  | 0.0                 | 0.0              | 0.0                | 0.0              | 0.0                |
| Oceania - Australia  | 7                    | 8                   | 16               | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Oceania - New Zealand                                      | 3                    | 0                   | 0                | 6                  | 0                | 3                  |
| Oceania - Other Oceania                                    | 0                    | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| <b>TOTAL OCEANIA</b>                                       | <b>10</b>            | <b>8</b>            | <b>19</b>        | <b>6</b>           | <b>0</b>         | <b>6</b>           |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward        | 2.6                  | 1.4                 | 2.0              | 2.9                | 0.0              | 1.5                |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total               | 0.0                  | 0.0                 | 0.0              | 0.0                | 0.0              | 0.0                |
| <b>OTHER</b>   | <b>6</b>             | <b>0</b>            | <b>3</b>         | <b>0</b>           | <b>0</b>         | <b>0</b>           |
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward          | 1.6                  | 0.0                 | 0.3              | 0.0                | 0.0              | 0.0                |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total                 | 0.0                  | 0.0                 | 0.0              | 0.0                | 0.0              | 0.0                |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                      |                     |                  |                    |                  |                    |
|---|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
|   | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth |
| TOTAL ENGLAND   | 7,595                | 7,974               | 8,722            | 7,057              | 7,459            | 8,173              |
| Total women immigrants by electoral ward  | 381                  | 560                 | 968              | 205                | 246              | 409                |
| Percentage of total women immigrants by electoral ward  | 5                    | 7                   | 11               | 3                  | 3                | 5                  |
| Total female population for electoral ward  | 7976                 | 8534                | 9690             | 7262               | 7705             | 8582               |
| Percentage of foreign women over the entire female population of Liverpool  | 4.8                  | 6.6                 | 10.0             | 2.8                | 3.2              | 4.8                |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female population of Liverpool  | 95.2                 | 93.4                | 90.0             | 97.2               | 96.8             | 95.2               |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                  |                   |                   |                      |                    |                  |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
|   | 00BYFN<br>Dingle | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby |
| Europe - Scotland : Females   | 49               | 57                | 38                | 37                   | 59                 | 65               |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females   | 47               | 12                | 45                | 27                   | 30                 | 37               |
| Europe - Wales : Females  | 68               | 53                | 73                | 60                   | 83                 | 69               |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females  | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 6                |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCLUDED ENGLAND</b>  | <b>164</b>       | <b>122</b>        | <b>156</b>        | <b>124</b>           | <b>172</b>         | <b>177</b>       |
| Percentage of UK immigrants for electoral ward  | 38.9             | 48.8              | 44.7              | 39.5                 | 37.3               | 16.8             |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total  | 1.0              | 0.8               | 1.0               | 0.8                  | 1.1                | 1.1              |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females  | 45               | 33                | 47                | 43                   | 52                 | 47               |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females   | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females  | 7                | 6                 | 10                | 8                    | 9                  | 5                |
| Europe - France : Females   | 11               | 3                 | 4                 | 0                    | 5                  | 11               |
| Europe - Germany : Females  | 17               | 21                | 9                 | 14                   | 11                 | 25               |
| Europe - Italy : Females  | 3                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females  | 3                | 6                 | 3                 | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| Europe - Spain : Females  | 0                | 0                 | 4                 | 0                    | 0                  | 4                |
| Europe - Other EU : Females   | 7                | 3                 | 4                 | 3                    | 3                  | 14               |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females   | 3                | 0                 | 9                 | 0                    | 3                  | 4                |
| Europe - Poland : Females   | 3                | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 3                  | 3                |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females   | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 3                  | 25               |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCLUDED UK</b>   | <b>99</b>        | <b>72</b>         | <b>96</b>         | <b>74</b>            | <b>92</b>          | <b>141</b>       |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 23.5             | 28.8              | 27.5              | 23.6                 | 20.0               | 13.4             |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total  | 0.6              | 0.4               | 0.6               | 0.5                  | 0.6                | 0.9              |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                  |                   |                   |                      |                    |                  |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
|   | 00BYFN<br>Dingle | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby |
| Africa - North Africa : Females   | 3                | 0                 | 4                 | 9                    | 8                  | 17               |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females  | 8                | 0                 | 8                 | 3                    | 9                  | 36               |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa   | 5                | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 6                  | 13               |
| Africa - Kenya  | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Africa - South Africa   | 6                | 6                 | 8                 | 9                    | 14                 | 8                |
| Africa - Zimbabwe   | 4                | 0                 | 4                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa   | 15               | 0                 | 6                 | 0                    | 7                  | 274              |
| TOTAL AFRICA  | 41               | 6                 | 33                | 24                   | 44                 | 351              |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward  | 9.7              | 2.4               | 9.5               | 7.6                  | 9.5                | 33.4             |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total   | 0.3              | 0.0               | 0.2               | 0.1                  | 0.3                | 2.2              |
| Asia - Cyprus   | 7                | 3                 |                   | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - Iran : Females   | 3                | 0                 |                   | 3                    |                    | 10               |
| Asia - Other Middle East  | 12               | 6                 |                   | 6                    | 6                  | 92               |
| Asia - China  | 31               | 6                 |                   | 6                    | 49                 | 52               |
| Asia - Hong Kong  | 23               | 15                |                   | 15                   | 36                 | 48               |
| Asia - Japan  | 0                | 0                 |                   | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - Malaysia   | 3                | 8                 |                   | 4                    | 3                  | 15               |
| Asia - Singapore  | 3                | 5                 |                   | 4                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - Other Far East   | 3                | 6                 |                   | 15                   | 7                  | 15               |
| Asia - Bangladesh   | 0                | 3                 |                   | 0                    | 0                  | 44               |
| Asia - India  | 11               | 6                 |                   | 19                   | 20                 | 12               |
| Asia - Pakistan   | 3                | 0                 |                   | 3                    | 6                  | 13               |
| Asia - Other South Asia   | 0                | 0                 |                   | 0                    | 0                  | 6                |
| TOTAL ASIA  | 99               | 58                |                   | 72                   | 130                | 307              |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward  | 23.5             | 16.6              |                   | 22.9                 | 28.2               | 29.2             |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants over total   | 0.6              | 0.3               | 0.4               | 0.8                  |                    | 1.9              |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                  |                   |                   |                      |                    |                  |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
|   | 00BYFN<br>Dingle | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby |
| North America - Canada  | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 6                  | 3                |
| North America - Jamaica   | 6                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 24               |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies   | 0                | 3                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 15               |
| North America - USA   | 7                | 0                 | 3                 | 6                    | 7                  | 10               |
| North America - Other North America   | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA   | 13               | 3                 | 3                 | 6                    | 13                 | 55               |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward   | 3.1              | 1.2               | 0.9               | 1.9                  | 2.8                | 5.2              |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total  | 0.0              | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |
|   |                  |                   |                   |                      |                    |                  |
| SOUTH AMERICA   | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Percentage of South American immigrants for electoral ward  | 0.0              | 0.0               | 0.0               | 1.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total  | 0.0              | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |
|   |                  |                   |                   |                      |                    |                  |
| Oceania - Australia   | 3                | 3                 | 0                 | 8                    | 7                  | 6                |
| Oceania - New Zealand   | 3                | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                  | 3                |
| Oceania - Other Oceania   | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| TOTAL OCEANIA   | 6                | 3                 | 3                 | 11                   | 10                 | 9                |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward   | 1.4              | 1.2               | 0.9               | 3.5                  | 2.2                | 0.9              |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total  | 0.0              | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |
| OTHER   | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 12               |
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward   | 0.0              | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 1.1              |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total  | 0.0              | 0.0               | 0.0               | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |  |  |  |  |       |       |       |       |       |       |  |
|---|--|--|--|--|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--|
| TOTAL ENGLAND   |  |  |  |  | 6,475 | 7,040 | 3,340 | 7,325 | 9,259 | 4,529 |  |
| Total women immigrants by electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 422   | 250   | 349   | 314   | 461   | 1052  |  |
| Percentage of total women immigrants by electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 7     | 4     | 10    | 4     | 5     | 23    |  |
| Total female population for electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 6897  | 7290  | 3689  | 7639  | 9720  | 5581  |  |
| Percentage of foreign women over the entire female population of Liverpool  |  |  |  |  | 6.1   | 3.4   | 9.5   | 4.1   | 4.7   | 18.8  |  |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female population of Liverpool  |  |  |  |  | 93.9  | 96.6  | 90.5  | 95.9  | 95.3  | 81.2  |  |

APPENDIX 3  
2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC  
AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0  
TO 60+

|   | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton |
|---|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females                           | 79                    | 52                   | 27                | 28                  | 26                 | 47               |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females                   | 48                    | 56                   | 19                | 13                  | 26                 | 107              |
| Europe - Wales : Females                              | 155                   | 68                   | 48                | 39                  | 55                 | 144              |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females              | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCLUDED ENGLAND</b>                      | <b>282</b>            | <b>176</b>           | <b>94</b>         | <b>80</b>           | <b>107</b>         | <b>301</b>       |
| Percentage of UK immigrants for electoral ward        | 45.1                  | 25.9                 | 41.8              | 44.4                | 34.4               | 37.4             |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total                | 1.7                   | 1.1                  | 0.6               | 0.5                 | 0.7                | 1.9              |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females                | 84                    | 78                   | 32                | 27                  | 55                 | 103              |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females     | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females    | 7                     | 10                   | 3                 | 3                   | 8                  | 11               |
| Europe - France : Females                             | 9                     | 11                   | 3                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                |
| Europe - Germany : Females                            | 14                    | 21                   | 10                | 8                   | 19                 | 18               |
| Europe - Italy : Females                              | 5                     | 0                    | 0                 | 3                   | 3                  | 6                |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females                        | 3                     | 0                    | 0                 | 3                   | 0                  | 5                |
| Europe - Spain : Females                              | 4                     | 5                    | 0                 | 0                   | 6                  | 7                |
| Europe - Other EU : Females                           | 3                     | 8                    | 0                 | 3                   | 3                  | 5                |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females | 6                     | 7                    | 3                 | 6                   | 0                  | 9                |
| Europe - Poland : Females                             | 3                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 6                  | 6                |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females               | 15                    | 14                   | 8                 | 3                   | 3                  | 23               |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCLUDED UK</b>                       | <b>153</b>            | <b>154</b>           | <b>59</b>         | <b>56</b>           | <b>106</b>         | <b>196</b>       |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 24.5                  | 22.6                 | 26.2              | 31.1                | 34.1               | 24.3             |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total          | 0.9                   | 1.0                  | 0.4               | 0.3                 | 0.7                | 1.2              |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                       |                      |                   |                     |                    |                  |
|---|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
|   | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton |
| Africa - North Africa : Females   | 3                     | 27                   | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 7                |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females  | 0                     | 35                   | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 21               |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa   | 3                     | 9                    | 3                 | 0                   | 3                  | 17               |
| Africa - Kenya  | 6                     | 7                    | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |
| Africa - South Africa   | 13                    | 10                   | 3                 | 6                   | 4                  | 16               |
| Africa - Zimbabwe   | 0                     | 6                    | 7                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa   | 21                    | 24                   | 0                 | 0                   | 4                  | 29               |
| TOTAL AFRICA  | 46                    | 118                  | 16                | 6                   | 14                 | 96               |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward  | 7.4                   | 17.4                 | 7.1               | 3.3                 | 4.5                | 11.9             |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total   | 0.3                   | 0.7                  | 0.1               | 0.0                 | 0.1                | 0.6              |
| Asia - Cyprus   | 3                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - Iran : Females   | 0                     | 9                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                |
| Asia - Other Middle East  | 7                     | 28                   | 12                | 0                   | 10                 | 30               |
| Asia - China  | 20                    | 49                   | 8                 | 7                   | 16                 | 35               |
| Asia - Hong Kong  | 17                    | 31                   | 5                 | 3                   | 10                 | 23               |
| Asia - Japan  | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - Malaysia   | 7                     | 14                   | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 6                |
| Asia - Singapore  | 0                     | 3                    | 0                 | 3                   | 3                  | 0                |
| Asia - Other Far East   | 3                     | 22                   | 3                 | 3                   | 9                  | 15               |
| Asia - Bangladesh   | 8                     | 7                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 23               |
| Asia - India  | 28                    | 10                   | 0                 | 4                   | 10                 | 16               |
| Asia - Pakistan   | 4                     | 13                   | 4                 | 0                   | 0                  | 5                |
| Asia - Other South Asia   | 0                     | 17                   | 0                 | 0                   | 6                  | 8                |
| TOTAL ASIA  | 97                    | 203                  | 35                | 20                  | 70                 | 164              |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward  | 15.5                  | 29.9                 | 15.6              | 11.1                | 22.5               | 20.4             |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants over total   | 0.6                   | 1.3                  | 0.2               | 0.1                 | 0.4                | 1.0              |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                       |                      |                   |                     |                    |                  |
|---|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
|   | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton |
| North America - Canada  | 8                     | 0                    | 3                 | 3                   | 6                  | 5                |
| North America - Jamaica   | 3                     | 8                    | 0                 | 3                   | 0                  | 10               |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies   | 3                     | 3                    | 3                 | 3                   | 0                  | 17               |
| North America - USA   | 5                     | 3                    | 3                 | 0                   | 5                  | 5                |
| North America - Other North America   | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| <b>TOTAL NORTH AMERICA</b>  | <b>19</b>             | <b>14</b>            | <b>9</b>          | <b>9</b>            | <b>11</b>          | <b>37</b>        |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward   | 3.0                   | 2.1                  | 4.0               | 5.0                 | 3.5                | 4.6              |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total  | 0.0                   | 0.0                  | 0.0               | 0.0                 | 0.0                | 0.0              |
| <b>SOUTH AMERICA</b>  | <b>9</b>              | <b>3</b>             | <b>9</b>          | <b>3</b>            | <b>0</b>           | <b>0</b>         |
| Percentage of South American immigrants by electoral ward   | 1.4                   | 0.4                  | 4.0               | 1.7                 | 0.0                | 0.0              |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total  | 0.0                   | 0.0                  | 0.0               | 0.0                 | 0.0                | 0.0              |
| Oceania - Australia   | 10                    | 3                    | 0                 | 6                   | 3                  | 8                |
| Oceania - New Zealand   | 3                     | 5                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| Oceania - Other Oceania   | 3                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| <b>TOTAL OCEANIA</b>  | <b>16</b>             | <b>8</b>             | <b>0</b>          | <b>6</b>            | <b>3</b>           | <b>8</b>         |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward   | 2.6                   | 1.2                  | 0.0               | 3.3                 | 1.0                | 1.0              |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total  | 0.0                   | 0.0                  | 0.0               | 0.0                 | 0.0                | 0.0              |
| <b>OTHER</b>  | <b>3</b>              | <b>4</b>             | <b>3</b>          | <b>0</b>            | <b>0</b>           | <b>3</b>         |
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward   | 0.5                   | 0.6                  | 1.3               | 0.0                 | 0.0                | 0.4              |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total  | 0.0                   | 0.0                  | 0.0               | 0.0                 | 0.0                | 0.0              |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                       |                      |                   |                     |                    |                  |
|---|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| TOTAL ENGLAND   |                       |                      |                   |                     |                    |                  |
|   | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton |
|   | 7,264                 | 5,834                | 6,203             | 4,195               | 6,628              | 6,745            |
| Total women immigrants by electoral ward  |                       |                      |                   |                     |                    |                  |
| Percentage of total women immigrants by electoral ward  | 9                     | 12                   | 4                 | 4                   | 5                  | 12               |
| Total female population for electoral ward  |                       |                      |                   |                     |                    |                  |
| Percentage of foreign women over the entire female population of Liverpool  | 7889                  | 6514                 | 6428              | 4375                | 6939               | 7550             |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female population of Liverpool  | 7.9                   | 10.4                 | 3.5               | 4.1                 | 4.5                | 10.7             |
|   | 92.1                  | 89.6                 | 96.5              | 95.9                | 95.5               | 89.3             |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                  |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
|   | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |
| Europe - Scotland : Females   | 32               | 54                  | 30              | 35                   | 59                 | 40               |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females   | 8                | 112                 | 7               | 14                   | 27                 | 26               |
| Europe - Wales : Females  | 38               | 104                 | 31              | 50                   | 86                 | 59               |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females  | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCLUDED ENGLAND</b>  | <b>78</b>        | <b>270</b>          | <b>68</b>       | <b>99</b>            | <b>172</b>         | <b>125</b>       |
| Percentage of UK immigrants for electoral ward  | 43.6             | 28.0                | 33.5            | 41.9                 | 39.3               | 46.0             |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total  | 0.5              | 1.7                 | 0.4             | 0.6                  | 1.1                | 0.8              |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females  | 42               | 75                  | 37              | 51                   | 75                 | 37               |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females   | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females  | 0                | 5                   | 6               | 7                    | 6                  | 7                |
| Europe - France : Females   | 0                | 19                  | 0               | 3                    | 3                  | 4                |
| Europe - Germany : Females  | 16               | 29                  | 12              | 14                   | 12                 | 11               |
| Europe - Italy : Females  | 3                | 7                   | 3               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females  | 0                | 0                   | 3               | 3                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Europe - Spain : Females  | 0                | 25                  | 3               | 3                    | 3                  | 0                |
| Europe - Other EU : Females   | 0                | 35                  | 6               | 8                    | 6                  | 0                |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females   | 7                | 6                   | 3               | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| Europe - Poland : Females   | 0                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females   | 0                | 25                  | 7               | 4                    | 3                  | 0                |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCLUDED UK</b>   | <b>68</b>        | <b>229</b>          | <b>80</b>       | <b>93</b>            | <b>114</b>         | <b>62</b>        |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 38.0             | 23.7                | 39.4            | 39.4                 | 26.0               | 22.8             |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total  | 0.4              | 1.4                 | 0.5             | 0.6                  | 0.7                | 0.4              |

APPENDIX 3

2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC  
AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0  
TO 60+

|  | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females                    | 0                | 19                  | 3               | 0                    | 6                  | 0                |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females                         | 0                | 12                  | 0               | 0                    | 8                  | 6                |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa          | 0                | 18                  | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| Africa - Kenya                                     | 0                | 6                   | 0               | 0                    | 6                  | 0                |
| Africa - South Africa                              | 3                | 11                  | 3               | 6                    | 6                  | 0                |
| Africa - Zimbabwe                                  | 0                | 10                  | 0               | 0                    | 6                  | 0                |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa            | 0                | 40                  | 3               | 0                    | 6                  | 0                |
| <b>TOTAL AFRICA</b>                                | <b>3</b>         | <b>116</b>          | <b>9</b>        | <b>6</b>             | <b>41</b>          | <b>6</b>         |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward | 1.7              | 12.0                | 4.4             | 2.5                  | 9.4                | 2.2              |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total        | 0.0              | 0.7                 | 0.1             | 0.0                  | 0.3                | 0.0              |
| Asia - Cyprus                                      | 0                | 6                   | 0               | 3                    | 6                  | 0                |
| Asia - Iran : Females                              | 0                | 10                  | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| Asia - Other Middle East                           | 3                | 35                  | 3               | 3                    | 15                 | 0                |
| Asia - China                                       | 3                | 79                  | 8               | 8                    | 18                 | 24               |
| Asia - Hong Kong                                   | 0                | 30                  | 4               | 8                    | 19                 | 14               |
| Asia - Japan                                       | 0                | 5                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - Malaysia                                    | 0                | 18                  | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 4                |
| Asia - Singapore                                   | 0                | 3                   | 3               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - Other Far East                              | 0                | 74                  | 0               | 0                    | 11                 | 6                |
| Asia - Bangladesh                                  | 0                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| Asia - India                                       | 3                | 29                  | 9               | 0                    | 10                 | 9                |
| Asia - Pakistan                                    | 0                | 10                  | 5               | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| Asia - Other South Asia                            | 0                | 7                   | 0               | 7                    | 0                  | 3                |
| <b>TOTAL ASIA</b>                                  | <b>9</b>         | <b>309</b>          | <b>32</b>       | <b>29</b>            | <b>85</b>          | <b>63</b>        |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward   | 5.0              | 32.0                | 15.8            | 12.3                 | 19.4               | 23.2             |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants over total          | 0.1              | 1.9                 | 0.2             | 0.2                  | 0.5                | 0.4              |

APPENDIX 3

| 2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                 |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
|---|-----------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|--|
|   | 00BYGB<br>Pirie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |  |
| North America - Canada  | 0               | 0                   | 3               | 0                    | 6                  | 4                |  |
| North America - Jamaica   | 0               | 6                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |  |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies   | 0               | 9                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |  |
| North America - USA   | 3               | 3                   | 3               | 6                    | 5                  | 3                |  |
| North America - Other North America   | 0               | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 6                  | 3                |  |
| <b>TOTAL NORTH AMERICA</b>  | <b>3</b>        | <b>21</b>           | <b>6</b>        | <b>6</b>             | <b>17</b>          | <b>10</b>        |  |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward   | 1.7             | 2.2                 | 3.0             | 2.5                  | 3.9                | 3.7              |  |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total  | 0.0             | 0.0                 | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |  |
|   |                 |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| <b>SOUTH AMERICA</b>  | <b>18</b>       | <b>3</b>            | <b>5</b>        | <b>0</b>             | <b>0</b>           | <b>6</b>         |  |
| Percentage of South American immigrants for electoral ward  | 10.1            | 0.3                 | 2.5             | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 2.2              |  |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total  | 0.1             | 0.0                 | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |  |
|   |                 |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| Oceania - Australia   | 0               | 4                   | 3               | 3                    | 3                  | 0                |  |
| Oceania - New Zealand   | 0               | 6                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |  |
| Oceania - Other Oceania   | 0               | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |  |
| <b>TOTAL OCEANIA</b>  | <b>0</b>        | <b>10</b>           | <b>3</b>        | <b>3</b>             | <b>6</b>           | <b>0</b>         |  |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward   | 0.0             | 1.0                 | 1.5             | 1.3                  | 1.4                | 0.0              |  |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total  | 0.0             | 0.0                 | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |  |
| <b>OTHER</b>  | <b>0</b>        | <b>7</b>            | <b>0</b>        | <b>0</b>             | <b>3</b>           | <b>0</b>         |  |
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward   | 0.0             | 0.7                 | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.7                | 0.0              |  |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total  | 0.0             | 0.0                 | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0                | 0.0              |  |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
|---|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|--|
| TOTAL ENGLAND   |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| 00BYGB<br>Pirrie  | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |  |
| 6,849   | 4,794               | 4,738           | 6,311                | 6,920              | 4,847            |  |
| 179   | 965                 | 203             | 236                  | 438                | 272              |  |
| 3   | 20                  | 4               | 4                    | 6                  | 6                |  |
| Total women immigrants by electoral ward  |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| Percentage of total women immigrants by electoral ward  |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| 7028  | 5759                | 4941            | 6547                 | 7358               | 5119             |  |
| 2.5   | 16.8                | 4.1             | 3.6                  | 6.0                | 5.3              |  |
| Total female population for electoral ward  |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| Percentage of foreign women over the entire female population of Liverpool  |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female population of Liverpool  |                     |                 |                      |                    |                  |  |
| 97.5  | 83.2                | 95.9            | 96.4                 | 94.0               | 94.7             |  |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |  |  |  |  | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton | Total       |
|---|--|--|--|--|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females   |  |  |  |  | 19                 | 48                 | 76                | 1720        |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females   |  |  |  |  | 6                  | 34                 | 39                | 1353        |
| Europe - Wales : Females  |  |  |  |  | 34                 | 65                 | 129               | 2792        |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 | 18          |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCLUDED ENGLAND</b>  |  |  |  |  | <b>59</b>          | <b>150</b>         | <b>244</b>        | <b>5883</b> |
| Percentage of UK immigrants for electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 51.3               | 45.9               | 40.5              | 36.5        |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total  |  |  |  |  | 0.4                | 0.9                | 1.5               | 36.5        |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females  |  |  |  |  | 16                 | 64                 | 80                | 1905        |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0           |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 7                 | 216         |
| Europe - France : Females   |  |  |  |  | 3                  | 3                  | 12                | 222         |
| Europe - Germany : Females  |  |  |  |  | 3                  | 19                 | 26                | 594         |
| Europe - Italy : Females  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 10                | 107         |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 | 67          |
| Europe - Spain : Females  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 6                 | 154         |
| Europe - Other EU : Females   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 9                 | 310         |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 | 148         |
| Europe - Poland : Females   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 4                 | 83          |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females   |  |  |  |  | 5                  | 6                  | 15                | 289         |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCLUDED UK</b>   |  |  |  |  | <b>27</b>          | <b>107</b>         | <b>172</b>        | <b>4095</b> |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   |  |  |  |  | 23.5               | 32.7               | 28.6              | 25.4        |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total  |  |  |  |  | 0.2                | 0.7                | 1.1               | 25.4        |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |  |  |  |  | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |                         | Total       |
|---|--|--|--|--|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 4                  | 3                 |                         | 198         |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |                         | 243         |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |                         | 135         |
| Africa - Kenya  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 4                 |                         | 66          |
| Africa - South Africa   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 6                 |                         | 226         |
| Africa - Zimbabwe   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |                         | 67          |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 |                         | 589         |
| <b>TOTAL AFRICA</b>   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 13                 | 16                | <b>Africa</b>           | <b>1524</b> |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 4.0                | 2.7               | <i>total percentage</i> | 9.4         |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total   |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 0.1                | 0.1               |                         | 9.4         |
| Asia - Cyprus   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 6                 |                         | 88          |
| Asia - Iran : Females   |  |  |  |  | 6                  | 0                  | 0                 |                         | 64          |
| Asia - Other Middle East  |  |  |  |  | 4                  | 3                  | 4                 |                         | 515         |
| Asia - China  |  |  |  |  | 4                  | 13                 | 30                |                         | 833         |
| Asia - Hong Kong  |  |  |  |  | 3                  | 8                  | 25                |                         | 584         |
| Asia - Japan  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |                         | 31          |
| Asia - Malaysia   |  |  |  |  | 6                  | 3                  | 0                 |                         | 169         |
| Asia - Singapore  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 6                 |                         | 78          |
| Asia - Other Far East   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 10                 | 7                 |                         | 379         |
| Asia - Bangladesh   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |                         | 152         |
| Asia - India  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 7                  | 47                |                         | 483         |
| Asia - Pakistan   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 9                 |                         | 182         |
| Asia - Other South Asia   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 4                 |                         | 87          |
| <b>TOTAL ASIA</b>   |  |  |  |  | 23                 | 50                 | 144               | <b>Asia</b>             | <b>3645</b> |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 20.0               | 15.3               | 23.9              | <i>total percentage</i> | 22.6        |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants over total   |  |  |  |  | 0.1                | 0.3                | 0.9               |                         |             |

| APPENDIX 3<br>2001 CENSUS STANDARD TABLES S015 FEMALE<br>EXTRACT - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES, GEOGRAPHIC<br>AREAS AND ELECTORAL WARDS FROM THE AGE OF 0<br>TO 60+ |  |  |  |  | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |                  | Total |
|---|--|--|--|--|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|-------|
| North America - Canada  |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |                  | 104   |
| North America - Jamaica   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |                  | 79    |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |                  | 101   |
| North America - USA   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 4                  | 12                |                  | 250   |
| North America - Other North America   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |                  | 27    |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 4                  | 15                | North America    | 561   |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward   |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 1.2                | 2.5               | total percentage | 3.5   |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total  |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 0.0                | 0.0               |                  | 0.0   |
|   |  |  |  |  |                    |                    |                   |                  |       |
| SOUTH AMERICA   |  |  |  |  | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | South America    | 137   |
| Percentage of South American immigrants for electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 2.6                | 0.0                | 0.0               | total percentage | 0.8   |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total  |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 0.0                | 0.0               |                  | 0.0   |
|   |  |  |  |  |                    |                    |                   |                  |       |
| Oceania - Australia   |  |  |  |  | 3                  | 0                  | 5                 |                  | 156   |
| Oceania - New Zealand   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |                  | 56    |
| Oceania - Other Oceania   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |                  | 12    |
| TOTAL OCEANIA   |  |  |  |  | 3                  | 0                  | 8                 | Oceania          | 224   |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward   |  |  |  |  | 2.6                | 0.0                | 1.3               | total percentage | 1.4   |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total  |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 0.0                | 0.0               |                  | 0.0   |
| OTHER   |  |  |  |  | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 | Other            | 67    |
| Percentage of others immigrantes by electoral ward  |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 0.9                | 0.5               | total percentage | 0.4   |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total  |  |  |  |  | 0.0                | 0.0                | 0.0               |                  | 0.0   |



**APPENDIX 4 – PROCEDURE FOR CONVERSION OF POSTCODES**

Procedure followed for the conversion of postcodes

The respondents were asked to indicate the areas in which they live and the postcodes of their residence in a specific answer to the questionnaire. To match them to the electoral wards, as per Census 2001, an online geography computer matching and conversion program called GeoConvert was used. It is employed by the UK academics to obtain and manipulate complex geographical and postcode data in a straightforward way. The GeoConvert project is being undertaken at the Census Dissemination Unit, (Geoconvert, 2010), Mimas, University of Manchester as part of the ESRC's Census Programme.

For the purpose of this research once accessed the relevant web site it was matched ‘One Geography to Another’, then the word ‘ward’ was selected, followed by the word ‘postcode’; at this point a table appeared on the screen displaying the following:

|   |                     |   |          |                       |
|---|---------------------|---|----------|-----------------------|
| 2001 Census Area Statistics<br>(CAS) Ward | Fixed<br>31/12/2002 | ↺ | Postcode | Sampled<br>17/04/2009 |
|---|---------------------|---|----------|-----------------------|

The postcodes used were the ones sampled on 17/04/2009 the last date of collection of the research’ questionnaire.

At first, it was thought that after converting the wards into post codes it would have been easy to see if the women contacted lived in the areas as shown in the Census. The researcher underestimated the difficulties in matching the postcodes to the electoral wards.

Postcodes are not based on specific geographical or administrative boundaries but, after several adjustments in time, their role now is only to help the sorting of mail. Postcodes remains now fix while county boundaries or electoral wards

change all around it, as it happened on 29<sup>th</sup> September 2003 when the then existing wards were abolished by the Order of the Boundary Committee of England (Boundary Committee for England, 2003b). The city of Liverpool was divided into thirty new wards, down from thirty three, bearing the names shown in the Schedule under article 3 of the Order. Maps referring to the wards prior and after the latest Order are shown in Appendix 5 and Appendix 6. The change of the wards added to the difficulties encountered on establishing if the respondents, in the year 2009, are a representative sample of the women counted in the Census 2001. So, it can be stated that to try to find out if the respondents lived in the same areas of the women counted by the Census was a very challenging exercise.

A postcode is alphanumeric comprising six/seven digits divided into two parts, outward and inward. The first part, outward, shows the destination area of the mail, while the second part, the inward, routes the letter from the final sorting office to its delivery point. The outward code is made of one or two letters indicating the area and a number indicating the post town or district, for example in L1, L stand for Liverpool and 1 indicates the city centre. The inward code consists of a number, showing the dependent locality or sector and the final two letters indicating the street and can cover anything from 14 to 100 delivery points (Weir, 2002). For example 9HL refers to the ward called Abercrombie. When introducing the ward '00FYFA (Abercrombie)' into the GeoConvert programme the results showed that within this particular ward there are a large numbers of postcodes: L1, L2, L3, L6, L8, L7, L69, L67, L70, L71, L74, L75. The postcode with the greatest number of matching areas in Liverpool is L69.

In order to operate in the SPSS statistical program the various postcodes were grouped and to compare the postcodes to the wards it was necessary to identify each code by using the comparison elaboration released by GeoConvert. The analyses referring to the place of residence are based on the Census 2001 information and are linked to the postcodes as described above; but the data

were collected in 2009 under the regime of the new electoral wards division. Therefore, in order to attribute with a great deal of accuracy the answers related to postcodes and old wards to the new one, five divisional areas were considered: Liverpool City & North, South Central, South, East and Alt Valley as established in Table 1 in the report on the final recommendations by the Boundary Committee (The Boundary Committee for England, 2003a, p.9). Therefore in the SPSS analysis a new variable `placers` was created with five values corresponding to the above five divisional areas. This was done with the intent to link as accurate as possible the current with the old reality.

APPENDIX 7 FEMALES 0-15

2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

Date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:10 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 0 to 15)                                   | 1,602            | 977                 | 1,175           | 1,412                | 1,520              | 1,039            |
| S015:22 (Europe : Females - 0 to 15)                                       | 1,599            | 925                 | 1,169           | 1,405                | 1,498              | 1,033            |
| S015:34 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 0 to 15)                      | 1,592            | 910                 | 1,166           | 1,405                | 1,492              | 1,030            |
| S015:46 (Europe - England : Females - 0 to 15)                             | 1,589            | 901                 | 1,160           | 1,405                | 1,486              | 1,027            |
| S015:58 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 0 to 15)                            | 3                | 3                   | 3               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:70 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 0 to 15)                    | 0                | 0                   | 3               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:82 (Europe - Wales : Females - 0 to 15)                               | 0                | 6                   | 0               | 0                    | 6                  | 3                |
| S015:94 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 0 to 15)               | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:106 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 0 to 15)                | 3                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:118 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 0 to 15)     | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:130 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 0 to 15)    | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:142 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 0 to 15)               | 4                | 6                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:154 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 0 to 15)                       | 4                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:166 (Europe - France : Females - 0 to 15)                             | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:178 (Europe - Germany : Females - 0 to 15)                            | 4                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:190 (Europe - Italy : Females - 0 to 15)                              | 0                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:202 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 0 to 15)                        | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:214 (Europe - Spain : Females - 0 to 15)                              | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:226 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 0 to 15)                           | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:238 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 0 to 15) | 0                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:250 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 0 to 15)                     | 0                | 6                   | 3               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:262 (Europe - Poland : Females - 0 to 15)                             | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:274 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 0 to 15)               | 0                | 6                   | 3               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:286 (Africa : Females - 0 to 15)                                      | 0                | 10                  | 0               | 3                    | 12                 | 3                |
| S015:298 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 0 to 15)                       | 0                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:310 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 0 to 15)         | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:322 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 0 to 15)                            | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:334 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 0 to 15)   | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:346 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 0 to 15)           | 0                | 7                   | 0               | 3                    | 9                  | 0                |
| S015:358 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 0 to 15)                              | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:370 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 0 to 15)                       | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 3                    | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:382 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 0 to 15)                           | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:394 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 0 to 15)     | 0                | 7                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:406 (Asia : Females - 0 to 15)  | 3                | 36                  | 6               | 4                    | 7                  | 3                |
| S015:418 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 0 to 15)                          | 3                | 11                  | 3               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:430 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 0 to 15)                               | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:442 (Asia - Iran : Females - 0 to 15)                                 | 0                | 3                   | 0               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |

|   |   |    |   |   |   |   |
|---|---|----|---|---|---|---|
| S015:454 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 0 to 15 )                        | 3 | 8  | 3 | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| S015:466 (Asia - Far East : Females - 0 to 15 )                                 | 0 | 13 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| S015:478 (Asia - China : Females - 0 to 15 )                                    | 0 | 3  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:490 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 0 to 15 )                                | 0 | 4  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:502 (Asia - Japan : Females - 0 to 15 )                                    | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:514 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 0 to 15 )                                 | 0 | 3  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:526 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 0 to 15 )                                | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:538 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 0 | 3  | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| S015:550 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 0 to 15 )                               | 0 | 12 | 3 | 4 | 0 | 3 |
| S015:562 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 0 to 15 )                               | 0 | 3  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:574 (Asia - India : Females - 0 to 15 )                                    | 0 | 3  | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:586 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 0 to 15 )                                 | 0 | 3  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| S015:598 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 0 | 3  | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:610 (North America - Canada : Females - 0 to 15 )                          | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| S015:622 (North America - Canada : Females - 0 to 15 )                          | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:634 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 0 to 15 )           | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:646 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:658 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 0 to 15 ) | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:670 (North America - USA : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:682 (North America - Other North America : Females - 0 to 15 )             | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| S015:694 (South America : Females - 0 to 15 )                                   | 0 | 3  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:706 (Oceania : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:718 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:730 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:742 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 0 | 0  | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

APPENDIX 7 FEMALES 0-15

2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

Date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |
|--|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| S015:10 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 0 to 15)                                   | 663                | 1,738              | 1,204             |
| S015:22 (Europe : Females - 0 to 15)                                       | 657                | 1,728              | 1,195             |
| S015:34 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 0 to 15)                      | 651                | 1,721              | 1,182             |
| S015:46 (Europe - England : Females - 0 to 15)                             | 648                | 1,712              | 1,166             |
| S015:58 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 0 to 15)                            | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 |
| S015:70 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 0 to 15)                    | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:82 (Europe - Wales : Females - 0 to 15)                               | 3                  | 6                  | 10                |
| S015:94 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 0 to 15)               | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:106 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 0 to 15)                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:118 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 0 to 15)     | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:130 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 0 to 15)    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:142 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 0 to 15)               | 3                  | 4                  | 7                 |
| S015:154 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 0 to 15)                       | 3                  | 4                  | 7                 |
| S015:166 (Europe - France : Females - 0 to 15)                             | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:178 (Europe - Germany : Females - 0 to 15)                            | 0                  | 4                  | 4                 |
| S015:190 (Europe - Italy : Females - 0 to 15)                              | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:202 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 0 to 15)                        | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:214 (Europe - Spain : Females - 0 to 15)                              | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:226 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 0 to 15)                           | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:238 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 0 to 15) | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:250 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 0 to 15)                     | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:262 (Europe - Poland : Females - 0 to 15)                             | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:274 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 0 to 15)               | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:286 (Africa : Females - 0 to 15)                                      | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:298 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 0 to 15)                       | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:310 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 0 to 15)         | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:322 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 0 to 15)                            | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:334 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 0 to 15)   | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:346 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 0 to 15)           | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:358 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 0 to 15)                              | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:370 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 0 to 15)                       | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:382 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 0 to 15)                           | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:394 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 0 to 15)     | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:406 (Asia : Females - 0 to 15)  | 6                  | 6                  | 6                 |
| S015:418 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 0 to 15)                          | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:430 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 0 to 15)                               | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:454 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 0 to 15)                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |

|   |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|
| S015:466 (Asia - Far East : Females - 0 to 15 )                                 | 3 | 6 | 3 |
| S015:478 (Asia - China : Females - 0 to 15 )                                    | 0 | 3 | 3 |
| S015:490 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 0 to 15 )                                | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:502 (Asia - Japan : Females - 0 to 15 )                                    | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:514 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 0 to 15 )                                 | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:526 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 0 to 15 )                                | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:538 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| S015:550 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 0 to 15 )                               | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| S015:562 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 0 to 15 )                               | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:574 (Asia - India : Females - 0 to 15 )                                    | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| S015:586 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 0 to 15 )                                 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:598 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:610 (North America : Females - 0 to 15 )                                   | 0 | 4 | 3 |
| S015:622 (North America - Canada : Females - 0 to 15 )                          | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| S015:634 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 0 to 15 )           | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:646 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:658 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 0 to 15 ) | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:670 (North America - USA : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| S015:682 (North America - Other North America : Females - 0 to 15 )             | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:694 (South America : Females - 0 to 15 )                                   | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:706 (Oceania : Females - 0 to 15 )   | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:718 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 0 to 15 )                             | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:730 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 0 to 15 )                           | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| S015:742 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 0 to 15 )                         | 0 | 0 | 0 |

# APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield |
|--|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| S015:11 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 4,419                | 5,386              | 4,259              | 4,226             | 5,308             | 3,282                |
| S015:23 (Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                                       | 3,927                | 5,176              | 4,114              | 4,143             | 4,975             | 3,212                |
| S015:35 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 3,643                | 5,042              | 4,053              | 4,100             | 4,752             | 3,178                |
| S015:47 (Europe - England : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3,327                | 4,731              | 3,956              | 4,020             | 4,384             | 3,117                |
| S015:59 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 73                   | 103                | 34                 | 27                | 86                | 26                   |
| S015:71 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 107                  | 73                 | 12                 | 14                | 112               | 6                    |
| S015:83 (Europe - Wales : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 136                  | 135                | 51                 | 39                | 167               | 29                   |
| S015:95 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| S015:107 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                | 46                   | 36                 | 31                 | 25                | 55                | 13                   |
| S015:119 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 16 to 59 )     | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| S015:131 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 16 to 59 )    | 8                    | 6                  | 0                  | 4                 | 15                | 0                    |
| S015:143 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 208                  | 77                 | 22                 | 11                | 124               | 15                   |
| S015:155 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 16 to 59 )                       | 191                  | 71                 | 19                 | 8                 | 110               | 12                   |
| S015:167 (Europe - France : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 20                   | 17                 | 5                  | 0                 | 30                | 0                    |
| S015:179 (Europe - Germany : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 41                   | 19                 | 9                  | 8                 | 32                | 12                   |
| S015:191 (Europe - Italy : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 11                   | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| S015:203 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 4                    | 4                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| S015:215 (Europe - Spain : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 43                   | 4                  | 0                  | 0                 | 10                | 0                    |
| S015:227 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 72                   | 24                 | 5                  | 0                 | 32                | 0                    |
| S015:239 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 17                   | 6                  | 3                  | 3                 | 14                | 3                    |
| S015:251 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 22                   | 15                 | 8                  | 3                 | 29                | 6                    |
| S015:263 (Europe - Poland : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3                    | 6                  | 3                  | 0                 | 4                 | 0                    |

# APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth |
|--|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| S015:11 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 4,330                | 5,040               | 6,051            | 3,987              | 4,356            | 4,830              |
| S015:23 (Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                                       | 4,221                | 4,869               | 5,793            | 3,967              | 4,307            | 4,717              |
| S015:35 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 4,176                | 4,785               | 5,634            | 3,933              | 4,264            | 4,676              |
| S015:47 (Europe - England : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 4,110                | 4,652               | 5,355            | 3,879              | 4,207            | 4,610              |
| S015:59 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 28                   | 37                  | 78               | 14                 | 23               | 15                 |
| S015:71 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 8                    | 29                  | 85               | 8                  | 7                | 11                 |
| S015:83 (Europe - Wales : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 30                   | 67                  | 116              | 32                 | 27               | 40                 |
| S015:95 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:107 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                | 25                   | 30                  | 68               | 14                 | 19               | 19                 |
| S015:119 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 16 to 59 )     | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:131 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 16 to 59 )    | 3                    | 10                  | 6                | 3                  | 4                | 3                  |
| S015:143 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 17                   | 39                  | 76               | 13                 | 16               | 13                 |
| S015:155 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 16 to 59 )                       | 14                   | 36                  | 68               | 13                 | 12               | 13                 |
| S015:167 (Europe - France : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 5                    | 6                   | 8                | 3                  | 3                | 0                  |
| S015:179 (Europe - Germany : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 9                    | 14                  | 31               | 10                 | 9                | 4                  |
| S015:191 (Europe - Italy : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                    | 3                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:203 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 0                    | 3                   | 8                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:215 (Europe - Spain : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                    | 5                   | 6                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:227 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                    | 5                   | 12               | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:239 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 3                    | 3                   | 8                | 0                  | 4                | 0                  |
| S015:251 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0                    | 5                   | 9                | 4                  | 4                | 6                  |
| S015:263 (Europe - Poland : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |

## APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

### 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Normis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFN<br>Dingle | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:11 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 4,285            | 4,151             | 2,515             | 4,502                | 5,775              | 3,376            |
| S015:23 (Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                                       | 4,154            | 4,107             | 2,424             | 4,408                | 5,623              | 2,879            |
| S015:35 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 4,088            | 4,075             | 2,340             | 4,370                | 5,567              | 2,783            |
| S015:47 (Europe - England : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3,954            | 4,002             | 2,197             | 4,298                | 5,447              | 2,653            |
| S015:59 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 36               | 35                | 35                | 27                   | 41                 | 49               |
| S015:71 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 47               | 9                 | 42                | 21                   | 21                 | 31               |
| S015:83 (Europe - Wales : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 51               | 29                | 66                | 24                   | 58                 | 47               |
| S015:95 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:107 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                | 27               | 14                | 38                | 19                   | 28                 | 23               |
| S015:119 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 16 to 59 )     | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:131 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 16 to 59 )    | 7                | 0                 | 7                 | 5                    | 0                  | 5                |
| S015:143 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 32               | 18                | 33                | 8                    | 22                 | 50               |
| S015:155 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 16 to 59 )                       | 29               | 18                | 24                | 8                    | 19                 | 46               |
| S015:167 (Europe - France : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 11               | 3                 | 4                 | 0                    | 5                  | 8                |
| S015:179 (Europe - Germany : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 14               | 12                | 9                 | 8                    | 8                  | 17               |
| S015:191 (Europe - Italy : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:203 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:215 (Europe - Spain : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                | 0                 | 4                 | 0                    | 0                  | 4                |
| S015:227 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 4                | 3                 | 4                 | 0                    | 3                  | 14               |
| S015:239 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 3                | 0                 | 9                 | 0                    | 3                  | 4                |
| S015:251 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0                | 0                 | 6                 | 6                    | 6                  | 18               |
| S015:263 (Europe - Poland : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 3                  | 0                |

# APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton |
|--|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:11 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 4,437                 | 4,049                | 3,782             | 2,515               | 3,960              | 5,110            |
| S015:23 (Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                                       | 4,312                 | 3,776                | 3,740             | 2,499               | 3,882              | 4,866            |
| S015:35 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 4,233                 | 3,676                | 3,704             | 2,468               | 3,823              | 4,731            |
| S015:47 (Europe - England : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 4,074                 | 3,543                | 3,647             | 2,411               | 3,750              | 4,468            |
| S015:59 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 46                    | 45                   | 22                | 17                  | 17                 | 43               |
| S015:71 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 29                    | 44                   | 10                | 10                  | 17                 | 94               |
| S015:83 (Europe - Wales : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 84                    | 44                   | 25                | 30                  | 39                 | 123              |
| S015:95 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:107 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                | 40                    | 37                   | 15                | 14                  | 29                 | 63               |
| S015:119 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 16 to 59 )     | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:131 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 16 to 59 )    | 3                     | 7                    | 3                 | 3                   | 5                  | 7                |
| S015:143 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 27                    | 45                   | 10                | 11                  | 19                 | 47               |
| S015:155 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 16 to 59 )                       | 24                    | 42                   | 7                 | 8                   | 19                 | 38               |
| S015:167 (Europe - France : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 9                     | 11                   | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:179 (Europe - Germany : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 8                     | 18                   | 7                 | 8                   | 13                 | 15               |
| S015:191 (Europe - Italy : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:203 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 3                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 5                |
| S015:215 (Europe - Spain : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 4                     | 5                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 7                |
| S015:227 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                     | 8                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 5                |
| S015:239 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 3                     | 3                    | 3                 | 3                   | 0                  | 9                |
| S015:251 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 9                     | 11                   | 8                 | 3                   | 6                  | 18               |
| S015:263 (Europe - Poland : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                |

APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>Mary's | St.<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:11 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 3,878            | 3,787               | 2,666           | 3,677            | 4,481           | 2,832              |                  |
| S015:23 (Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                                       | 3,869            | 3,402               | 2,628           | 3,640            | 4,370           | 2,763              |                  |
| S015:35 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 3,836            | 3,223               | 2,580           | 3,597            | 4,299           | 2,733              |                  |
| S015:47 (Europe - England : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3,791            | 2,993               | 2,539           | 3,529            | 4,180           | 2,658              |                  |
| S015:59 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 18               | 40                  | 20              | 31               | 45              | 26                 |                  |
| S015:71 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 3                | 106                 | 4               | 7                | 19              | 14                 |                  |
| S015:83 (Europe - Wales : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 24               | 84                  | 17              | 30               | 55              | 35                 |                  |
| S015:95 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                | 0               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:107 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                | 17               | 40                  | 17              | 13               | 41              | 17                 |                  |
| S015:119 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 16 to 59 )     | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                | 0               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:131 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 16 to 59 )    | 0                | 5                   | 3               | 3                | 3               | 4                  |                  |
| S015:143 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 16               | 115                 | 24              | 23               | 21              | 9                  |                  |
| S015:155 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 16 to 59 )                       | 12               | 112                 | 21              | 23               | 21              | 9                  |                  |
| S015:167 (Europe - France : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                | 19                  | 0               | 3                | 3               | 4                  |                  |
| S015:179 (Europe - Germany : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 9                | 29                  | 9               | 11               | 9               | 5                  |                  |
| S015:191 (Europe - Italy : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 3                | 4                   | 3               | 0                | 3               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:203 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 0                | 0                   | 3               | 3                | 0               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:215 (Europe - Spain : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                | 25                  | 3               | 3                | 3               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:227 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                | 35                  | 3               | 3                | 3               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:239 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 4                | 3                   | 3               | 0                | 0               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:251 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0                | 19                  | 4               | 4                | 6               | 0                  |                  |
| S015:263 (Europe - Poland : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                | 0                   | 0               | 0                | 3               | 0                  |                  |

# APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |
|--|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| S015:11 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 2,006              | 5,418              | 4,004             |
| S015:23 (Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                                       | 1,986              | 5,367              | 3,874             |
| S015:35 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 16 to 59 )                      | 1,971              | 5,313              | 3,792             |
| S015:47 (Europe - England : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 1,931              | 5,223              | 3,665             |
| S015:59 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 14                 | 31                 | 44                |
| S015:71 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                    | 6                  | 18                 | 24                |
| S015:83 (Europe - Wales : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 20                 | 38                 | 59                |
| S015:95 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:107 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 16 to 59 )                | 10                 | 30                 | 35                |
| S015:119 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 16 to 59 )     | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:131 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 16 to 59 )    | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 |
| S015:143 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )               | 0                  | 18                 | 35                |
| S015:155 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 16 to 59 )                       | 0                  | 15                 | 35                |
| S015:167 (Europe - France : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                  | 0                  | 9                 |
| S015:179 (Europe - Germany : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 0                  | 12                 | 15                |
| S015:191 (Europe - Italy : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                  | 0                  | 4                 |
| S015:203 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:215 (Europe - Spain : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:227 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                  | 3                  | 4                 |
| S015:239 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:251 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 5                  | 3                  | 9                 |
| S015:263 (Europe - Poland : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |

# APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield |
|--|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| S015:275 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 19                   | 9                  | 5                  | 3                 | 25                | 6                    |
| S015:287 (Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 92                   | 61                 | 23                 | 17                | 89                | 18                   |
| S015:299 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 13                   | 9                  | 3                  | 5                 | 10                | 3                    |
| S015:311 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )       | 16                   | 14                 | 4                  | 3                 | 37                | 6                    |
| S015:323 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 16                   | 9                  | 4                  | 3                 | 25                | 3                    |
| S015:335 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                    | 5                  | 0                  | 0                 | 12                | 3                    |
| S015:347 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )         | 63                   | 38                 | 16                 | 9                 | 42                | 9                    |
| S015:359 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 9                    | 3                  | 4                  | 3                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| S015:371 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 14                   | 15                 | 5                  | 3                 | 5                 | 3                    |
| S015:383 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 5                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    |
| S015:395 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 35                   | 17                 | 7                  | 3                 | 34                | 3                    |
| S015:407 (Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 319                  | 90                 | 104                | 55                | 174               | 42                   |
| S015:419 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 59                   | 26                 | 9                  | 14                | 51                | 4                    |
| S015:431 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 8                    | 6                  | 0                  | 0                 | 6                 | 0                    |
| S015:443 (Asia - Iran : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 5                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| S015:455 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                  | 46                   | 17                 | 9                  | 14                | 42                | 4                    |
| S015:467 (Asia - Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 230                  | 44                 | 49                 | 32                | 64                | 32                   |
| S015:479 (Asia - China : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 64                   | 10                 | 22                 | 21                | 24                | 16                   |
| S015:491 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 65                   | 14                 | 14                 | 3                 | 14                | 5                    |
| S015:503 (Asia - Japan : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 7                    | 4                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| S015:515 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 31                   | 4                  | 6                  | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    |
| S015:527 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 5                    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 | 6                 | 3                    |

**APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59**

**2001 census - standard tables**

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth |
|--|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| S015:275 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                    | 5                   | 9                | 4                  | 4                | 3                  |
| S015:287 (Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 14                   | 19                  | 49               | 3                  | 13               | 22                 |
| S015:299 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 3                    | 5                   | 7                | 0                  | 3                | 5                  |
| S015:311 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )       | 4                    | 4                   | 14               | 3                  | 0                | 8                  |
| S015:323 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 4                    | 0                   | 7                | 3                  | 0                | 5                  |
| S015:335 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                    | 4                   | 7                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:347 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )         | 7                    | 10                  | 28               | 0                  | 10               | 9                  |
| S015:359 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 0                    | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:371 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 7                    | 4                   | 10               | 0                  | 3                | 0                  |
| S015:383 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                    | 3                   | 0                | 0                  | 4                | 0                  |
| S015:395 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 0                    | 3                   | 15               | 0                  | 3                | 6                  |
| S015:407 (Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 79                   | 123                 | 159              | 14                 | 32               | 78                 |
| S015:419 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 8                    | 11                  | 14               | 0                  | 3                | 10                 |
| S015:431 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3                    | 4                   | 0                | 0                  | 3                | 6                  |
| S015:443 (Asia - Iran : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:455 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                  | 5                    | 7                   | 14               | 0                  | 0                | 4                  |
| S015:467 (Asia - Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 29                   | 65                  | 92               | 14                 | 23               | 51                 |
| S015:479 (Asia - China : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 17                   | 25                  | 33               | 5                  | 10               | 24                 |
| S015:491 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 3                    | 19                  | 31               | 3                  | 4                | 21                 |
| S015:503 (Asia - Japan : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                    | 4                   | 5                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:515 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 3                    | 3                   | 7                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:527 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                    | 4                   | 4                | 3                  | 5                | 0                  |

## APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

### 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFN<br>Dingle | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:275 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 3                  | 18               |
| S015:287 (Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 35               | 3                 | 30                | 18                   | 28                 | 241              |
| S015:299 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 3                | 0                 | 4                 | 3                    | 5                  | 17               |
| S015:311 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )       | 13               | 0                 | 11                | 6                    | 9                  | 34               |
| S015:323 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 8                | 0                 | 8                 | 3                    | 6                  | 25               |
| S015:335 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 5                | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 3                  | 9                |
| S015:347 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )         | 19               | 3                 | 15                | 9                    | 14                 | 190              |
| S015:359 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:371 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 3                | 3                 | 5                 | 9                    | 7                  | 8                |
| S015:383 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 4                | 0                 | 4                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:395 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 12               | 0                 | 6                 | 0                    | 7                  | 179              |
| S015:407 (Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 80               | 38                | 52                | 65                   | 110                | 205              |
| S015:419 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 19               | 6                 | 9                 | 3                    | 3                  | 73               |
| S015:431 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 7                | 3                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:443 (Asia - Iran : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 3                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 7                |
| S015:455 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                  | 9                | 3                 | 6                 | 3                    | 3                  | 66               |
| S015:467 (Asia - Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 51               | 24                | 34                | 44                   | 87                 | 70               |
| S015:479 (Asia - China : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 23               | 10                | 3                 | 6                    | 45                 | 29               |
| S015:491 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 19               | 7                 | 12                | 15                   | 32                 | 17               |
| S015:503 (Asia - Japan : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:515 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 3                | 3                 | 8                 | 4                    | 3                  | 12               |
| S015:527 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 3                | 0                 | 5                 | 4                    | 0                  | 0                |

## APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

### 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton |
|--|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:275 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 9                     | 11                   | 8                 | 3                   | 3                  | 15               |
| S015:287 (Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 37                    | 92                   | 9                 | 3                   | 11                 | 73               |
| S015:299 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0                     | 23                   | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 4                |
| S015:311 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )       | 3                     | 39                   | 3                 | 0                   | 3                  | 29               |
| S015:323 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                     | 30                   | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 18               |
| S015:335 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 3                     | 9                    | 3                 | 0                   | 3                  | 11               |
| S015:347 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )         | 34                    | 30                   | 6                 | 3                   | 8                  | 40               |
| S015:359 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 6                     | 4                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:371 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 10                    | 7                    | 3                 | 3                   | 4                  | 13               |
| S015:383 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                     | 3                    | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:395 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 18                    | 16                   | 0                 | 0                   | 4                  | 24               |
| S015:407 (Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 63                    | 158                  | 24                | 10                  | 56                 | 123              |
| S015:419 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 7                     | 28                   | 7                 | 0                   | 10                 | 24               |
| S015:431 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:443 (Asia - Iran : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                     | 9                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:455 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                  | 4                     | 19                   | 7                 | 0                   | 7                  | 21               |
| S015:467 (Asia - Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 30                    | 100                  | 13                | 10                  | 30                 | 60               |
| S015:479 (Asia - China : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 12                    | 37                   | 5                 | 4                   | 8                  | 25               |
| S015:491 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 11                    | 24                   | 5                 | 0                   | 10                 | 17               |
| S015:503 (Asia - Japan : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:515 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 4                     | 14                   | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:527 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                     | 3                    | 0                 | 3                   | 3                  | 0                |

**APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59**

**2001 census - standard tables**

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>Mary's | St. | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:275 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                | 19                  | 4               |                  | 4   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:287 (Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 3                | 103                 | 9               |                  | 3   | 29                 | 3                |
| S015:299 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0                | 16                  | 3               |                  | 0   | 6                  | 0                |
| S015:311 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )       | 0                | 27                  | 0               |                  | 0   | 8                  | 3                |
| S015:323 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                | 9                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 5                  | 3                |
| S015:335 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                | 18                  | 0               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:347 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )         | 3                | 60                  | 6               |                  | 3   | 15                 | 0                |
| S015:359 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 0                | 6                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:371 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 3                | 11                  | 3               |                  | 3   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:383 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                | 10                  | 0               |                  | 0   | 6                  | 0                |
| S015:395 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 0                | 33                  | 3               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:407 (Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 3                | 254                 | 20              |                  | 25  | 62                 | 53               |
| S015:419 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 0                | 34                  | 0               |                  | 6   | 12                 | 0                |
| S015:431 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                | 3                   | 0               |                  | 3   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:443 (Asia - Iran : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                | 7                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:455 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                  | 0                | 24                  | 0               |                  | 3   | 9                  | 0                |
| S015:467 (Asia - Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 3                | 183                 | 12              |                  | 16  | 43                 | 44               |
| S015:479 (Asia - China : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 3                | 72                  | 8               |                  | 8   | 18                 | 20               |
| S015:491 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                | 20                  | 4               |                  | 8   | 15                 | 14               |
| S015:503 (Asia - Japan : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                | 5                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:515 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                | 15                  | 0               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 4                |
| S015:527 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                | 3                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |

## APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

### 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |
|--|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| S015:275 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 5                  | 3                  | 9                 |
| S015:287 (Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 0                  | 10                 | 16                |
| S015:299 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0                  | 4                  | 3                 |
| S015:311 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )       | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:323 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:335 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:347 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )         | 0                  | 6                  | 13                |
| S015:359 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 16 to 59 )                            | 0                  | 0                  | 4                 |
| S015:371 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )                     | 0                  | 0                  | 6                 |
| S015:383 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:395 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 |
| S015:407 (Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                                      | 17                 | 38                 | 97                |
| S015:419 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                        | 7                  | 6                  | 7                 |
| S015:431 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 |
| S015:443 (Asia - Iran : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:455 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 16 to 59 )                  | 4                  | 3                  | 4                 |
| S015:467 (Asia - Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 10                 | 25                 | 44                |
| S015:479 (Asia - China : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 4                  | 7                  | 19                |
| S015:491 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 3                  | 8                  | 18                |
| S015:503 (Asia - Japan : Females - 16 to 59 )                              | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:515 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:527 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |

# APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Normis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield |
|--|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| S015:539 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 58                   | 9                  | 4                  | 8                 | 17                | 5                    |
| S015:551 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 30                   | 20                 | 46                 | 9                 | 59                | 6                    |
| S015:563 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 3                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 38                | 3                    |
| S015:575 (Asia - India : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 16                   | 11                 | 35                 | 3                 | 13                | 0                    |
| S015:587 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 7                    | 5                  | 11                 | 3                 | 8                 | 3                    |
| S015:599 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 4                    | 4                  | 0                  | 3                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| S015:611 (North America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 49                   | 29                 | 11                 | 5                 | 35                | 4                    |
| S015:623 (North America - Canada : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 10                   | 5                  | 3                  | 0                 | 9                 | 0                    |
| S015:635 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )           | 10                   | 6                  | 3                  | 0                 | 8                 | 0                    |
| S015:647 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 7                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| S015:659 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 3                    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 | 8                 | 0                    |
| S015:671 (North America - USA : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 26                   | 18                 | 5                  | 5                 | 18                | 4                    |
| S015:683 (North America - Other North America : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 3                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| S015:695 (South America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 18                   | 8                  | 3                  | 3                 | 11                | 3                    |
| S015:707 (Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 11                   | 19                 | 4                  | 3                 | 19                | 0                    |
| S015:719 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 7                    | 14                 | 4                  | 3                 | 16                | 0                    |
| S015:731 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 4                    | 5                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    |
| S015:743 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    |
| S015:755 (Other : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 3                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 5                 | 3                    |

APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

Cell

|  | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth |
|--|----------------------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| S015:539 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 6                    | 10                  | 12               | 3                  | 4                | 3                  |
| S015:551 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 42                   | 47                  | 53               | 0                  | 6                | 17                 |
| S015:563 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 3                    | 0                   | 5                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:575 (Asia - India : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 35                   | 31                  | 18               | 0                  | 3                | 11                 |
| S015:587 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 4                    | 7                   | 27               | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:599 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                    | 9                   | 3                | 0                  | 3                | 0                  |
| S015:611 (North America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 9                    | 17                  | 27               | 0                  | 4                | 10                 |
| S015:623 (North America - Canada : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 3                    | 4                   | 5                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:635 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )           | 0                    | 3                   | 8                | 0                  | 0                | 4                  |
| S015:647 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                    | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:659 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                    | 3                   | 5                | 0                  | 0                | 4                  |
| S015:671 (North America - USA : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 6                    | 10                  | 14               | 0                  | 4                | 3                  |
| S015:683 (North America - Other North America : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:695 (South America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 0                    | 4                   | 4                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:707 (Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 4                    | 8                   | 19               | 3                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:719 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 4                    | 8                   | 16               | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:731 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                    | 0                   | 0                | 3                  | 0                | 3                  |
| S015:743 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                    | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |
| S015:755 (Other : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 3                    | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  |

**APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59**

**2001 census - standard tables**

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]  
date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFN<br>Dingle | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:539 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 3                | 4                 | 6                 | 15                   | 7                  | 12               |
| S015:551 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 10               | 8                 | 9                 | 18                   | 20                 | 62               |
| S015:563 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                  | 37               |
| S015:575 (Asia - India : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 7                | 5                 | 6                 | 15                   | 17                 | 9                |
| S015:587 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 3                | 3                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                  | 13               |
| S015:599 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:611 (North America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 10               | 3                 | 3                 | 3                    | 7                  | 31               |
| S015:623 (North America - Canada : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:635 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )           | 3                | 3                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 18               |
| S015:647 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 3                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 8                |
| S015:659 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                | 3                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 10               |
| S015:671 (North America - USA : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 7                | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 4                  | 7                |
| S015:683 (North America - Other North America : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:695 (South America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                  | 5                |
| S015:707 (Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 6                | 0                 | 3                 | 8                    | 7                  | 9                |
| S015:719 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3                | 0                 | 0                 | 5                    | 4                  | 6                |
| S015:731 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 3                | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:743 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:755 (Other : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 0                | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 6                |

APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59

2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton |
|--|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:539 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 3                     | 22                   | 0                 | 3                   | 9                  | 15               |
| S015:551 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 26                    | 30                   | 4                 | 0                   | 16                 | 39               |
| S015:563 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 5                     | 4                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 19               |
| S015:575 (Asia - India : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 17                    | 10                   | 0                 | 0                   | 10                 | 10               |
| S015:587 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 4                     | 7                    | 4                 | 0                   | 0                  | 5                |
| S015:599 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                     | 9                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 5                |
| S015:611 (North America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 12                    | 8                    | 6                 | 0                   | 8                  | 25               |
| S015:623 (North America - Canada : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 4                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 5                |
| S015:635 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )           | 3                     | 8                    | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 15               |
| S015:647 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                     | 5                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 4                |
| S015:659 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 3                     | 3                    | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 11               |
| S015:671 (North America - USA : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 5                     | 0                    | 3                 | 0                   | 5                  | 5                |
| S015:683 (North America - Other North America : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:695 (South America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 3                     | 6                    | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 12               |
| S015:707 (Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 7                     | 5                    | 0                 | 3                   | 3                  | 8                |
| S015:719 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 7                     | 0                    | 0                 | 3                   | 3                  | 8                |
| S015:731 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                     | 5                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:743 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:755 (Other : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 3                     | 4                    | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                |

**APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59**

**2001 census - standard tables**

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke | 00BYGC<br>Mary's | St. | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:539 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                | 68                  | 0               |                  | 0   | 7                  | 6                |
| S015:551 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                | 37                  | 8               |                  | 3   | 7                  | 9                |
| S015:563 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                | 0                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:575 (Asia - India : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 0                | 26                  | 3               |                  | 0   | 7                  | 6                |
| S015:587 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 0                | 7                   | 5               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:599 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                | 4                   | 0               |                  | 3   | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:611 (North America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 3                | 12                  | 6               |                  | 6   | 11                 | 10               |
| S015:623 (North America - Canada : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                | 0                   | 3               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 4                |
| S015:635 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )           | 0                | 6                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:647 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                | 3                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:659 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                | 3                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:671 (North America - USA : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3                | 3                   | 3               |                  | 6   | 5                  | 3                |
| S015:683 (North America - Other North America : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                | 3                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:695 (South America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 0                | 5                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:707 (Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 0                | 7                   | 3               |                  | 3   | 6                  | 0                |
| S015:719 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                | 4                   | 3               |                  | 3   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:731 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                | 3                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:743 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                | 0                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:755 (Other : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 0                | 4                   | 0               |                  | 0   | 0                  | 0                |

**APPENDIX 8 FEMALE 16-59**

**2001 census - standard tables**

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell   | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |
|--|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| S015:539 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                  | 7                  | 4                 |
| S015:551 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                  | 7                  | 46                |
| S015:563 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 16 to 59 )                               | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:575 (Asia - India : Females - 16 to 59 )                                    | 0                  | 4                  | 33                |
| S015:587 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 16 to 59 )                                 | 0                  | 3                  | 6                 |
| S015:599 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                  | 0                  | 4                 |
| S015:611 (North America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 0                  | 0                  | 9                 |
| S015:623 (North America - Canada : Females - 16 to 59 )                          | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:635 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )           | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:647 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:659 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 16 to 59 ) | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:671 (North America - USA : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 0                  | 0                  | 9                 |
| S015:683 (North America - Other North America : Females - 16 to 59 )             | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:695 (South America : Females - 16 to 59 )                                   | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:707 (Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 3                  | 0                  | 8                 |
| S015:719 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 16 to 59 )                             | 3                  | 0                  | 5                 |
| S015:731 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 16 to 59 )                           | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:743 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 16 to 59 )                         | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:755 (Other : Females - 16 to 59 )   | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Alburgh | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen |
|---|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| S015:12 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 772                  | 2,098             | 2,378              | 1,603             | 1,001             | 1,334                | 2,189                |
| S015:24 (Europe : Females - 60 and over )                                       | 711                  | 2,064             | 2,338              | 1,597             | 953               | 1,322                | 2,170                |
| S015:36 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 60 and over )                      | 686                  | 1,995             | 2,275              | 1,573             | 891               | 1,298                | 2,106                |
| S015:48 (Europe - England : Females - 60 and over )                             | 656                  | 1,908             | 2,181              | 1,534             | 848               | 1,265                | 2,066                |
| S015:60 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 60 and over )                            | 7                    | 26                | 32                 | 12                | 13                | 8                    | 11                   |
| S015:72 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                    | 8                    | 16                | 11                 | 8                 | 14                | 6                    | 7                    |
| S015:84 (Europe - Wales : Females - 60 and over )                               | 15                   | 45                | 51                 | 19                | 13                | 19                   | 22                   |
| S015:96 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                    | 0                 | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:108 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                | 19                   | 53                | 29                 | 18                | 42                | 18                   | 49                   |
| S015:120 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 60 and over )     | 0                    | 0                 | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:132 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 60 and over )    | 0                    | 0                 | 3                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:144 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 6                    | 13                | 28                 | 3                 | 11                | 6                    | 12                   |
| S015:156 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 60 and over )                       | 6                    | 13                | 25                 | 3                 | 11                | 6                    | 9                    |
| S015:168 (Europe - France : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 0                 | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:180 (Europe - Germany : Females - 60 and over )                            | 3                    | 5                 | 7                  | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 3                    |
| S015:192 (Europe - Italy : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 0                 | 8                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:204 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 60 and over )                        | 0                    | 0                 | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:216 (Europe - Spain : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 3                 | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:228 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 60 and over )                           | 3                    | 5                 | 4                  | 3                 | 5                 | 3                    | 0                    |
| S015:240 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                    | 0                 | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:252 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 3                 | 3                  | 3                 | 6                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:264 (Europe - Poland : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 3                 | 3                  | 3                 | 3                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:276 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                    | 0                 | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:288 (Africa : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 5                    | 7                 | 6                  | 3                 | 12                | 0                    | 3                    |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Algburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| S015:300 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 4                  | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:312 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over )       | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 | 9                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:324 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 | 6                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:336 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:348 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )         | 5                    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:360 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 60 and over )                            | 0                    | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:372 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:384 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:396 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )   | 5                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:408 (Asia : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 50                   | 21                 | 25                 | 3                 | 29                | 9                    | 3                    |
| S015:420 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                        | 3                    | 3                  | 6                  | 0                 | 8                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:432 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:444 (Asia - Iran : Females - 60 and over )                               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:456 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                  | 3                    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 | 8                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:468 (Asia - Far East : Females - 60 and over )                           | 44                   | 11                 | 11                 | 0                 | 18                | 6                    | 0                    |
| S015:480 (Asia - China : Females - 60 and over )                              | 32                   | 5                  | 4                  | 0                 | 8                 | 3                    | 0                    |
| S015:492 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 60 and over )                          | 12                   | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 | 7                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:504 (Asia - Japan : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:516 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:528 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:540 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 0                  | 4                  | 0                 | 3                 | 3                    | 0                    |
| S015:552 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 3                    | 7                  | 8                  | 3                 | 3                 | 3                    | 3                    |
| S015:564 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:576 (Asia - India : Females - 60 and over )                              | 3                    | 4                  | 8                  | 3                 | 3                 | 0                    | 3                    |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFA<br>Abercromby | 00BYFB<br>Aigburth | 00BYFC<br>Allerton | 00BYFD<br>Anfield | 00BYFE<br>Arundel | 00BYFF<br>Breckfield | 00BYFG<br>Broadgreen |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| S015:588 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 60 and over )                                 | 0                    | 3                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 0                    |
| S015:600 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:612 (North America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 3                    | 3                  | 6                  | 0                 | 7                 | 0                    | 4                    |
| S015:624 (North America - Canada : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:636 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )           | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 7                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:648 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:660 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 7                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:672 (North America - USA : Females - 60 and over )                             | 3                    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 4                    |
| S015:684 (North America - Other North America : Females - 60 and over )             | 0                    | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:696 (South America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 3                    | 3                  | 3                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:708 (Oceania : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 6                    |
| S015:720 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:732 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                    |
| S015:744 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                    |
| S015:756 (Other : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                    | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                    |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth | 00BYFN<br>Dingle |
|---|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:12 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 1,980               | 2,143            | 1,740              | 1,819            | 2,258              | 1,331            |
| S015:24 (Europe : Females - 60 and over )                                       | 1,956               | 2,094            | 1,731              | 1,813            | 2,221              | 1,315            |
| S015:36 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 60 and over )                      | 1,907               | 2,017            | 1,706              | 1,784            | 2,164              | 1,288            |
| S015:48 (Europe - England : Females - 60 and over )                             | 1,820               | 1,916            | 1,670              | 1,743            | 2,100              | 1,264            |
| S015:60 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 60 and over )                            | 24                  | 28               | 6                  | 10               | 16                 | 10               |
| S015:72 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                    | 14                  | 16               | 6                  | 8                | 12                 | 0                |
| S015:84 (Europe - Wales : Females - 60 and over )                               | 49                  | 57               | 24                 | 23               | 36                 | 14               |
| S015:96 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:108 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                | 34                  | 51               | 16                 | 20               | 40                 | 18               |
| S015:120 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 60 and over )     | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:132 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 60 and over )    | 0                   | 5                | 3                  | 3                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:144 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 15                  | 18               | 3                  | 6                | 11                 | 6                |
| S015:156 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 60 and over )                       | 15                  | 18               | 3                  | 6                | 11                 | 6                |
| S015:168 (Europe - France : Females - 60 and over )                             | 3                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:180 (Europe - Germany : Females - 60 and over )                            | 4                   | 8                | 0                  | 3                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:192 (Europe - Italy : Females - 60 and over )                              | 4                   | 0                | 3                  | 3                | 5                  | 3                |
| S015:204 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 60 and over )                        | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:216 (Europe - Spain : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                   | 4                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:228 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 60 and over )                           | 4                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:240 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:252 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                   | 3                | 3                  | 0                | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:264 (Europe - Poland : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                   | 0                | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:276 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:288 (Africa : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 0                   | 9                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth | 00BYFN<br>Dingle |
|---|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:300 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:312 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over )       | 0                   | 6                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:324 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:336 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:348 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )         | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:360 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 60 and over )                            | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:372 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:384 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:396 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:408 (Asia : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 18                  | 34               | 3                  | 3                | 28                 | 13               |
| S015:420 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                        | 6                   | 0                | 3                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:432 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 60 and over )                             | 3                   | 0                | 3                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:444 (Asia - Iran : Females - 60 and over )                               | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:456 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                  | 3                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:468 (Asia - Far East : Females - 60 and over )                           | 3                   | 25               | 0                  | 3                | 17                 | 9                |
| S015:480 (Asia - China : Females - 60 and over )                              | 3                   | 9                | 0                  | 0                | 8                  | 5                |
| S015:492 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                   | 7                | 0                  | 3                | 6                  | 4                |
| S015:504 (Asia - Japan : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:516 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:528 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:540 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:552 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 9                   | 9                | 0                  | 0                | 8                  | 4                |
| S015:564 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:576 (Asia - India : Females - 60 and over )                              | 6                   | 5                | 0                  | 0                | 8                  | 4                |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFH<br>Childwall | 00BYFJ<br>Church | 00BYFK<br>Clubmoor | 00BYFL<br>County | 00BYFM<br>Croxteth | 00BYFN<br>Dingle |
|---|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| S015:588 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 60 and over )                                 | 3                   | 4                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:600 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:612 (North America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 3                   | 3                | 6                  | 3                | 6                  | 3                |
| S015:624 (North America - Canada : Females - 60 and over )                          | 3                   | 0                | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:636 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )           | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 3                | 3                  | 3                |
| S015:648 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 3                | 0                  | 3                |
| S015:660 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:672 (North America - USA : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                   | 3                | 3                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:684 (North America - Other North America : Females - 60 and over )             | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:696 (South America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 3                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:708 (Oceania : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:720 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 3                  | 0                |
| S015:732 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:744 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                   | 0                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |
| S015:756 (Other : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                   | 3                | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                |

APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington |
|---|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| S015:12 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 1,413             | 602               | 1,557                | 1,752              | 1,088            | 2,093                 | 1,217                |
| S015:24 (Europe : Females - 60 and over )                                       | 1,407             | 596               | 1,551                | 1,726              | 955              | 2,052                 | 1,181                |
| S015:36 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 60 and over )                      | 1,376             | 584               | 1,521                | 1,695              | 928              | 1,987                 | 1,130                |
| S015:48 (Europe - England : Females - 60 and over )                             | 1,342             | 574               | 1,483                | 1,657              | 887              | 1,874                 | 1,097                |
| S015:60 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 60 and over )                            | 15                | 3                 | 6                    | 15                 | 16               | 29                    | 7                    |
| S015:72 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                    | 3                 | 3                 | 6                    | 9                  | 6                | 16                    | 9                    |
| S015:84 (Europe - Wales : Females - 60 and over )                               | 18                | 4                 | 26                   | 14                 | 19               | 68                    | 17                   |
| S015:96 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:108 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                | 19                | 9                 | 24                   | 24                 | 21               | 38                    | 41                   |
| S015:120 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 60 and over )     | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:132 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 60 and over )    | 3                 | 3                 | 0                    | 4                  | 0                | 4                     | 3                    |
| S015:144 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 9                 | 0                 | 6                    | 3                  | 3                | 17                    | 7                    |
| S015:156 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 60 and over )                       | 9                 | 0                 | 6                    | 3                  | 3                | 14                    | 3                    |
| S015:168 (Europe - France : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:180 (Europe - Germany : Females - 60 and over )                            | 6                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                  | 3                | 6                     | 3                    |
| S015:192 (Europe - Italy : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 5                     | 0                    |
| S015:204 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 60 and over )                        | 3                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:216 (Europe - Spain : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:228 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 0                  | 0                | 3                     | 0                    |
| S015:240 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 3                     | 4                    |
| S015:252 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                | 6                     | 0                    |
| S015:264 (Europe - Poland : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                | 3                     | 0                    |
| S015:276 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 3                     | 0                    |
| S015:288 (Africa : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                  | 39               | 3                     | 6                    |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Normis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington |
|---|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| S015:300 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:312 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over )       | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 5                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:324 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 5                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:336 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:348 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )         | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 34               | 3                     | 6                    |
| S015:360 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 60 and over )                            | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:372 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:384 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 3                     | 3                    |
| S015:396 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:408 (Asia : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 6                 | 6                 | 0                    | 17                 | 67               | 25                    | 21                   |
| S015:420 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                        | 3                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 9                | 0                     | 3                    |
| S015:432 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:444 (Asia - Iran : Females - 60 and over )                               | 3                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:456 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                  | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 9                | 0                     | 3                    |
| S015:468 (Asia - Far East : Females - 60 and over )                           | 3                 | 6                 | 0                    | 8                  | 51               | 14                    | 15                   |
| S015:480 (Asia - China : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 3                 | 0                    | 4                  | 20               | 5                     | 8                    |
| S015:492 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 60 and over )                          | 3                 | 3                 | 0                    | 4                  | 31               | 6                     | 7                    |
| S015:504 (Asia - Japan : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:516 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 3                     | 0                    |
| S015:528 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:540 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:552 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 6                  | 7                | 11                    | 3                    |
| S015:564 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 4                | 3                     | 0                    |
| S015:576 (Asia - India : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 3                | 8                     | 0                    |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFP<br>Dovecot | 00BYFQ<br>Everton | 00BYFR<br>Fazakerley | 00BYFS<br>Gillmoss | 00BYFT<br>Granby | 00BYFU<br>Grassendale | 00BYFW<br>Kensington |
|---|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| S015:588 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 60 and over )                                 | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                     | 3                    |
| S015:600 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:612 (North America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                  | 20               | 7                     | 3                    |
| S015:624 (North America - Canada : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 4                     | 0                    |
| S015:636 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )           | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 17               | 3                     | 3                    |
| S015:648 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 12               | 3                     | 3                    |
| S015:660 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 5                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:672 (North America - USA : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                 | 3                    | 3                  | 3                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:684 (North America - Other North America : Females - 60 and over )             | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:696 (South America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 4                | 0                     | 3                    |
| S015:708 (Oceania : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 6                     | 3                    |
| S015:720 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 3                     | 3                    |
| S015:732 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 3                     | 0                    |
| S015:744 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                     | 0                    |
| S015:756 (Other : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                 | 0                 | 0                    | 0                  | 3                | 0                     | 0                    |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke |
|---|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| S015:12 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 1,329             | 892                 | 1,526              | 1,184            | 1,530            | 1,000               | 1,095           |
| S015:24 (Europe : Females - 60 and over )                                       | 1,320             | 876                 | 1,512              | 1,144            | 1,527            | 966                 | 1,089           |
| S015:36 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 60 and over )                      | 1,300             | 854                 | 1,468              | 1,094            | 1,499            | 931                 | 1,060           |
| S015:48 (Europe - England : Females - 60 and over )                             | 1,269             | 831                 | 1,434              | 1,064            | 1,469            | 900                 | 1,039           |
| S015:60 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 60 and over )                            | 5                 | 11                  | 9                  | 4                | 11               | 11                  | 7               |
| S015:72 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                    | 6                 | 3                   | 9                  | 8                | 5                | 6                   | 0               |
| S015:84 (Europe - Wales : Females - 60 and over )                               | 20                | 9                   | 16                 | 18               | 14               | 14                  | 14              |
| S015:96 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:108 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                | 17                | 13                  | 26                 | 40               | 22               | 32                  | 20              |
| S015:120 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 60 and over )     | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:132 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 60 and over )    | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 4                | 0                | 0                   | 3               |
| S015:144 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 3                 | 9                   | 12                 | 3                | 6                | 0                   | 6               |
| S015:156 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 60 and over )                       | 3                 | 6                   | 12                 | 3                | 3                | 0                   | 6               |
| S015:168 (Europe - France : Females - 60 and over )                             | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:180 (Europe - Germany : Females - 60 and over )                            | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 0                | 3                | 0                   | 3               |
| S015:192 (Europe - Italy : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:204 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 60 and over )                        | 0                 | 3                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:216 (Europe - Spain : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:228 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                 | 3                   | 3                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 3               |
| S015:240 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                 | 3                   | 0                  | 0                | 3                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:252 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:264 (Europe - Poland : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:276 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:288 (Africa : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 6                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Pictou | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Speke |
|---|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| S015:300 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:312 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over )       | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 6                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:324 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:336 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:348 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )         | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:360 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 60 and over )                            | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:372 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:384 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:396 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:408 (Asia : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 3                 | 7                   | 8                  | 22               | 3                | 19                  | 6               |
| S015:420 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                        | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                | 0                | 6                   | 0               |
| S015:432 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:444 (Asia - Iran : Females - 60 and over )                               | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:456 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                  | 0                 | 0                   | 3                  | 3                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:468 (Asia - Far East : Females - 60 and over )                           | 3                 | 3                   | 5                  | 13               | 0                | 13                  | 3               |
| S015:480 (Asia - China : Females - 60 and over )                              | 3                 | 0                   | 5                  | 7                | 0                | 4                   | 0               |
| S015:492 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                 | 3                   | 0                  | 6                | 0                | 6                   | 0               |
| S015:504 (Asia - Japan : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:516 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:528 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 3               |
| S015:540 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:552 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 4                   | 0                  | 6                | 3                | 0                   | 3               |
| S015:564 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:576 (Asia - India : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                 | 4                   | 0                  | 6                | 3                | 0                   | 3               |

**APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+**

**2001 census - standard tables**

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYFX<br>Melrose | 00BYFY<br>Netherley | 00BYFZ<br>Old Swan | 00BYGA<br>Picton | 00BYGB<br>Pirrie | 00BYGD<br>Smithdown | 00BYGE<br>Spoke |
|---|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| S015:588 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 60 and over )                                 | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:600 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:612 (North America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 3                 | 9                   | 3                  | 9                | 0                | 9                   | 0               |
| S015:624 (North America - Canada : Females - 60 and over )                          | 3                 | 3                   | 3                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:636 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )           | 0                 | 6                   | 0                  | 9                | 0                | 9                   | 0               |
| S015:648 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 3                   | 0                  | 6                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:660 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                 | 3                   | 0                  | 3                | 0                | 6                   | 0               |
| S015:672 (North America - USA : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:684 (North America - Other North America : Females - 60 and over )             | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:696 (South America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 3                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:708 (Oceania : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:720 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:732 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 3                   | 0               |
| S015:744 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |
| S015:756 (Other : Females - 60 and over )   | 3                 | 0                   | 0                  | 0                | 0                | 0                   | 0               |

**APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+**

**2001 census - standard tables**

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Normis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| S015:12 (ALL PEOPLE : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 1,458                | 1,363              | 1,245            | 886                | 1,674              | 2,472             |
| S015:24 (Europe : Females - 60 and over )                                       | 1,458                | 1,338              | 1,238            | 886                | 1,662              | 2,425             |
| S015:36 (Europe - United Kingdom : Females - 60 and over )                      | 1,408                | 1,301              | 1,209            | 880                | 1,616              | 2,348             |
| S015:48 (Europe - England : Females - 60 and over )                             | 1,377                | 1,254              | 1,162            | 864                | 1,565              | 2,247             |
| S015:60 (Europe - Scotland : Females - 60 and over )                            | 4                    | 14                 | 14               | 5                  | 14                 | 29                |
| S015:72 (Europe - Northern Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                    | 7                    | 8                  | 12               | 0                  | 16                 | 12                |
| S015:84 (Europe - Wales : Females - 60 and over )                               | 20                   | 25                 | 21               | 11                 | 21                 | 60                |
| S015:96 (Europe - UK part not specified : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:108 (Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females - 60 and over )                | 38                   | 31                 | 20               | 6                  | 34                 | 42                |
| S015:120 (Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females - 60 and over )     | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:132 (Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females - 60 and over )    | 4                    | 0                  | 3                | 0                  | 0                  | 4                 |
| S015:144 (Europe - Other Western Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 8                    | 6                  | 6                | 0                  | 6                  | 24                |
| S015:156 (Europe - EU Countries : Females - 60 and over )                       | 8                    | 6                  | 3                | 0                  | 6                  | 21                |
| S015:168 (Europe - France : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:180 (Europe - Germany : Females - 60 and over )                            | 3                    | 3                  | 3                | 0                  | 3                  | 7                 |
| S015:192 (Europe - Italy : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 6                 |
| S015:204 (Europe - Netherlands : Females - 60 and over )                        | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:216 (Europe - Spain : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:228 (Europe - Other EU : Females - 60 and over )                           | 5                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 5                 |
| S015:240 (Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                    | 0                  | 3                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:252 (Europe - Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 6                  | 7                 |
| S015:264 (Europe - Poland : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                  | 4                 |
| S015:276 (Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females - 60 and over )               | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 |
| S015:288 (Africa : Females - 60 and over )                                      | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| S015:300 (Africa - North Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:312 (Africa - Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over )       | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:324 (Africa - Nigeria : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:336 (Africa - Other Central and Western Africa : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                  | 0                 |
| S015:348 (Africa - South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:360 (Africa - Kenya : Females - 60 and over )                            | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:372 (Africa - South Africa : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:384 (Africa - Zimbabwe : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:396 (Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:408 (Asia - Females - 60 and over )                                      | 0                    | 16                 | 7                | 0                  | 6                  | 41                |
| S015:420 (Asia - Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                        | 0                    | 9                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:432 (Asia - Cyprus : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:444 (Asia - Iran : Females - 60 and over )                               | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:456 (Asia - Other Middle East : Females - 60 and over )                  | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:468 (Asia - Far East : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                    | 4                  | 4                | 0                  | 3                  | 24                |
| S015:480 (Asia - China : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 0                  | 4                | 0                  | 3                  | 8                 |
| S015:492 (Asia - Hong Kong : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                    | 4                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 7                 |
| S015:504 (Asia - Japan : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:516 (Asia - Malaysia : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:528 (Asia - Singapore : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:540 (Asia - Other Far East : Females - 60 and over )                     | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:552 (Asia - South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 3                  | 3                | 0                  | 3                  | 14                |
| S015:564 (Asia - Bangladesh : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:576 (Asia - India : Females - 60 and over )                              | 0                    | 3                  | 3                | 0                  | 3                  | 11                |

# APPENDIX 9 - FEMALE 60+

## 2001 census - standard tables

ONS Crown Copyright Reserved [from Nomis on 17 November 2005]

date 2001

| Cell  | 00BYGC<br>St. Mary's | 00BYGF<br>Tuebrook | 00BYGG<br>Valley | 00BYGH<br>Vauxhall | 00BYGJ<br>Warbreck | 00BYGK<br>Woolton |
|---|----------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| S015:588 (Asia - Pakistan : Females - 60 and over )                                 | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:600 (Asia - Other South Asia : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:612 (North America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:624 (North America - Canada : Females - 60 and over )                          | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:636 (North America - Caribbean and Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )           | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:648 (North America - Jamaica : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:660 (North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies : Females - 60 and over ) | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:672 (North America - USA : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 3                 |
| S015:684 (North America - Other North America : Females - 60 and over )             | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:696 (South America : Females - 60 and over )                                   | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:708 (Oceania : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:720 (Oceania - Australia : Females - 60 and over )                             | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:732 (Oceania - New Zealand : Females - 60 and over )                           | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:744 (Oceania - Other Oceania : Females - 60 and over )                         | 0                    | 0                  | 0                | 0                  | 0                  | 0                 |
| S015:756 (Other : Females - 60 and over )   | 0                    | 3                  | 0                | 0                  | 3                  | 3                 |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFA 00BYFB 00BYFC 00BYFD 00BYFE 00BYFF 00BYFG  
Abercromby Aigburth Allerton Anfield Arundel Breckfield Broadgreen

| Post codes  | L1/L2/L3/L6/L7/L8/L67/L69/L70/L71/L74/L75 | L17 / L18  | L17/L18/L19/L21/L24/L25 | L4 / L6/L69 | L8/L15/L17/L18/L69 | L4/L5/L6/L69 | L13        |
|---|---|------------|-------------------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females                           | 80  | 133        | 66                      | 44          | 99                 | 40           | 43         |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females                   | 115                                       | 89         | 23                      | 25          | 129                | 12           | 18         |
| Europe - Wales : Females                              | 151                                       | 180        | 107                     | 61          | 180                | 48           | 55         |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females              | 0   | 0          | 0                       | 0           | 6                  | 0            | 0          |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCL. ENGLAND</b>                         | <b>5883</b>                               | <b>402</b> | <b>196</b>              | <b>130</b>  | <b>414</b>         | <b>100</b>   | <b>116</b> |
| Percentage of UK immigrants by electoral ward         | 27.7                                      | 46.2       | 36.6                    | 43.6        | 36.5               | 36.8         | 30.4       |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total                | 2.1                                       | 2.5        | 1.2                     | 0.8         | 2.6                | 0.6          | 0.7        |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females                | 68  | 89         | 63                      | 43          | 100                | 31           | 74         |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females     | 0   | 0          | 0                       | 0           | 0                  | 0            | 0          |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females    | 8   | 6          | 6                       | 4           | 18                 | 0            | 3          |
| Europe - France : Females                             | 20  | 17         | 5                       | 0           | 30                 | 0            | 11         |
| Europe - Germany : Females                            | 44  | 24         | 24                      | 8           | 35                 | 15           | 15         |
| Europe - Italy : Females                              | 11  | 3          | 8                       | 0           | 6                  | 0            | 0          |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females                        | 4   | 4          | 3                       | 0           | 3                  | 0            | 3          |
| Europe - Spain : Females                              | 43  | 7          | 3                       | 0           | 10                 | 3            | 0          |
| Europe - Other EU : Females                           | 75  | 29         | 13                      | 3           | 37                 | 3            | 0          |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females | 17  | 6          | 6                       | 3           | 14                 | 3            | 6          |
| Europe - Poland : Females                             | 3   | 9          | 6                       | 3           | 10                 | 0            | 3          |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females               | 22  | 9          | 8                       | 6           | 34                 | 10           | 0          |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCL. UK</b>                          | <b>4095</b>                               | <b>203</b> | <b>145</b>              | <b>70</b>   | <b>297</b>         | <b>65</b>    | <b>115</b> |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 25.2                                      | 23.3       | 27.1                    | 23.5        | 26.2               | 23.9         | 30.2       |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total          | 0.2                                       | 1.3        | 0.9                     | 0.4         | 1.8                | 0.4          | 0.7        |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFA 00BYFB 00BYFC 00BYFD 00BYFE 00BYFF 00BYFG  
Abercromby Aigburth Allerton Anfield Arundel Breckfield Broadgreen

| Post codes   | L1/L2/L3/L6/L7/L8/L67/L69/L70/L71/L74/L75 | L17 / L18  | L17/L18/L19 /L21/L24/L25 | L4 / L6/L69 | L8/L15/L17/L18/L69 | L4/L5/L6/L69 | L13       |
|--|---|------------|--------------------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|-----------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females                    | 16  | 13         | 6                        | 5           | 13                 | 3            | 3         |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females                         | 16  | 9          | 4                        | 6           | 34                 | 3            | 4         |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa          | 0   | 5          | 0                        | 0           | 18                 | 3            | 0         |
| Africa - Kenya                                     | 9   | 3          | 7                        | 3           | 3                  | 0            | 0         |
| Africa - South Africa                              | 14  | 18         | 8                        | 3           | 5                  | 7            | 13        |
| Africa - Zimbabwe                                  | 5   | 3          | 0                        | 0           | 0                  | 6            | 0         |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa            | 44  | 17         | 7                        | 6           | 44                 | 6            | 0         |
| <b>TOTAL AFRICA</b>                                | <b>1524</b>                               | <b>68</b>  | <b>32</b>                | <b>23</b>   | <b>117</b>         | <b>28</b>    | <b>20</b> |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward | 8.3                                       | 7.8        | 6.0                      | 7.7         | 10.3               | 10.3         | 5.2       |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total        | 0.6                                       | 0.4        | 0.2                      | 0.1         | 0.7                | 0.2          | 0.1       |
| Asia - Cyprus                                      | 8   | 6          | 3                        | 0           | 6                  | 0            | 3         |
| Asia - Iran : Females                              | 5   | 3          | 0                        | 0           | 3                  | 0            | 0         |
| Asia - Other Middle East                           | 62  | 26         | 12                       | 17          | 70                 | 4            | 8         |
| Asia - China                                       | 96  | 15         | 26                       | 21          | 32                 | 23           | 17        |
| Asia - Hong Kong                                   | 77  | 14         | 17                       | 3           | 21                 | 5            | 3         |
| Asia - Japan                                       | 7   | 4          | 0                        | 0           | 0                  | 0            | 0         |
| Asia - Malaysia                                    | 34  | 7          | 6                        | 0           | 3                  | 3            | 3         |
| Asia - Singapore                                   | 5   | 6          | 3                        | 0           | 6                  | 6            | 0         |
| Asia - Other Far East                              | 63  | 9          | 8                        | 8           | 23                 | 8            | 9         |
| Asia - Bangladesh                                  | 3   | 0          | 0                        | 0           | 41                 | 3            | 3         |
| Asia - India                                       | 22  | 15         | 43                       | 6           | 19                 | 0            | 38        |
| Asia - Pakistan                                    | 10  | 8          | 11                       | 3           | 8                  | 6            | 8         |
| Asia - Other South Asia                            | 4   | 4          | 0                        | 6           | 0                  | 0            | 0         |
| <b>TOTAL ASIA</b>                                  | <b>3645</b>                               | <b>117</b> | <b>129</b>               | <b>64</b>   | <b>232</b>         | <b>58</b>    | <b>92</b> |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward   | 31.7                                      | 13.4       | 24.1                     | 21.5        | 20.5               | 21.3         | 24.1      |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFA 00BYFB 00BYFC 00BYFD 00BYFE 00BYFF 00BYFG  
Abercromby Aigburth Allerton Anfield Arundel Breckfield Broadgreen

| Post codes  |  | L1/L2/L3/L6/L7/L8/L67/L69/L70/L71/L74/L75 | L17 / L18 | L17/L18/L19 /L21/L24/L25 | L4 / L6/L69 | L8/L15/L17/L18/L69 | L4/L5/L6/L69 | L13 |
|---|--|---|-----------|--------------------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|-----|
| Percentage of asian immigrants over total                 |  | 2.5                                       | 0.7       | 0.8                      | 0.4         | 1.4                | 0.4          | 0.6 |
| North America - Canada                                    |  | 10  | 8         | 3                        | 0           | 9                  | 0            | 3   |
| North America - Jamaica                                   |  | 7   | 3         | 0                        | 0           | 0                  | 0            | 0   |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies           |  | 3   | 3         | 3                        | 0           | 15                 | 0            | 0   |
| North America - USA                                       |  | 29  | 24        | 11                       | 5           | 22                 | 4            | 13  |
| North America - Other North America                       |  | 3   | 3         | 6                        | 0           | 0                  | 0            | 0   |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA                                       |  | 561                                       | 41        | 23                       | 5           | 46                 | 4            | 16  |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward |  | 4.2                                       | 4.7       | 4.3                      | 1.7         | 4.1                | 1.5          | 4.2 |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total        |  | 0.0                                       | 0.0       | 0.0                      | 0.0         | 0.0                | 0.0          | 0.0 |
| SOUTH AMERICA   |  | 137                                       | 14        | 6                        | 3           | 3                  | 11           | 6   |
| Percentage of South American immigrants by electoral ward |  | 1.7                                       | 1.6       | 1.1                      | 1.0         | 0.3                | 4.0          | 1.6 |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total        |  | 0.0                                       | 0.0       | 0.0                      | 0.0         | 0.0                | 0.0          | 0.0 |
| Oceania - Australia                                       |  | 7   | 14        | 4                        | 3           | 16                 | 0            | 7   |
| Oceania - New Zealand                                     |  | 4   | 8         | 0                        | 0           | 3                  | 0            | 3   |
| Oceania - Other Oceania                                   |  | 0   | 0         | 0                        | 0           | 0                  | 0            | 0   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA   |  | 224                                       | 11        | 4                        | 3           | 19                 | 0            | 10  |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward       |  | 0.9                                       | 2.5       | 0.7                      | 1.0         | 1.7                | 0.0          | 2.6 |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total              |  | 0.0                                       | 0.0       | 0.0                      | 0.0         | 0.0                | 0.0          | 0.0 |
| OTHER   |  | 67  | 3         | 0                        | 0           | 5                  | 6            | 6   |

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANDR TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFA 00BYFB 00BYFC 00BYFD 00BYFE 00BYFF 00BYFG  
Abercromby Aigburth Allerton Anfield Arundel Breckfield Broadgreen

| Post codes  |  | L1/L2/L3/L6/L7/L8/L67/L69/L70/L71/L74/L75 | L17 / L18 | L17/L18/L19 /L21/L24/L25 | L4 / L6/L69 | L8/L15/L17/L18/L69 | L4/L5/L6/L69 | L13 |
|---|--|---|-----------|--------------------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|-----|
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward |  | 0.2                                       | 0.3       | 0.0                      | 0.0         | 0.4                | 2.2          | 1.6 |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total        |  | 0.0                                       | 0.0       | 0.0                      | 0.0         | 0.0                | 0.0          | 0.0 |

|   |        |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|---|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| TOTAL ENGLAND   | 213539 | 4,573 | 7,526 | 7,564 | 7,125 | 5,936 | 5,518 | 7,595 |
| Total women immigrants for electoral ward   | 16136  | 1248  | 870   | 535   | 298   | 1133  | 272   | 381   |
| Percentage of foreing women by electoral ward over the total presence of foreign women in Liverpool |        | 7.7   | 5.4   | 3.3   | 1.8   | 7.0   | 1.7   | 2.4   |
| Total female population by electoral ward   | 229675 | 5821  | 8396  | 8099  | 7423  | 7069  | 5790  | 7976  |
| Percentage of foreing women over the entire female population of Liverpool                          |        | 21.4  | 10.4  | 6.6   | 4.0   | 16.0  | 4.7   | 4.8   |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female population of Liverpool                          |        | 78.6  | 89.6  | 93.4  | 96.0  | 84.0  | 95.3  | 95.2  |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFH 00BYFJ 00BYFK 00BYFL 00BYFM 00BYFN 00BYFP 00BYFQ 00BYFR  
Childwall Church Clubmoor County Croxtheth Dingle Dovecot Everton Fazakerley

| Post codes  | L13/L14/L15/L16 | L15/L16/L18/L41 | L4/L11/L12/L13 / | L4/L69/L9  | L11/L12/L13/L28 | L1/L3/L8/L14/L17/L70 | L12/L14/L28/ | L1/L2/L3/L5/L6/L69/L70 | L9 / L10   |
|---|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------|------------------------|------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females                           | 61              | 109             | 24               | 33         | 31              | 49                   | 57           | 38                     | 37         |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females                   | 43              | 101             | 14               | 18         | 26              | 47                   | 12           | 45                     | 27         |
| Europe - Wales : Females                              | 119             | 180             | 66               | 54         | 80              | 68                   | 53           | 73                     | 60         |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females              | 0               | 0               | 0                | 0          | 0               | 0                    | 0            | 0                      | 0          |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCL. ENGLAND</b>                         | <b>223</b>      | <b>390</b>      | <b>104</b>       | <b>105</b> | <b>137</b>      | <b>164</b>           | <b>122</b>   | <b>156</b>             | <b>124</b> |
| Percentage of UK immigrants by electoral ward         | 39.8            | 40.3            | 50.7             | 42.7       | 33.5            | 38.9                 | 48.8         | 44.7                   | 39.5       |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total                | 1.4             | 2.4             | 0.6              | 0.7        | 0.8             | 1.0                  | 0.8          | 1.0                    | 0.8        |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females                | 64              | 119             | 33               | 39         | 59              | 45                   | 33           | 47                     | 43         |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females     | 0               | 0               | 0                | 0          | 0               | 0                    | 0            | 0                      | 0          |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females    | 10              | 11              | 6                | 7          | 9               | 7                    | 6            | 10                     | 8          |
| Europe - France : Females                             | 9               | 11              | 3                | 3          | 3               | 11                   | 3            | 4                      | 0          |
| Europe - Germany : Females                            | 22              | 42              | 10               | 16         | 10              | 17                   | 21           | 9                      | 14         |
| Europe - Italy : Females                              | 10              | 3               | 3                | 3          | 11              | 3                    | 0            | 0                      | 0          |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females                        | 3               | 8               | 0                | 4          | 0               | 3                    | 6            | 3                      | 0          |
| Europe - Spain : Females                              | 5               | 10              | 0                | 0          | 3               | 0                    | 0            | 4                      | 0          |
| Europe - Other EU : Females                           | 9               | 15              | 0                | 0          | 3               | 7                    | 3            | 4                      | 3          |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females | 3               | 8               | 0                | 4          | 3               | 3                    | 0            | 9                      | 0          |
| Europe - Poland : Females                             | 0               | 0               | 3                | 0          | 3               | 3                    | 0            | 3                      | 3          |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females               | 5               | 16              | 4                | 4          | 6               | 0                    | 0            | 3                      | 3          |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCL. UK</b>                          | <b>140</b>      | <b>243</b>      | <b>62</b>        | <b>80</b>  | <b>110</b>      | <b>99</b>            | <b>72</b>    | <b>96</b>              | <b>74</b>  |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 25.0            | 25.1            | 30.2             | 32.5       | 26.9            | 23.5                 | 28.8         | 27.5                   | 23.6       |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total          | 0.9             | 1.5             | 0.4              | 0.5        | 0.7             | 0.6                  | 0.4          | 0.6                    | 0.5        |

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFH 00BYFJ 00BYFK 00BYFL 00BYFM 00BYFN 00BYFP 00BYFQ 00BYFR  
Childwall Church Clubmoor County Croxteth Dingle Dovecot Everton Fazakerley

| Post codes   | L13/L14//<br>15/L16 | L15/L16/<br>L18/L41 | L4/L11/L12<br>/L13 / | L4/L69/<br>L9 | L11/L12/<br>L13/L28 | L1/L3/L8<br>/L14/L17<br>/L70 | L12/L14/<br>L28/ | L1/L2/L3/<br>L5/L6/L6<br>9/L70 | L9 / L10 |
|--|---------------------|---------------------|----------------------|---------------|---------------------|------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------|----------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females                    | 5                   | 13                  | 0                    | 3             | 5                   | 3                            | 0                | 4                              | 9        |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females                         | 0                   | 10                  | 3                    | 0             | 5                   | 8                            | 0                | 8                              | 3        |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa          | 4                   | 10                  | 0                    | 0             | 6                   | 5                            | 0                | 3                              | 3        |
| Africa - Kenya                                     | 0                   | 3                   | 0                    | 0             | 3                   | 0                            | 0                | 0                              | 0        |
| Africa - South Africa                              | 7                   | 10                  | 0                    | 3             | 0                   | 6                            | 6                | 8                              | 9        |
| Africa - Zimbabwe                                  | 3                   | 0                   | 0                    | 4             | 0                   | 4                            | 0                | 4                              | 0        |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa            | 3                   | 18                  | 0                    | 3             | 6                   | 15                           | 0                | 6                              | 0        |
| TOTAL AFRICA                                       | 22                  | 64                  | 3                    | 13            | 25                  | 41                           | 6                | 33                             | 24       |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward | 3.9                 | 6.6                 | 1.5                  | 5.3           | 6.1                 | 9.7                          | 2.4              | 9.5                            | 7.6      |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total        | 0.1                 | 0.4                 | 0.0                  | 0.1           | 0.2                 | 0.3                          | 0.0              | 0.2                            | 0.1      |
| Asia - Cyprus                                      | 7                   | 0                   | 3                    | 3             | 9                   | 7                            | 3                | 3                              | 0        |
| Asia - Iran : Females                              | 0                   | 0                   | 0                    | 0             | 0                   | 3                            | 3                | 0                              | 0        |
| Asia - Other Middle East                           | 13                  | 17                  | 0                    | 0             | 4                   | 12                           | 3                | 6                              | 6        |
| Asia - China                                       | 31                  | 46                  | 8                    | 10            | 32                  | 31                           | 10               | 6                              | 6        |
| Asia - Hong Kong                                   | 19                  | 41                  | 3                    | 7             | 27                  | 23                           | 10               | 15                             | 15       |
| Asia - Japan                                       | 4                   | 5                   | 0                    | 0             | 3                   | 0                            | 0                | 0                              | 0        |
| Asia - Malaysia                                    | 3                   | 10                  | 0                    | 0             | 0                   | 3                            | 3                | 8                              | 4        |
| Asia - Singapore                                   | 4                   | 7                   | 3                    | 5             | 0                   | 3                            | 0                | 5                              | 4        |
| Asia - Other Far East                              | 10                  | 15                  | 3                    | 4             | 6                   | 3                            | 4                | 6                              | 15       |
| Asia - Bangladesh                                  | 0                   | 5                   | 0                    | 0             | 3                   | 0                            | 0                | 3                              | 0        |
| Asia - India                                       | 37                  | 23                  | 0                    | 3             | 22                  | 11                           | 5                | 6                              | 19       |
| Asia - Pakistan                                    | 10                  | 31                  | 0                    | 0             | 3                   | 3                            | 3                | 0                              | 3        |
| Asia - Other South Asia                            | 9                   | 3                   | 0                    | 3             | 0                   | 0                            | 0                | 0                              | 0        |
| TOTAL ASIA   | 147                 | 203                 | 20                   | 35            | 109                 | 99                           | 44               | 58                             | 72       |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward   | 26.3                | 21.0                | 9.8                  | 14.2          | 26.7                | 23.5                         | 17.6             | 16.6                           | 22.9     |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFH 00BYFJ 00BYFK 00BYFL 00BYFM 00BYFN 00BYFP 00BYFQ 00BYFR  
Childwall Church Clubmoor County Croxteth Dingle Dovecot Everton Fazakerley

| Post codes  |  | L13/L14/L15/L16 | L15/L16/L18/L41 | L4/L11/L12/L13 / | L4/L69/L9 | L11/L12/L13/L28 | L1/L3/L8/L14/L17/L70 | L12/L14/L28/ | L1/L2/L3/L5/L6/L69/L70 | L9 / L10 |
|---|--|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------|------------------------|----------|
| Percentage of asian immigrants over total                 |  | 0.9             | 1.3             | 0.1              | 0.2       | 0.7             | 0.6                  | 0.3          | 0.4                    | 0.4      |
| North America - Canada                                    |  | 7               | 5               | 3                | 3         | 3               | 0                    | 0            | 0                      | 0        |
| North America - Jamaica                                   |  | 0               | 6               | 0                | 3         | 0               | 6                    | 0            | 0                      | 0        |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies           |  | 3               | 8               | 0                | 0         | 10              | 0                    | 3            | 0                      | 0        |
| North America - USA                                       |  | 10              | 20              | 3                | 7         | 9               | 7                    | 0            | 3                      | 6        |
| North America - Other North America                       |  | 0               | 0               | 0                | 0         | 0               | 0                    | 0            | 0                      | 0        |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA                                       |  | 20              | 39              | 6                | 13        | 22              | 13                   | 3            | 3                      | 6        |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward |  | 3.6             | 4.0             | 2.9              | 5.3       | 5.4             | 3.1                  | 1.2          | 0.9                    | 1.9      |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total        |  | 0.0             | 0.0             | 0.0              | 0.0       | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0          | 0.0                    | 0.0      |
| SOUTH AMERICA   |  | 0               | 7               | 4                | 0         | 0               | 0                    | 0            | 0                      | 3        |
| Percentage of South American immigrants by electoral ward |  | 0.0             | 0.7             | 2.0              | 0.0       | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0          | 0.0                    | 1.0      |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total        |  | 0.0             | 0.0             | 0.0              | 0.0       | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0          | 0.0                    | 0.0      |
| Oceania - Australia                                       |  | 8               | 16              | 0                | 0         | 3               | 3                    | 3            | 0                      | 8        |
| Oceania - New Zealand                                     |  | 0               | 0               | 6                | 0         | 3               | 3                    | 0            | 0                      | 3        |
| Oceania - Other Oceania                                   |  | 0               | 3               | 0                | 0         | 0               | 0                    | 0            | 3                      | 0        |
| TOTAL OCEANIA   |  | 8               | 19              | 6                | 0         | 6               | 6                    | 3            | 3                      | 11       |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward       |  | 1.4             | 2.0             | 2.9              | 0.0       | 1.5             | 1.4                  | 1.2          | 0.9                    | 3.5      |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total              |  | 0.0             | 0.0             | 0.0              | 0.0       | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0          | 0.0                    | 0.0      |
| OTHER   |  | 0               | 3               | 0                | 0         | 0               | 0                    | 0            | 0                      | 0        |

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFH 00BYFJ 00BYFK 00BYFL 00BYFM 00BYFN 00BYFP 00BYFQ 00BYFR  
Childwall Church Clubmoor County Croxteth Dingle Dovecot Everton Fazakerley

| Post codes  |                 |                 |                  |           |                 |                      |              |                        |     |          |
|---|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------|------------------------|-----|----------|
|   | L13/L14/L15/L16 | L15/L16/L18/L41 | L4/L11/L12/L13 / | L4/L69/L9 | L11/L12/L13/L28 | L1/L3/L8/L14/L17/L70 | L12/L14/L28/ | L1/L2/L3/L5/L6/L69/L70 |     | L9 / L10 |
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward | 0.0             | 0.3             | 0.0              | 0.0       | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0          | 0.0                    | 0.0 | 0.0      |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total        | 0.0             | 0.0             | 0.0              | 0.0       | 0.0             | 0.0                  | 0.0          | 0.0                    | 0.0 | 0.0      |

|   |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |  |       |
|---|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--|-------|
| TOTAL ENGLAND   | 7,974 | 8,722 | 7,057 | 7,459 | 8,173 | 6,475 | 7,040 | 3,340 |  | 7,325 |
| Total women immigrants for electoral ward   | 560   | 968   | 205   | 246   | 409   | 422   | 250   | 349   |  | 314   |
| Percentage of foreing women by electoral ward over the total presence of foreing women in Liverpool | 3.5   | 6.0   | 1.3   | 1.5   | 2.5   | 2.6   | 1.5   | 2.2   |  | 1.9   |
| Total female population by electoral ward   | 8534  | 9690  | 7262  | 7705  | 8582  | 6897  | 7290  | 3689  |  | 7639  |
| Percentage of foreing women over the entire female population of Liverpool                          | 6.6   | 10.0  | 2.8   | 3.2   | 4.8   | 6.1   | 3.4   | 9.5   |  | 4.1   |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female population of Liverpool                          | 93.4  | 90.0  | 97.2  | 96.8  | 95.2  | 93.9  | 96.6  | 90.5  |  | 95.9  |

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFS 00BYFT 00BYFU 00BYFW 00BYFX 00BYFY 00BYFZ 00BYGA  
Gillmoss Granby Grassendale Kensington Melrose Netherley Old Swan Picton

| Post codes  | L11 / L12  | L8/L69     | L18/L19    | L6/L7/L13/L<br>69 | L4/L5     | L25/27    | L13        | L7/L13/L1<br>5/L16/L18<br>/ |
|---|------------|------------|------------|-------------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------------------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females                           | 59         | 65         | 79         | 52                | 27        | 28        | 26         | 47                          |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females                   | 30         | 37         | 48         | 56                | 19        | 13        | 26         | 107                         |
| Europe - Wales : Females                              | 83         | 69         | 155        | 68                | 48        | 39        | 55         | 144                         |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females              | 0          | 6          | 0          | 0                 | 0         | 0         | 0          | 3                           |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCL. ENGLAND</b>                         | <b>172</b> | <b>177</b> | <b>282</b> | <b>176</b>        | <b>94</b> | <b>80</b> | <b>107</b> | <b>301</b>                  |
| Percentage of UK immigrants by electoral ward         | 37.3       | 16.8       | 45.1       | 25.9              | 41.8      | 44.4      | 34.4       | 37.4                        |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total                | 4.1        | 1.1        | 1.7        | 1.1               | 0.6       | 0.5       | 0.7        | 1.9                         |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females                | 52         | 47         | 84         | 78                | 32        | 27        | 55         | 103                         |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females     | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0                 | 0         | 0         | 0          | 0                           |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females    | 9          | 5          | 7          | 10                | 3         | 3         | 8          | 11                          |
| Europe - France : Females                             | 5          | 11         | 9          | 11                | 3         | 0         | 3          | 3                           |
| Europe - Germany : Females                            | 11         | 25         | 14         | 21                | 10        | 8         | 19         | 18                          |
| Europe - Italy : Females                              | 0          | 3          | 5          | 0                 | 0         | 3         | 3          | 6                           |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females                        | 3          | 0          | 3          | 0                 | 0         | 3         | 0          | 5                           |
| Europe - Spain : Females                              | 0          | 4          | 4          | 5                 | 0         | 0         | 6          | 7                           |
| Europe - Other EU : Females                           | 3          | 14         | 3          | 8                 | 0         | 3         | 3          | 5                           |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females | 3          | 4          | 6          | 7                 | 3         | 6         | 0          | 9                           |
| Europe - Poland : Females                             | 3          | 3          | 3          | 0                 | 0         | 0         | 6          | 6                           |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females               | 3          | 25         | 15         | 14                | 8         | 3         | 3          | 23                          |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCL. UK</b>                          | <b>92</b>  | <b>141</b> | <b>153</b> | <b>154</b>        | <b>59</b> | <b>56</b> | <b>106</b> | <b>196</b>                  |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 20.0       | 13.4       | 24.5       | 22.6              | 26.2      | 31.1      | 34.1       | 24.3                        |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total          | 0.6        | 0.9        | 0.9        | 1.0               | 0.4       | 0.3       | 0.7        | 1.2                         |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFS 00BYFT 00BYFU 00BYFW 00BYFX 00BYFY 00BYFZ 00BYGA  
Gillmoss Granby Grassendale Kensington Melrose Netherley Old Swan Picton

| Post codes   | L11 / L12  | L8/L69     | L18/L19   | L6/L7/L13/L<br>69 | L4/L5     | L25/27    | L13       | L7/L13/L1<br>5/L16/L18<br>/ |
|--|------------|------------|-----------|-------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------------------------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females                    | 8          | 17         | 3         | 27                | 0         | 0         | 0         | 7                           |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females                         | 9          | 36         | 0         | 35                | 0         | 0         | 3         | 21                          |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa          | 6          | 13         | 3         | 9                 | 3         | 0         | 3         | 17                          |
| Africa - Kenya                                     | 0          | 0          | 6         | 7                 | 3         | 0         | 0         | 3                           |
| Africa - South Africa                              | 14         | 8          | 13        | 10                | 3         | 6         | 4         | 16                          |
| Africa - Zimbabwe                                  | 0          | 3          | 0         | 6                 | 7         | 0         | 0         | 3                           |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa            | 7          | 274        | 21        | 24                | 0         | 0         | 4         | 29                          |
| <b>TOTAL AFRICA</b>                                | <b>44</b>  | <b>351</b> | <b>46</b> | <b>118</b>        | <b>16</b> | <b>6</b>  | <b>14</b> | <b>96</b>                   |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward | 9.5        | 33.4       | 7.4       | 17.4              | 7.1       | 3.3       | 4.5       | 11.9                        |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total        | 0.3        | 2.2        | 0.3       | 0.7               | 0.1       | 0.0       | 0.1       | 0.6                         |
| Asia - Cyprus                                      | 0          | 0          | 3         | 0                 | 0         | 0         | 0         | 0                           |
| Asia - Iran : Females                              | 3          | 10         | 0         | 9                 | 0         | 0         | 3         | 3                           |
| Asia - Other Middle East                           | 6          | 92         | 7         | 28                | 12        | 0         | 10        | 30                          |
| Asia - China                                       | 49         | 52         | 20        | 49                | 8         | 7         | 16        | 35                          |
| Asia - Hong Kong                                   | 36         | 48         | 17        | 31                | 5         | 3         | 10        | 23                          |
| Asia - Japan                                       | 0          | 0          | 0         | 0                 | 0         | 0         | 0         | 0                           |
| Asia - Malaysia                                    | 3          | 15         | 7         | 14                | 3         | 0         | 0         | 6                           |
| Asia - Singapore                                   | 0          | 0          | 0         | 3                 | 0         | 3         | 3         | 0                           |
| Asia - Other Far East                              | 7          | 15         | 3         | 22                | 3         | 3         | 9         | 15                          |
| Asia - Bangladesh                                  | 0          | 44         | 8         | 7                 | 0         | 0         | 3         | 23                          |
| Asia - India                                       | 20         | 12         | 28        | 10                | 0         | 4         | 10        | 16                          |
| Asia - Pakistan                                    | 6          | 13         | 4         | 13                | 4         | 0         | 0         | 5                           |
| Asia - Other South Asia                            | 0          | 6          | 0         | 17                | 0         | 0         | 6         | 8                           |
| <b>TOTAL ASIA</b>                                  | <b>130</b> | <b>307</b> | <b>97</b> | <b>203</b>        | <b>35</b> | <b>20</b> | <b>70</b> | <b>164</b>                  |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward   | 28.2       | 29.2       | 15.5      | 29.9              | 15.6      | 11.1      | 22.5      | 20.4                        |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFS 00BYFT 00BYFU 00BYFW 00BYFX 00BYFY 00BYFZ 00BYGA  
Gillmoss Granby Grassendale Kensington Melrose Netherley Old Swan Picton

|   | Post codes |           |           |               |          |          |           |                      |
|---|------------|-----------|-----------|---------------|----------|----------|-----------|----------------------|
|   | L11 / L12  | L8/L69    | L18/L19   | L6/L7/L13/L69 | L4/L5    | L25/27   | L13       | L7/L13/L15/L16/L18 / |
| Percentage of asian immigrants over total                 | 0.8        | 1.8       | 0.6       | 1.3           | 0.2      | 0.1      | 0.4       | 1.0                  |
| North America - Canada                                    | 6          | 3         | 8         | 0             | 3        | 3        | 6         | 5                    |
| North America - Jamaica                                   | 0          | 24        | 3         | 8             | 0        | 3        | 0         | 10                   |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies           | 0          | 15        | 3         | 3             | 3        | 3        | 0         | 17                   |
| North America - USA                                       | 7          | 10        | 5         | 3             | 3        | 0        | 5         | 5                    |
| North America - Other North America                       | 0          | 3         | 0         | 0             | 0        | 0        | 0         | 0                    |
| <b>TOTAL NORTH AMERICA</b>                                | <b>13</b>  | <b>55</b> | <b>19</b> | <b>14</b>     | <b>9</b> | <b>9</b> | <b>11</b> | <b>37</b>            |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward | 2.8        | 5.2       | 3.0       | 2.1           | 4.0      | 5.0      | 3.5       | 4.6                  |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0       | 0.0           | 0.0      | 0.0      | 0.0       | 0.0                  |
| <b>SOUTH AMERICA</b>                                      | <b>0</b>   | <b>0</b>  | <b>9</b>  | <b>3</b>      | <b>9</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>0</b>  | <b>0</b>             |
| Percentage of South American immigrants by electoral ward | 0.0        | 0.0       | 1.4       | 0.4           | 4.0      | 1.7      | 0.0       | 0.0                  |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0       | 0.0           | 0.0      | 0.0      | 0.0       | 0.0                  |
| Oceania - Australia                                       | 7          | 6         | 10        | 3             | 0        | 6        | 3         | 8                    |
| Oceania - New Zealand                                     | 3          | 3         | 3         | 5             | 0        | 0        | 0         | 0                    |
| Oceania - Other Oceania                                   | 0          | 0         | 3         | 0             | 0        | 0        | 0         | 0                    |
| <b>TOTAL OCEANIA</b>                                      | <b>10</b>  | <b>9</b>  | <b>16</b> | <b>8</b>      | <b>0</b> | <b>6</b> | <b>3</b>  | <b>8</b>             |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward       | 2.2        | 0.9       | 2.6       | 1.2           | 0.0      | 3.3      | 1.0       | 1.0                  |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total              | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0       | 0.0           | 0.0      | 0.0      | 0.0       | 0.0                  |
| <b>OTHER</b>  | <b>0</b>   | <b>12</b> | <b>3</b>  | <b>4</b>      | <b>3</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>0</b>  | <b>3</b>             |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYFS 00BYFT 00BYFU 00BYFW 00BYFX 00BYFY 00BYFZ 00BYGA  
Gillmoss Granby Grassendale Kensington Melrose Netherley Old Swan Picton

| Post codes  |           |        |         |                   |       |        |     |                             |
|---|-----------|--------|---------|-------------------|-------|--------|-----|-----------------------------|
|   | L11 / L12 | L8/L69 | L18/L19 | L6/L7/L13/L<br>69 | L4/L5 | L25/27 | L13 | L7/L13/L1<br>5/L16/L18<br>/ |
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward | 0.0       | 1.1    | 0.5     | 0.6               | 1.3   | 0.0    | 0.0 | 0.4                         |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total        | 0.0       | 0.0    | 0.0     | 0.0               | 0.0   | 0.0    | 0.0 | 0.0                         |

|  |              |              |              |              |              |              |              |              |
|--|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| <b>TOTAL ENGLAND</b>   | <b>9,259</b> | <b>4,529</b> | <b>7,264</b> | <b>5,834</b> | <b>6,203</b> | <b>4,195</b> | <b>6,628</b> | <b>6,745</b> |
| <b>Total women immigrants for electoral ward</b>   | <b>461</b>   | <b>1052</b>  | <b>625</b>   | <b>680</b>   | <b>225</b>   | <b>180</b>   | <b>311</b>   | <b>805</b>   |
| Percentage of foreing women by electoral ward over the total<br>presence of foreign women in Liverpool | 2.9          | 6.5          | 3.9          | 4.2          | 1.4          | 1.1          | 1.9          | 5.0          |
| <b>Total female population by electoral ward</b>   | <b>9720</b>  | <b>5581</b>  | <b>7889</b>  | <b>6514</b>  | <b>6428</b>  | <b>4375</b>  | <b>6939</b>  | <b>7550</b>  |
| <b>Percentage of foreign women over the entire female<br/>population of Liverpool</b>                  | <b>4.7</b>   | <b>18.8</b>  | <b>7.9</b>   | <b>10.4</b>  | <b>3.5</b>   | <b>4.1</b>   | <b>4.5</b>   | <b>10.7</b>  |
| <b>Percentage of English women over the entire female<br/>population of Liverpool</b>                  | <b>95.3</b>  | <b>81.2</b>  | <b>92.1</b>  | <b>89.6</b>  | <b>96.5</b>  | <b>95.9</b>  | <b>95.5</b>  | <b>89.3</b>  |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYGB 00BYGD 00BYGE 00BYGC 00BYGF 00BYGG 00BYGH 00BYGJ 00BYGK  
Pirrie Smithdown Speke St. Mary's Tuebrook Valley Vauxhall Warbreck Woolton

| Post codes  | L11       | L3//L6/L7/L6<br>9 | L24       | L19/L24   | L6/L13     | L16/L25/<br>L27 | L3/L5/L20 | L9/L30     | L25        |
|---|-----------|-------------------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------------|-----------|------------|------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females                           | 32        | 54                | 30        | 35        | 59         | 40              | 19        | 48         | 76         |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females                   | 8         | 112               | 7         | 14        | 27         | 26              | 6         | 34         | 39         |
| Europe - Wales : Females                              | 38        | 104               | 31        | 50        | 86         | 59              | 34        | 65         | 129        |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females              | 0         | 0                 | 0         | 0         | 0          | 0               | 0         | 3          | 0          |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCL. ENGLAND</b>                         | <b>78</b> | <b>270</b>        | <b>68</b> | <b>99</b> | <b>172</b> | <b>125</b>      | <b>59</b> | <b>150</b> | <b>244</b> |
| Percentage of UK immigrants by electoral ward         | 43.6      | 28.0              | 33.5      | 41.9      | 39.3       | 46.0            | 51.3      | 45.9       | 40.5       |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total                | 0.5       | 1.7               | 0.4       | 0.6       | 1.1        | 0.8             | 0.4       | 0.9        | 1.5        |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females                | 42        | 75                | 37        | 51        | 75         | 37              | 16        | 64         | 80         |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females     | 0         | 0                 | 0         | 0         | 0          | 0               | 0         | 0          | 0          |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females    | 0         | 5                 | 6         | 7         | 6          | 7               | 0         | 3          | 7          |
| Europe - France : Females                             | 0         | 19                | 0         | 3         | 3          | 4               | 3         | 3          | 12         |
| Europe - Germany : Females                            | 16        | 29                | 12        | 14        | 12         | 11              | 3         | 19         | 26         |
| Europe - Italy : Females                              | 3         | 7                 | 3         | 0         | 3          | 0               | 0         | 0          | 10         |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females                        | 0         | 0                 | 3         | 3         | 3          | 0               | 0         | 3          | 0          |
| Europe - Spain : Females                              | 0         | 25                | 3         | 3         | 3          | 0               | 0         | 0          | 6          |
| Europe - Other EU : Females                           | 0         | 35                | 6         | 8         | 6          | 0               | 0         | 3          | 9          |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females | 7         | 6                 | 3         | 0         | 0          | 3               | 0         | 3          | 3          |
| Europe - Poland : Females                             | 0         | 3                 | 0         | 0         | 3          | 0               | 0         | 3          | 4          |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females               | 0         | 25                | 7         | 4         | 3          | 0               | 5         | 6          | 15         |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCL. UK</b>                          | <b>68</b> | <b>229</b>        | <b>80</b> | <b>93</b> | <b>114</b> | <b>62</b>       | <b>27</b> | <b>107</b> | <b>172</b> |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | 38.0      | 23.7              | 39.4      | 39.4      | 26.0       | 22.8            | 23.5      | 32.7       | 28.6       |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total          | 0.4       | 1.4               | 0.5       | 0.6       | 0.7        | 0.4             | 0.2       | 0.7        | 1.1        |

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYGB 00BYGD 00BYGE 00BYGC 00BYGF 00BYGG 00BYGH 00BYGJ 00BYGK  
Pirrie Smithdown Speke St. Mary's Tuebrook Valley Vauxhall Warbreck Woolton

| Post codes   | L11 | L3//L6//L7//L6<br>9 | L24  | L19//L24 | L6//L13 | L16//L25/<br>L27 | L3//L5//L20 | L9//L30 | L25  |
|--|-----|---------------------|------|----------|---------|------------------|-------------|---------|------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females                    | 0   | 19                  | 3    | 0        | 6       | 0                | 0           | 4       | 3    |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females                         | 0   | 12                  | 0    | 0        | 8       | 6                | 0           | 0       | 0    |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa          | 0   | 18                  | 0    | 0        | 3       | 0                | 0           | 3       | 0    |
| Africa - Kenya                                     | 0   | 6                   | 0    | 0        | 6       | 0                | 0           | 0       | 4    |
| Africa - South Africa                              | 3   | 11                  | 3    | 6        | 6       | 0                | 0           | 0       | 6    |
| Africa - Zimbabwe                                  | 0   | 10                  | 0    | 0        | 6       | 0                | 0           | 3       | 0    |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa            | 0   | 40                  | 3    | 0        | 6       | 0                | 0           | 3       | 3    |
| TOTAL AFRICA                                       | 3   | 116                 | 9    | 6        | 41      | 6                | 0           | 13      | 16   |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward | 1.7 | 12.0                | 4.4  | 2.5      | 9.4     | 2.2              | 0.0         | 4.0     | 2.7  |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total        | 0.0 | 0.7                 | 0.1  | 0.0      | 0.3     | 0.0              | 0.0         | 0.1     | 0.1  |
| Asia - Cyprus                                      | 0   | 6                   | 0    | 3        | 6       | 0                | 0           | 3       | 6    |
| Asia - Iran : Females                              | 0   | 10                  | 0    | 0        | 3       | 0                | 0           | 0       | 0    |
| Asia - Other Middle East                           | 3   | 35                  | 3    | 3        | 15      | 0                | 4           | 3       | 4    |
| Asia - China                                       | 3   | 79                  | 8    | 8        | 18      | 24               | 4           | 13      | 30   |
| Asia - Hong Kong                                   | 0   | 30                  | 4    | 8        | 19      | 14               | 3           | 8       | 25   |
| Asia - Japan                                       | 0   | 5                   | 0    | 0        | 0       | 0                | 0           | 0       | 3    |
| Asia - Malaysia                                    | 0   | 18                  | 0    | 0        | 3       | 4                | 6           | 3       | 0    |
| Asia - Singapore                                   | 0   | 3                   | 3    | 0        | 0       | 0                | 0           | 0       | 6    |
| Asia - Other Far East                              | 0   | 74                  | 0    | 0        | 11      | 6                | 0           | 10      | 7    |
| Asia - Bangladesh                                  | 0   | 3                   | 0    | 0        | 0       | 0                | 0           | 0       | 3    |
| Asia - India                                       | 3   | 29                  | 9    | 0        | 10      | 9                | 0           | 7       | 47   |
| Asia - Pakistan                                    | 0   | 10                  | 5    | 0        | 0       | 3                | 0           | 3       | 9    |
| Asia - Other South Asia                            | 0   | 7                   | 0    | 7        | 0       | 3                | 0           | 0       | 4    |
| TOTAL ASIA   | 9   | 309                 | 32   | 29       | 85      | 63               | 23          | 50      | 144  |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward   | 5.0 | 32.0                | 15.8 | 12.3     | 19.4    | 23.2             | 20.0        | 15.3    | 23.9 |

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANDRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYGB 00BYGD 00BYGE 00BYGC 00BYGF 00BYGG 00BYGH 00BYGJ 00BYGK  
Pirrie Smithdown Speke St. Mary's Tuebrook Valley Vauxhall Warbreck Woolton

| Post codes  |  | L11  | L3//L6/L7/L6<br>9 | L24 | L19/L24 | L6/L13 | L16/L25/<br>L27 | L3/L5/L20 | L9/L30 | L25 |
|---|--|------|-------------------|-----|---------|--------|-----------------|-----------|--------|-----|
| Percentage of asian immigrants over total                 |  | 0.1  | 1.9               | 0.2 | 0.2     | 0.5    | 0.4             | 0.1       | 0.3    | 0.9 |
| North America - Canada                                    |  | 0    | 0                 | 3   | 0       | 6      | 4               | 0         | 0      | 3   |
| North America - Jamaica                                   |  | 0    | 6                 | 0   | 0       | 0      | 0               | 0         | 0      | 0   |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies           |  | 0    | 9                 | 0   | 0       | 0      | 0               | 0         | 0      | 0   |
| North America - USA                                       |  | 3    | 3                 | 3   | 6       | 5      | 3               | 0         | 4      | 12  |
| North America - Other North America                       |  | 0    | 3                 | 0   | 0       | 6      | 3               | 0         | 0      | 0   |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA                                       |  | 3    | 21                | 6   | 6       | 17     | 10              | 0         | 4      | 15  |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward |  | 1.7  | 2.2               | 3.0 | 2.5     | 3.9    | 3.7             | 0.0       | 1.2    | 2.5 |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total        |  | 0.0  | 0.0               | 0.0 | 0.0     | 0.0    | 0.0             | 0.0       | 0.0    | 0.0 |
| SOUTH AMERICA   |  | 18   | 3                 | 5   | 0       | 0      | 6               | 3         | 0      | 0   |
| Percentage of South American immigrants by electoral ward |  | 10.1 | 0.3               | 2.5 | 0.0     | 0.0    | 2.2             | 2.6       | 0.0    | 0.0 |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total        |  | 0.1  | 0.0               | 0.0 | 0.0     | 0.0    | 0.0             | 0.0       | 0.0    | 0.0 |
| Oceania - Australia                                       |  | 0    | 4                 | 3   | 3       | 3      | 0               | 3         | 0      | 5   |
| Oceania - New Zealand                                     |  | 0    | 6                 | 0   | 0       | 0      | 0               | 0         | 0      | 3   |
| Oceania - Other Oceania                                   |  | 0    | 0                 | 0   | 0       | 3      | 0               | 0         | 0      | 0   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA   |  | 0    | 10                | 3   | 3       | 6      | 0               | 3         | 0      | 8   |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward       |  | 0.0  | 1.0               | 1.5 | 1.3     | 1.4    | 0.0             | 2.6       | 0.0    | 1.3 |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total              |  | 0.0  | 0.0               | 0.0 | 0.0     | 0.0    | 0.0             | 0.0       | 0.0    | 0.0 |
| OTHER   |  | 0    | 7                 | 0   | 0       | 3      | 0               | 0         | 3      | 3   |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

00BYGB 00BYGD 00BYGE 00BYGC 00BYGF 00BYGG 00BYGH 00BYGJ 00BYGK  
Pirrie Smithdown Speke St. Mary's Tuebrook Valley Vauxhall Warbreck Woolton

| Post codes  |     |                  |     |         |         |                 |           |        |     |
|---|-----|------------------|-----|---------|---------|-----------------|-----------|--------|-----|
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward | L11 | L3/L6/L7/L6<br>9 | L24 | L19/L24 | L6/ L13 | L16/L25/<br>L27 | L3/L5/L20 | L9/L30 | L25 |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total        | 0.0 | 0.7              | 0.0 | 0.0     | 0.7     | 0.0             | 0.0       | 0.9    | 0.5 |
|   | 0.0 | 0.0              | 0.0 | 0.0     | 0.0     | 0.0             | 0.0       | 0.0    | 0.0 |

|  |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |
|--|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| TOTAL ENGLAND  | 6,849 | 4,794 | 4,738 | 6,311 | 6,920 | 4,847 | 3,443 | 8,500 | 7,078 |
| Total women immigrants for electoral ward  | 179   | 965   | 203   | 236   | 438   | 272   | 115   | 327   | 602   |
| Percentage of foreing women by electoral ward over the total<br>presence of foreign women in Liverpool | 1.1   | 6.0   | 1.3   | 1.5   | 2.7   | 1.7   | 0.7   | 2.0   | 3.7   |
| Total female population by electoral ward  | 7028  | 5759  | 4941  | 6547  | 7358  | 5119  | 3558  | 8827  | 7680  |
| Percentage of foreign women over the entire female<br>population of Liverpool                          | 2.5   | 16.8  | 4.1   | 3.6   | 6.0   | 5.3   | 3.2   | 3.7   | 7.8   |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female<br>population of Liverpool                          | 97.5  | 83.2  | 95.9  | 96.4  | 94.0  | 94.7  | 96.8  | 96.3  | 92.2  |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

Total

| Post codes  |                       |             |
|---|-----------------------|-------------|
| Europe - Scotland : Females                           |                       | 1720        |
| Europe - Northern Ireland : Females                   |                       | 1353        |
| Europe - Wales : Females                              |                       | 2792        |
| Europe - UK part not specified : Females              |                       | 18          |
| <b>TOTAL UK EXCL. ENGLAND</b>                         | <b>UK excl. Engl.</b> | <b>5883</b> |
| Percentage of UK immigrants by electoral ward         | total percentage      | 36.5        |
| Percentage of UK immigrants over total                |                       | 36.5        |
| Europe - Republic of Ireland : Females                |                       | 1905        |
| Europe - Ireland (not otherwise stated) : Females     |                       | 0           |
| Europe - Channel Islands and Isle of Man : Females    |                       | 216         |
| Europe - France : Females                             |                       | 222         |
| Europe - Germany : Females                            |                       | 594         |
| Europe - Italy : Females                              |                       | 107         |
| Europe - Netherlands : Females                        |                       | 67          |
| Europe - Spain : Females                              |                       | 154         |
| Europe - Other EU : Females                           |                       | 310         |
| Europe - Non EU countries in Western Europe : Females |                       | 148         |
| Europe - Poland : Females                             |                       | 83          |
| Europe - Other Eastern Europe : Females               |                       | 289         |
| <b>TOTAL EUROPE EXCL. UK</b>                          | <b>Europe</b>         | <b>4095</b> |
| Percentage of European immigrants by electoral ward   | total percentage      | 25.4        |
| Percentage of European immigrants over total          |                       | 25.4        |

# APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDARND TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

Total

| Post codes  |                      |            |
|---|----------------------|------------|
| Percentage of asian immigrants over total                 |                      |            |
| North America - Canada                                    |                      | 104        |
| North America - Jamaica                                   |                      | 79         |
| North America - Other Caribbean and West Indies           |                      | 101        |
| North America - USA                                       |                      | 250        |
| North America - Other North America                       |                      | 27         |
| <b>TOTAL NORTH AMERICA</b>                                | <b>North America</b> | <b>561</b> |
| Percentage of North American immigrants by electoral ward | total percentage     | 3.5        |
| Percentage of North American immigrants over total        |                      | 0.0        |
| <b>SOUTH AMERICA</b>                                      | <b>South America</b> | <b>137</b> |
| Percentage of South American immigrants by electoral ward | total percentage     | 0.8        |
| Percentage of South American immigrants over total        |                      | 0.0        |
| Oceania - Australia                                       |                      | 156        |
| Oceania - New Zealand                                     |                      | 56         |
| Oceania - Other Oceania                                   |                      | 12         |
| <b>TOTAL OCEANIA</b>                                      | <b>Oceania</b>       | <b>224</b> |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants by electoral ward       | total percentage     | 1.4        |
| Percentage of Oceanian immigrants over total              |                      | 0.0        |
| <b>OTHER</b>  | <b>Other</b>         | <b>67</b>  |

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANDRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

| Post codes  |                  | Total |
|---|------------------|-------|
| Percentage of others immigrants by electoral ward | total percentage | 0.4   |
| Percentage of others immigrants over total        |                  | 0.0   |

|  |                     |         |
|--|---------------------|---------|
| TOTAL ENGLAND  | England             | 213,539 |
| Total women immigrants for electoral ward  |                     | 16136   |
| Percentage of foreing women by electoral ward over the total<br>presence of foreign women in Liverpool |                     | 100.0   |
| Total female population by electoral ward  |                     | 229675  |
| Percentage of foreign women over the entire female<br>population of Liverpool                          | total<br>percentage | 7.0     |
| Percentage of English women over the entire female<br>population of Liverpool                          | total<br>percentage | 93.0    |

# APPENDIX 11 – WOMEN OVER 16

CATEGORISED BY GEOGRAPHICAL AREAS, RESIDENTIAL WARDS  
 AND POSTCODES AT 27.04.2001

| Total                           | 15041 |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
|---------------------------------|-------|------------------------|-----|--|---------------------------------------|-----|
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND          | 5656  |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK           | 3867  |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| TOTAL AFRICA                    | 1290  |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| TOTAL ASIA                      | 3341  |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| TOTALE NORTH AMERICA            | 495   |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA             | 125   |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| TOTAL OCEANIA                   | 206   |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| TOTAL OF OTHER                  | 61    |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| AbercombyL1- L2- L3- L6 - L7-L8 |       |                        |     |  |                                       |     |
| L67- L69 -L70 - L71 - L74 - L75 |       | Aigburth L 17 - L18    |     |  | Allerton L17 -L18- L19- L21- L24- L25 |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND          | 346   | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 398 |  | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND                | 191 |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK           | 309   | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 203 |  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK                 | 124 |
| TOTAL AFRICA                    | 97    | TOTAL AFRICA           | 68  |  | TOTAL AFRICA                          | 29  |
| TOTAL ASIA                      | 369   | TOTAL ASIA             | 111 |  | TOTAL ASIA                            | 129 |
| TOTALE NORTH AMERICA            | 52    | TOTALE NORTH AMERICA   | 32  |  | TOTALE NORTH AMERICA                  | 17  |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA             | 21    | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 11  |  | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA                   | 6   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA                   | 21    | TOTAL OCEANIA          | 19  |  | TOTAL OCEANIA                         | 4   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER                  | 3     | TOTAL OF OTHER         | 3   |  | TOTAL OF OTHER                        | 0   |

|                        |     |                                 |     |                             |     |
|------------------------|-----|---------------------------------|-----|-----------------------------|-----|
| Anfield L4- L6- L69    |     | Arundel L8 - L15- L17- L18- L69 |     | Breckfield L4 - L5- L6- L69 |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 119 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND          | 411 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND      | 94  |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 67  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK           | 285 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK       | 58  |
| TOTAL AFRICA           | 20  | TOTAL AFRICA                    | 101 | TOTAL AFRICA                | 18  |
| TOTAL ASIA             | 58  | TOTAL ASIA                      | 203 | TOTAL ASIA                  | 51  |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 5   | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA             | 42  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA         | 4   |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 3   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA             | 11  | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA         | 3   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          | 3   | TOTAL OCEANIA                   | 19  | TOTAL OCEANIA               | 0   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER                  | 5   | TOTAL OF OTHER              | 6   |
| Broadgreen L13         |     | Childwall L13-L14-L15-L16       |     | Church L15- L16- L18-L41    |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 106 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND          | 220 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND      | 380 |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 109 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK           | 133 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK       | 236 |
| TOTAL AFRICA           | 17  | TOTAL AFRICA                    | 19  | TOTAL AFRICA                | 58  |
| TOTAL ASIA             | 82  | TOTAL ASIA                      | 141 | TOTAL ASIA                  | 193 |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 13  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA             | 20  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA         | 30  |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA             | 7   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA         | 4   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          | 10  | TOTAL OCEANIA                   | 8   | TOTAL OCEANIA               | 19  |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         | 6   | TOTAL OF OTHER                  | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER              | 3   |

| Clubmoor L4 -L11- L12- L13 – L13  |     | County L4-L9 -L69      |     | Croxteth L11-L12-L13-L28         |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|------------------------|-----|----------------------------------|-----|
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND            | 90  | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 98  | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND           | 130 |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK             | 59  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 72  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK            | 198 |
| TOTAL AFRICA                      | 3   | TOTAL AFRICA           | 13  | TOTAL AFRICA                     | 22  |
| TOTAL ASIA                        | 17  | TOTAL ASIA             | 35  | TOTAL ASIA                       | 106 |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA               | 6   | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 7   | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA              | 16  |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA               | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA              | 0   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA                     | 3   | TOTAL OCEANIA          | 0   | TOTAL OCEANIA                    | 6   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER                    | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER         | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER                   | 0   |
| Dingle L1 - L3 - L8 -L14 -L17 L70 |     | Dovecot L12-L14-L28    |     | Everton L1-L2 -L3-L5 -L6-L69-L70 |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND            | 158 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 107 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND           | 153 |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK             | 93  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 63  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK            | 96  |
| TOTAL AFRICA                      | 35  | TOTAL AFRICA           | 3   | TOTAL AFRICA                     | 30  |
| TOTAL ASIA                        | 93  | TOTAL ASIA             | 44  | TOTAL ASIA                       | 58  |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA               | 13  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 3   | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA              | 3   |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA               | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA              | 3   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA                     | 6   | TOTAL OCEANIA          | 0   | TOTAL OCEANIA                    | 3   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER                    | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER         | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER                   | 0   |

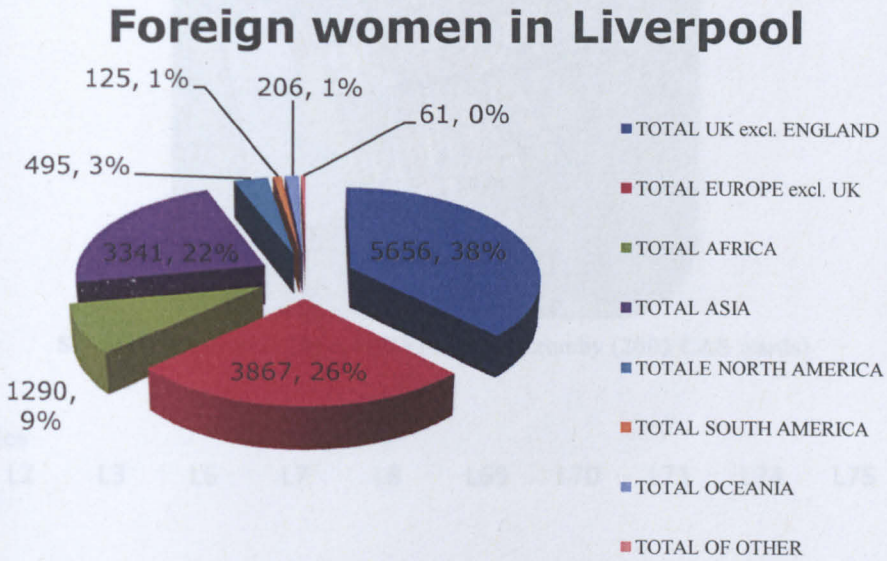
|                        |     |                           |     |                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|---------------------------|-----|------------------------|-----|
| Fazakerley L9L10       |     | Gillmoss L11-L12          |     | Granby L8-L5           |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 110 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND    | 158 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 171 |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 68  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK     | 87  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 123 |
| TOTAL AFRICA           | 21  | TOTAL AFRICA              | 31  | TOTAL AFRICA           | 280 |
| TOTAL ASIA             | 65  | TOTAL ASIA                | 127 | TOTAL ASIA             | 272 |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 6   | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA       | 10  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 51  |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA       | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 9   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          | 8   | TOTAL OCEANIA             | 10  | TOTAL OCEANIA          | 9   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER            | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER         | 9   |
| Grassendale L18-L19    |     | Kensington L6-L7-L13 -L69 |     | Melrose L4-L5          |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 272 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND    | 166 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 88  |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 144 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK     | 151 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 56  |
| TOTAL AFRICA           | 40  | TOTAL AFRICA              | 198 | TOTAL AFRICA           | 9   |
| TOTAL ASIA             | 88  | TOTAL ASIA                | 179 | TOTAL ASIA             | 27  |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 19  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA       | 11  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 9   |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 3   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA       | 9   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 3   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          | 13  | TOTAL OCEANIA             | 8   | TOTAL OCEANIA          | 0   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         | 3   | TOTAL OF OTHER            | 4   | TOTAL OF OTHER         | 3   |

|                        |    |                          |     |                           |     |
|------------------------|----|--------------------------|-----|---------------------------|-----|
| Netherley L25-L7       |    | Old Swan L13             |     | Picton L7-L13-L15-L16-L18 |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 80 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND   | 107 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND    | 293 |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 53 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK    | 103 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK     | 185 |
| TOTAL AFRICA           | 3  | TOTAL AFRICA             | 14  | TOTAL AFRICA              | 79  |
| TOTAL ASIA             | 17 | TOTAL ASIA               | 64  | TOTAL ASIA                | 79  |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 9  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA      | 11  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA       | 34  |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 0  | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA      | 0   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA       | 15  |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          | 3  | TOTAL OCEANIA            | 3   | TOTAL OCEANIA             | 8   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         | 0  | TOTAL OF OTHER           | 0   | TOTAL OF OTHER            | 3   |
| Pirrie L11             |    | Smithdown L3- L6 -L7-L69 |     | Speke L24                 |     |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | 75 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND   | 261 | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND    | 62  |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | 61 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK    | 214 | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK     | 77  |
| TOTAL AFRICA           | 3  | TOTAL AFRICA             | 106 | TOTAL AFRICA              | 9   |
| TOTAL ASIA             | 6  | TOTAL ASIA               | 273 | TOTAL ASIA                | 26  |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | 3  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA      | 21  | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA       | 6   |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | 0  | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA      | 5   | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA       | 0   |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          | 0  | TOTAL OCEANIA            | 10  | TOTAL OCEANIA             | 3   |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         | 0  | TOTAL OF OTHER           | 4   | TOTAL OF OTHER            | 0   |

|                        |                        |                        |                        |
|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| St. Mary L19-L24       | Valley L16-L25-L27     | Tuebrook L6-L13        | Woolton L25            |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  |
| TOTAL AFRICA           | TOTAL AFRICA           | TOTAL AFRICA           | TOTAL AFRICA           |
| TOTAL ASIA             | TOTAL ASIA             | TOTAL ASIA             | TOTAL ASIA             |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          | TOTAL OCEANIA          | TOTAL OCEANIA          | TOTAL OCEANIA          |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         | TOTAL OF OTHER         | TOTAL OF OTHER         | TOTAL OF OTHER         |
| 99                     | 122                    | 166                    | 228                    |
| 93                     | 59                     | 108                    | 159                    |
| 3                      | 3                      | 29                     | 16                     |
| 6                      | 60                     | 78                     | 138                    |
| 25                     | 10                     | 14                     | 12                     |
| 0                      | 3                      | 6                      | 0                      |
| 3                      | 0                      | 6                      | 8                      |
| 0                      | 0                      | 3                      | 3                      |
|                        |                        |                        |                        |
| Vauxhall L3-L5-L20     |                        | Warbreck L9-L30        |                        |
| TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND |                        | TOTAL UK excl. ENGLAND |                        |
| TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  |                        | TOTAL EUROPE excl. UK  |                        |
| TOTAL AFRICA           |                        | TOTAL AFRICA           |                        |
| TOTAL ASIA             |                        | TOTAL ASIA             |                        |
| TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    |                        | TOTAL NORTH AMERICA    |                        |
| TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    |                        | TOTAL SOUTH AMERICA    |                        |
| TOTAL OCEANIA          |                        | TOTAL OCEANIA          |                        |
| TOTAL OF OTHER         |                        | TOTAL OF OTHER         |                        |
| 56                     |                        | 141                    |                        |
| 21                     |                        | 100                    |                        |
| 0                      |                        | 13                     |                        |
| 17                     |                        | 44                     |                        |
| 0                      |                        | 0                      |                        |
| 0                      |                        | 3                      |                        |
| 3                      |                        | 0                      |                        |
| 0                      |                        | 3                      |                        |

APPENDIX 12 - FOREIGN WOMEN ON 29.04.2001

Foreign women in Liverpool 29<sup>th</sup> April 2001  
Foreign women presence



Data above show the repartition of foreign women living in Liverpool according to Census 2001.

APPENDIX 10

2001 CENSUS STANDANRD TABLES S015 FEMALE  
MANIPULATED - IDENTIFIED BY COUNTRIES -  
GEOGRAPHIC AREAS AND POSTCODES

Total

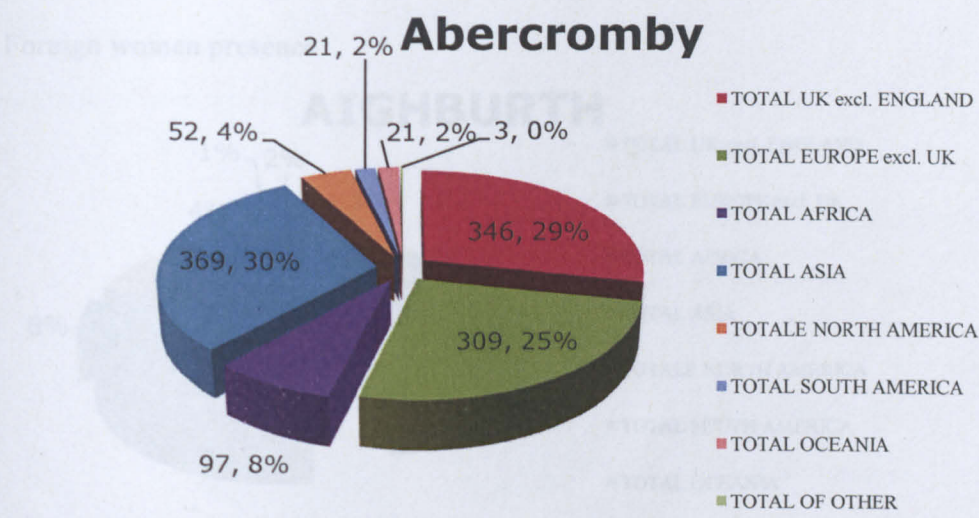
| Post codes   |                  |             |      |
|--|------------------|-------------|------|
| Africa - North Africa : Females                    |                  |             | 198  |
| Africa - Nigeria : Females                         |                  |             | 243  |
| Africa - Other Central and Western Africa          |                  |             | 135  |
| Africa - Kenya                                     |                  |             | 66   |
| Africa - South Africa                              |                  |             | 226  |
| Africa - Zimbabwe                                  |                  |             | 67   |
| Africa - Other South and Eastern Africa            |                  |             | 589  |
| <b>TOTAL AFRICA</b>                                | <b>Africa</b>    | <b>1524</b> |      |
| Percentage of African immigrants by electoral ward | total percentage |             | 9.4  |
| Percentage of African immigrants over total        |                  |             | 9.4  |
| Asia - Cyprus                                      |                  |             | 88   |
| Asia - Iran : Females                              |                  |             | 64   |
| Asia - Other Middle East                           |                  |             | 515  |
| Asia - China                                       |                  |             | 833  |
| Asia - Hong Kong                                   |                  |             | 584  |
| Asia - Japan                                       |                  |             | 31   |
| Asia - Malaysia                                    |                  |             | 169  |
| Asia - Singapore                                   |                  |             | 78   |
| Asia - Other Far East                              |                  |             | 379  |
| Asia - Bangladesh                                  |                  |             | 152  |
| Asia - India                                       |                  |             | 483  |
| Asia - Pakistan                                    |                  |             | 182  |
| Asia - Other South Asia                            |                  |             | 87   |
| <b>TOTAL ASIA</b>                                  | <b>Asia</b>      | <b>3645</b> |      |
| Percentage of Asian immigrants by electoral ward   | total percentage |             | 22.6 |

APPENDIX 13 00BYFA- ABERCROMBY



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFA : Abercromby (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L1   L2   L3   L6   L7   L8   L69   L70   L71   L74   L75   L67



APPENDIX 14 00BYFB – AIGHBURTH

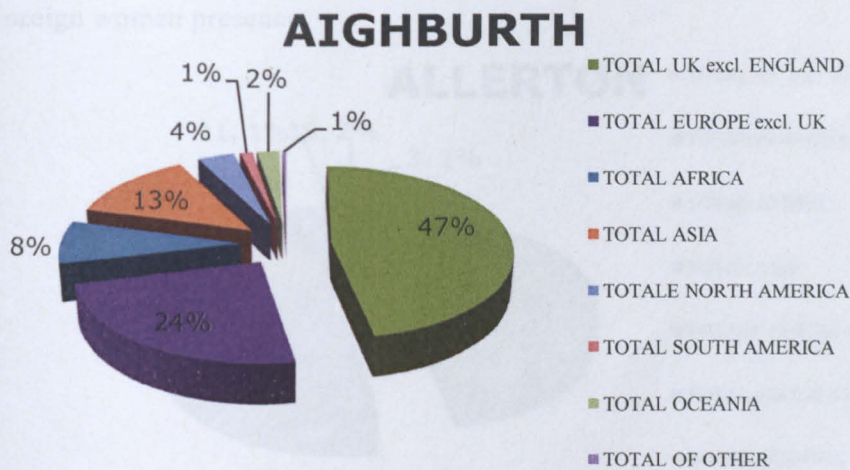


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFB- AIGHBURTH (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L8- L17 L18

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 15 00BYFC – ALLERTON

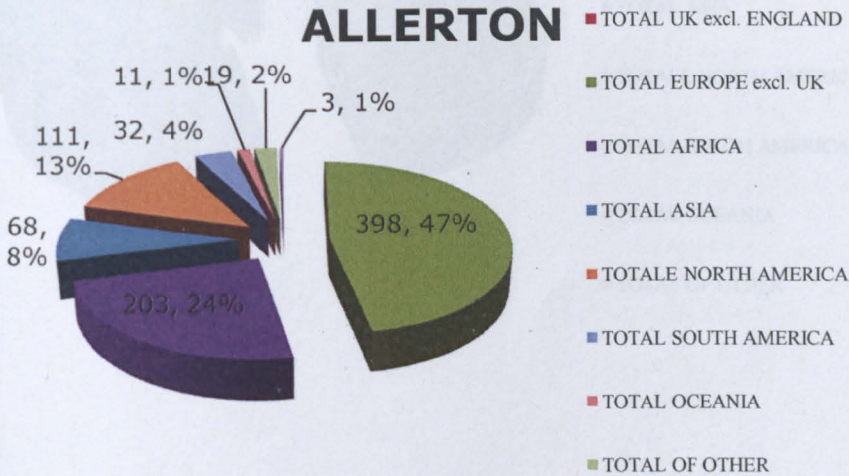


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFC : Allerton (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L18    L19    L21    L24    L25

Foreign women presence



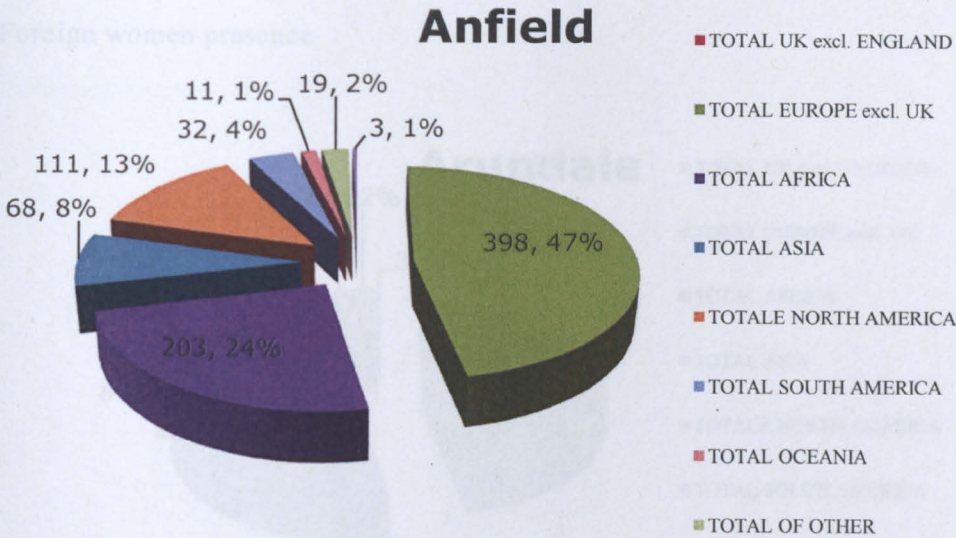
APPENDIX 16      00BYFD – ANFIELD



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFD : Anfield (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L4      L6      L69



APPENDIX 17 00BYFE – ARUNDALE

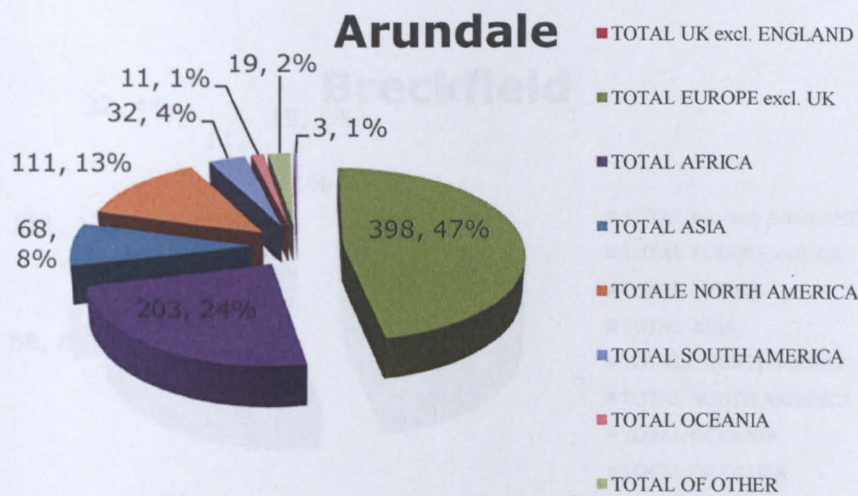


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFE : Arundale (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L8 L15 L17 L18

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 18 00BYFF – BRECKFIELD

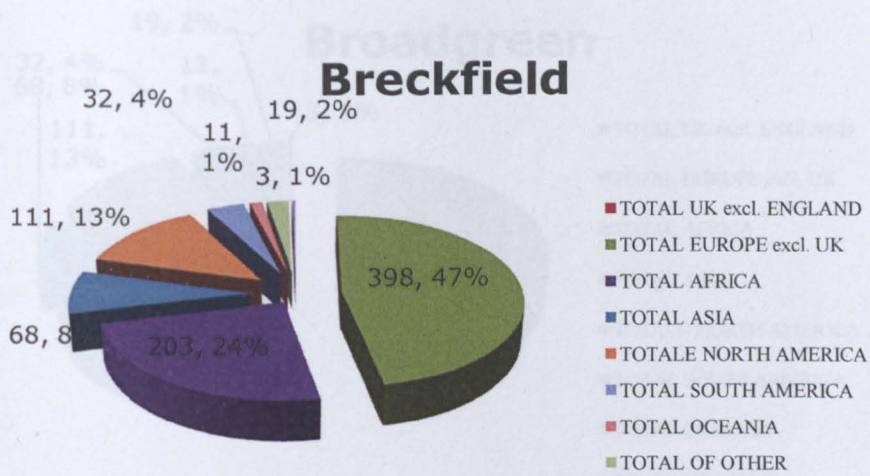


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFF : Breckfield (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L4 L5 L6 L69

Foreign women presence



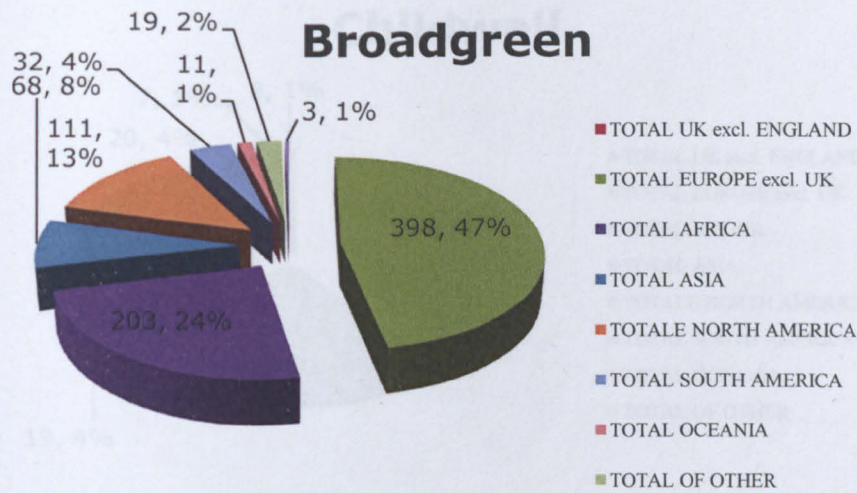
APPENDIX 19 00BYFG – BROADGREEN



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFG : Broadgreen (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L13

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 20 00BYFH –CHILDWALL

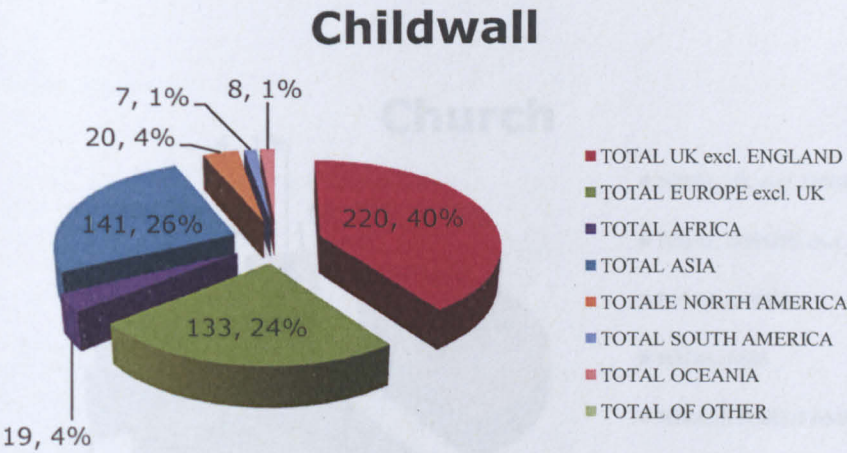


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFH : Childwall (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L13      L14      L15      L16

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 21 00BYFJ-CHURCH

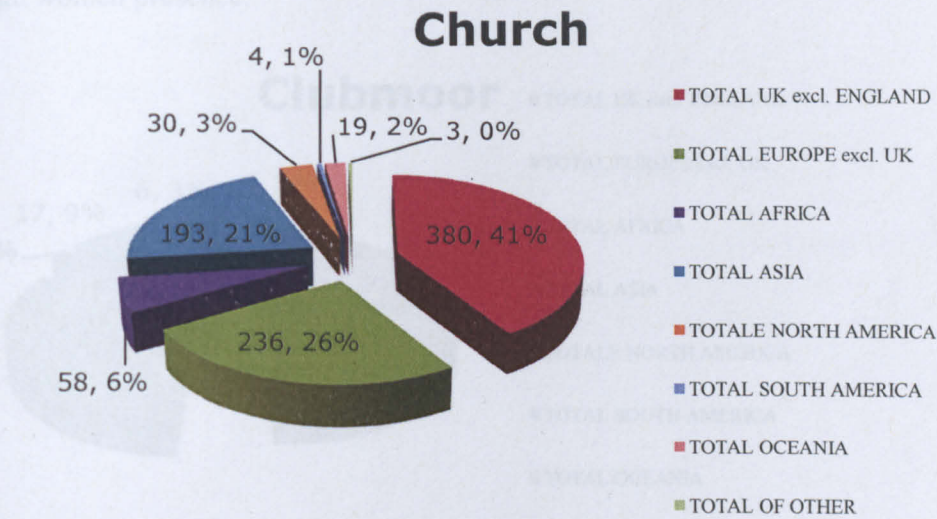


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00FYFJ : Church (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L15      L16      L18      L41

Foreign women presence



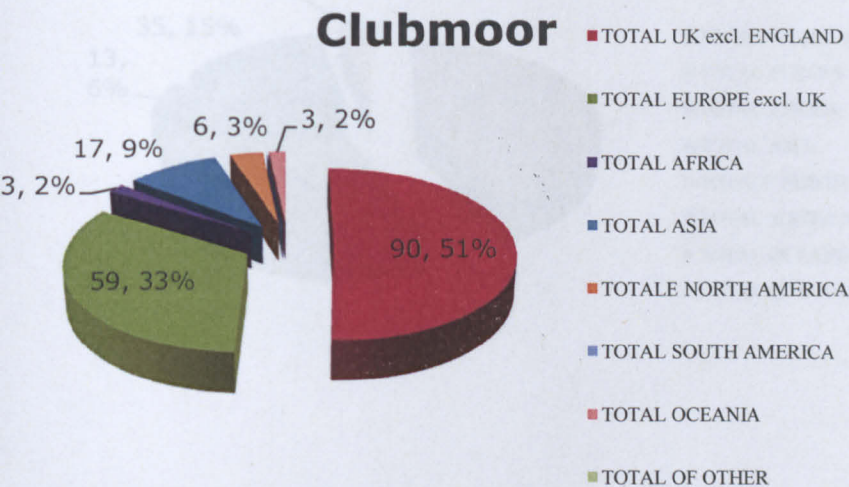
APPENDIX 22 00BYFK-CLUBMOOR



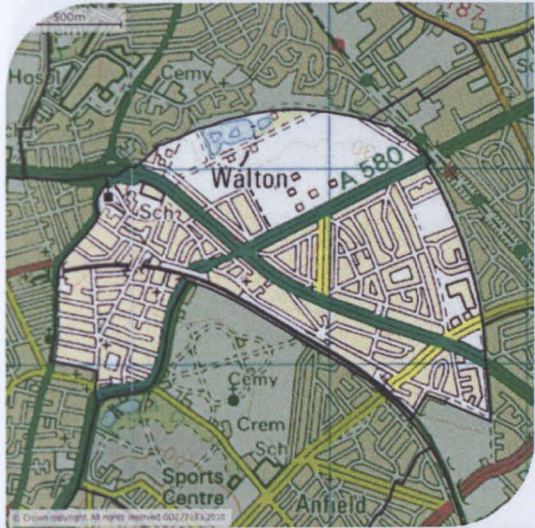
Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFK : Clubmoor (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L11      L12      L13

Foreign women presence



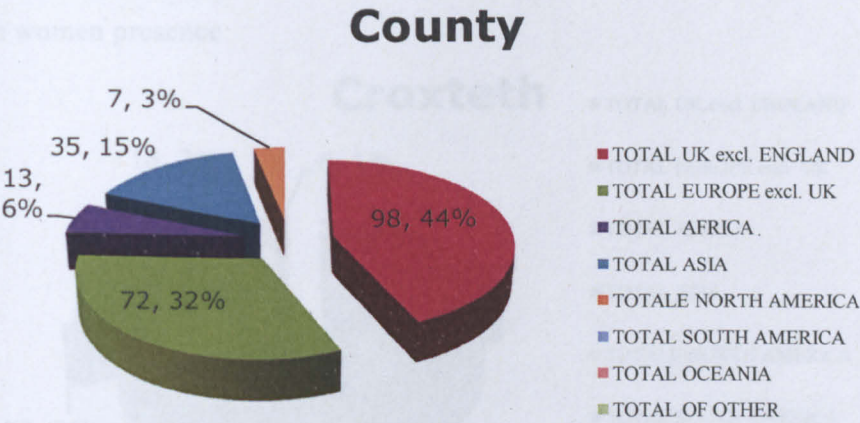
APPENDIX 23 00BYFL-COUNTY



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFL : County (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L4      L9      L69

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 24 00BYFM-CROXTETH

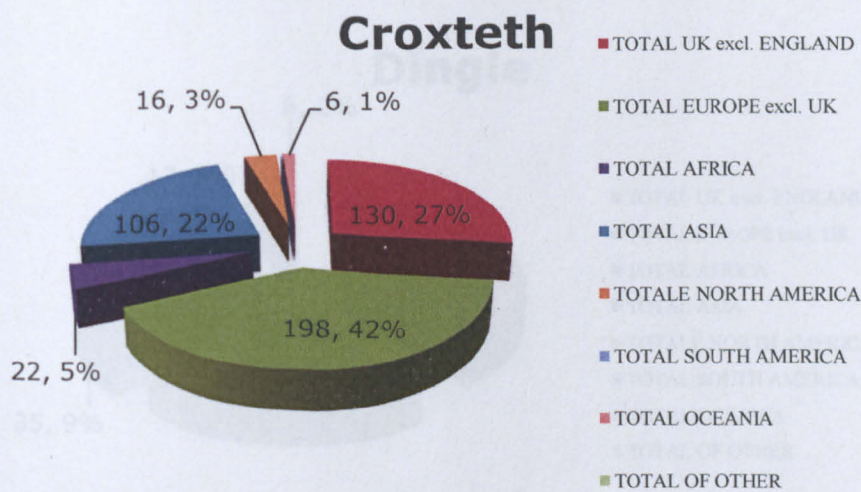


Source (Nomisweb, 2010), 00BYFM : Croxteth (2003 CAS wards)2010)

Postcodes

L11    L12    L13    L28

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 25 00BYFN-DINGLE

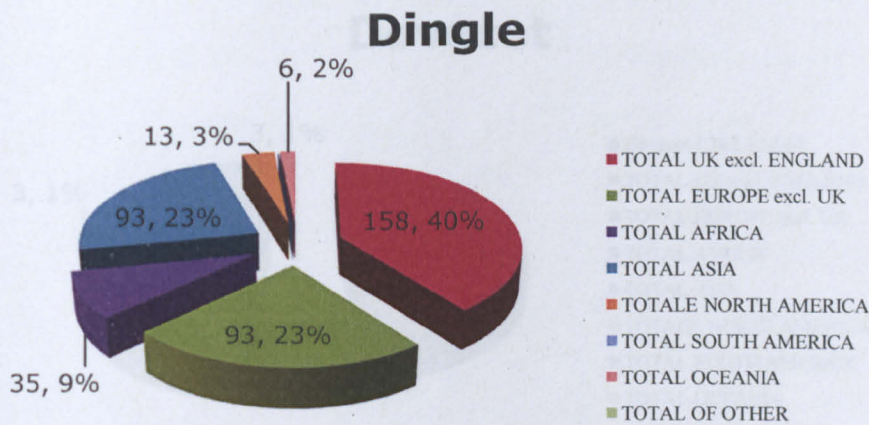


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFN : Dingle (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L1    L3    L8    L14    L17    L70

Foreign women presence



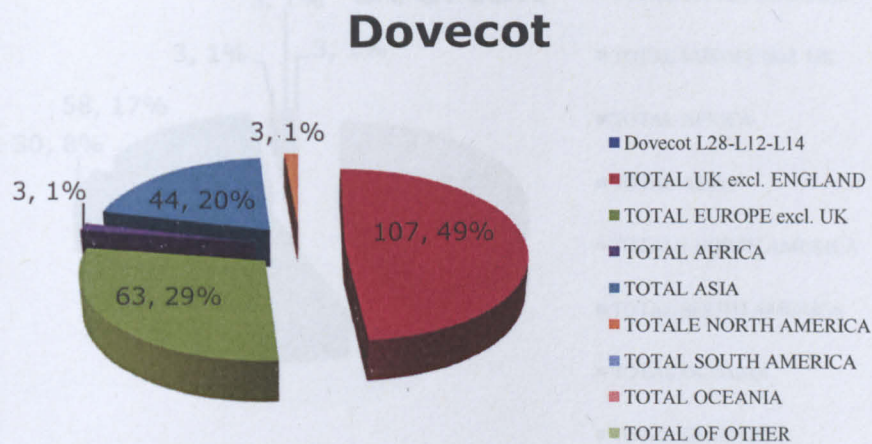
APPENDIX 26 00FYFP – DOVECOT



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00FYFP : DOVECOT (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L14 L12 L28

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 27 00BYFQ-EVERTON

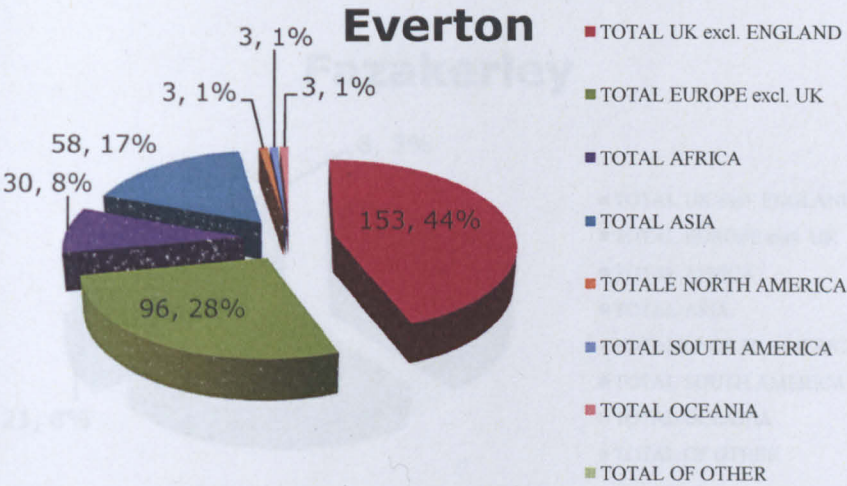


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFq : Everton (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L1    L2    L3    L5    L6    L69    L70

Foreign women presence



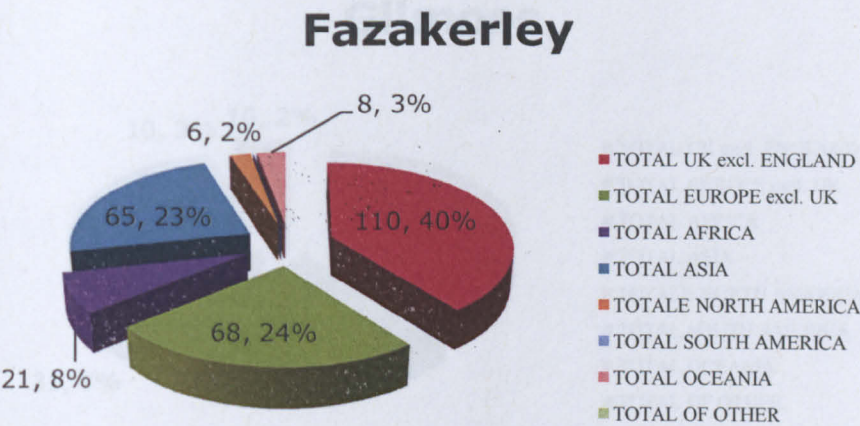
APPENDIX 28 00BYFR-FAZAKERLEY



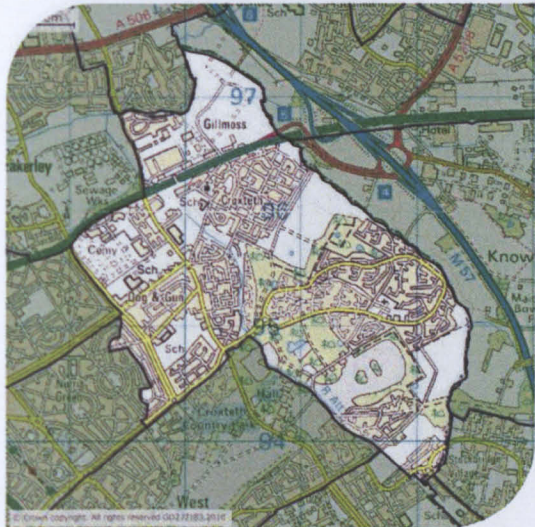
Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFR : Fazakerley (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L9      L10

Foreign women presence



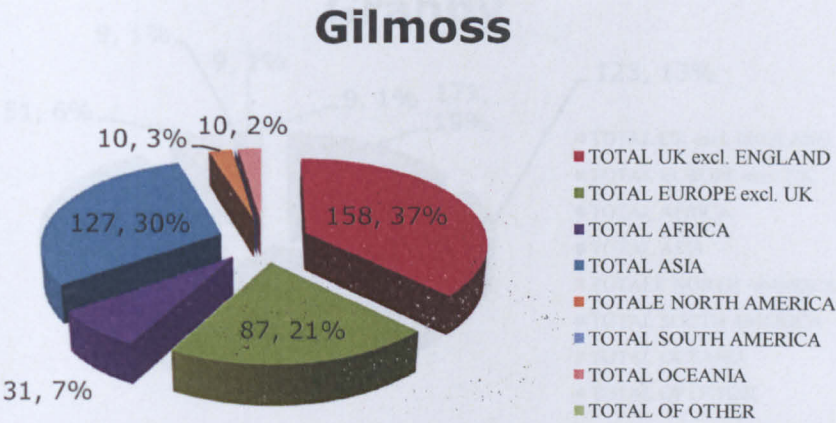
APPENDIX 29 00BYFS-GILMOSS



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFS : Gilmooss (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L11      L12

Foreign women presence



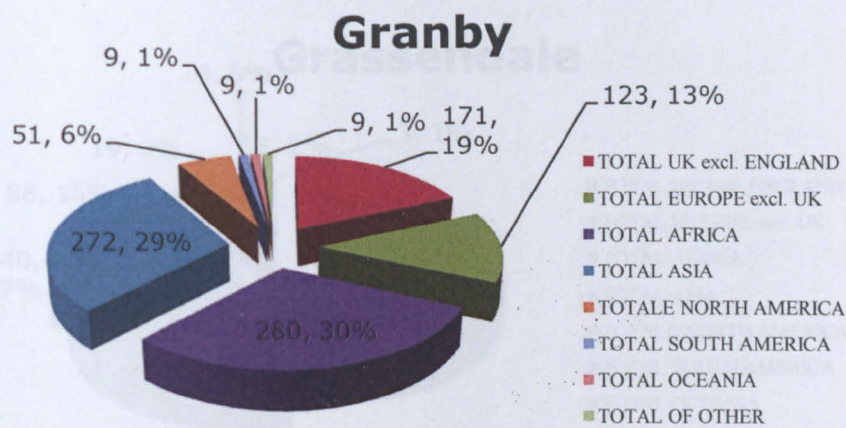
APPENDIX 30 00BYFT-GRANBY



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFT : Granby (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L8            L69

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 31 00BYFU-GRASSENDALE

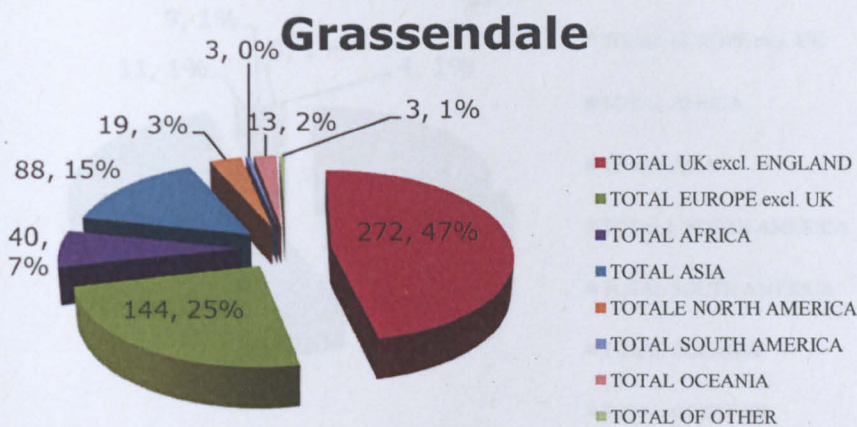


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFU : Grassendale (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L18      L19

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 32 00BYFW-KENSINGTON

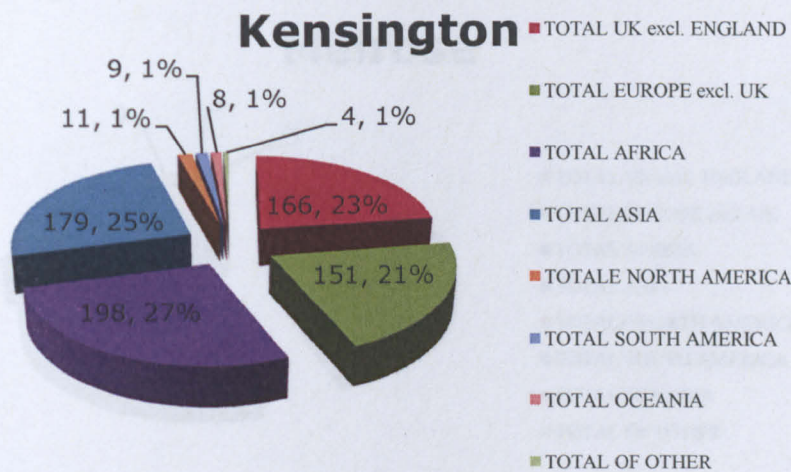


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFW : Kensington (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L6      L7      L13      L69

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 33 00BYFX - MELROSE

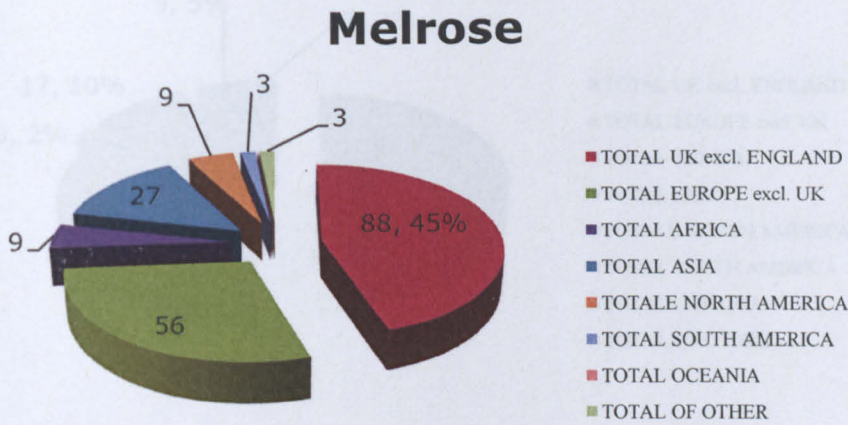


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFX : Melrose (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L4      L5

Foreign women presence

Foreign women presence



## APPENDIX 34 00BYFY - NETHERLEY



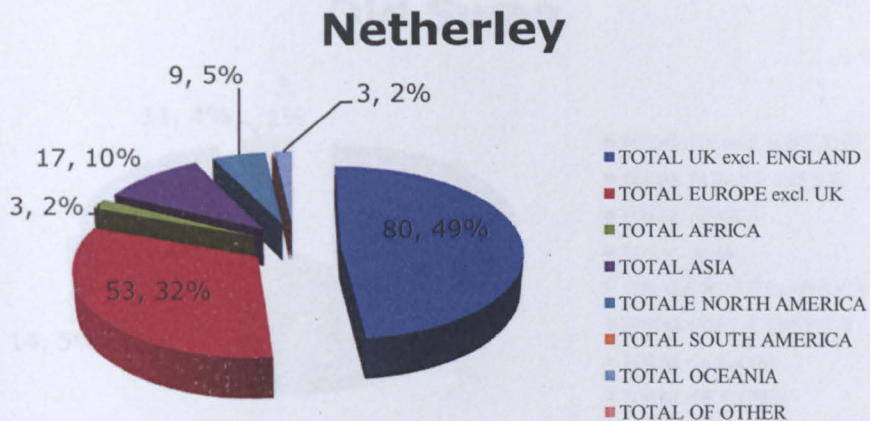
Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFY : Netherley (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L27 L25

Foreign women presence

Foreign women presence



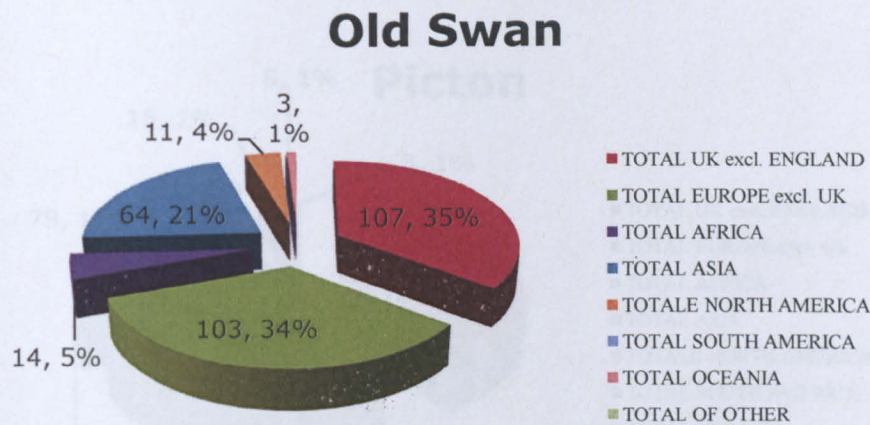
APPENDIX 35 00BYFZ – OLD SWAN



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYFZ : Old Swan(2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L13

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 36 00BYGA – PICTON



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGA: Picton (2003 CAS wards)

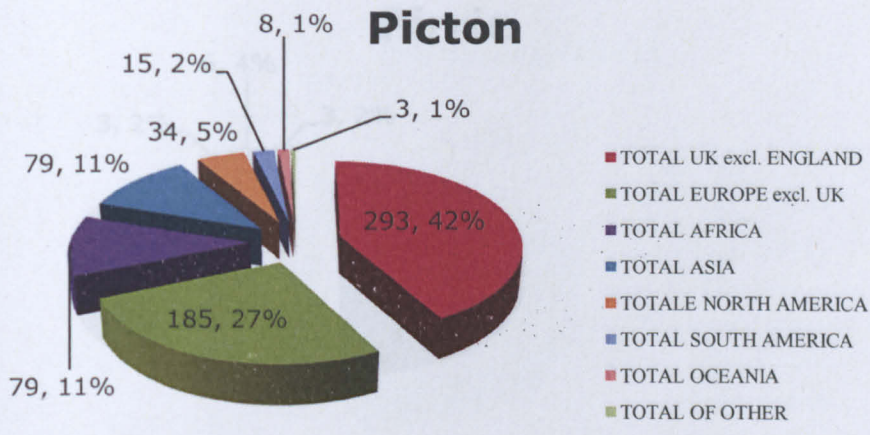
Postcodes

Postcodes

L7      L13      L15      L16      L18

Foreign women presence

Foreign women presence



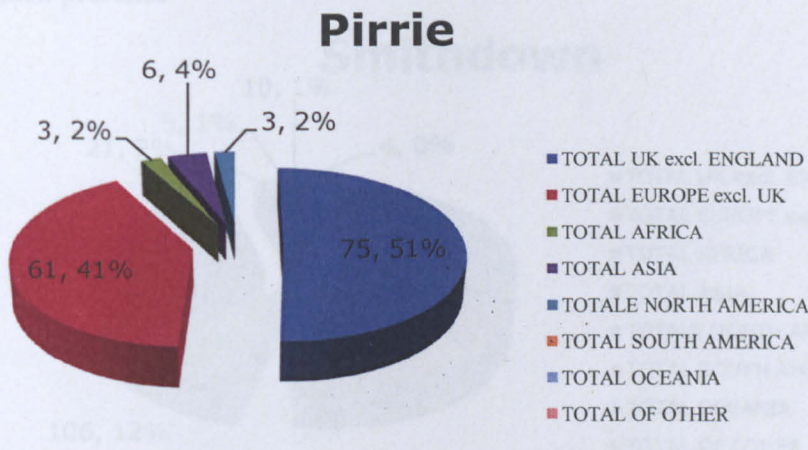
APPENDIX 37 00BYGB – PIRRIE



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGB : Pirrie (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L11

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 38 00BYGD – SMITHDOWN

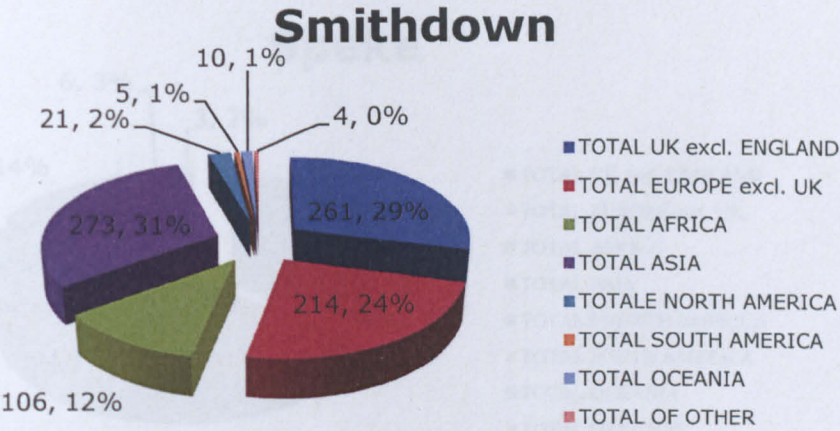


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGD : Smithdown(2003 CAS wards)

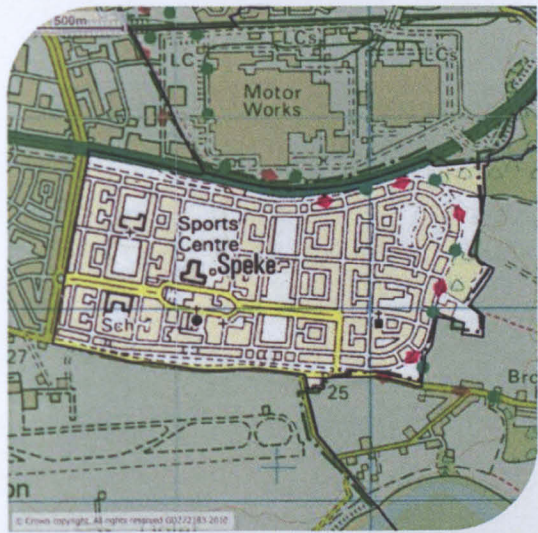
Postcodes

L3      L6      L7      L69

Foreign women presence



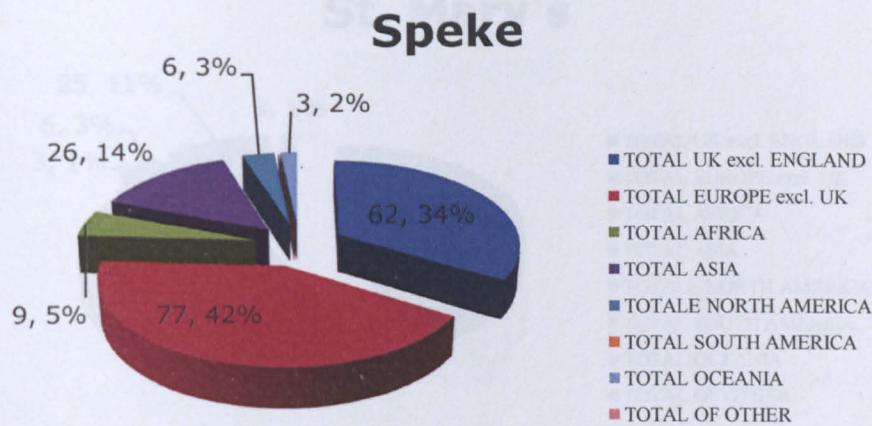
APPENDIX 39 00BYGE – SPEKE



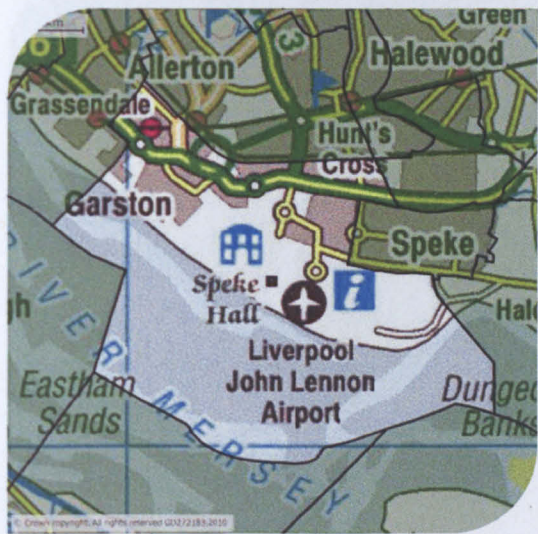
Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGE : Speke (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L24

Foreign women presence



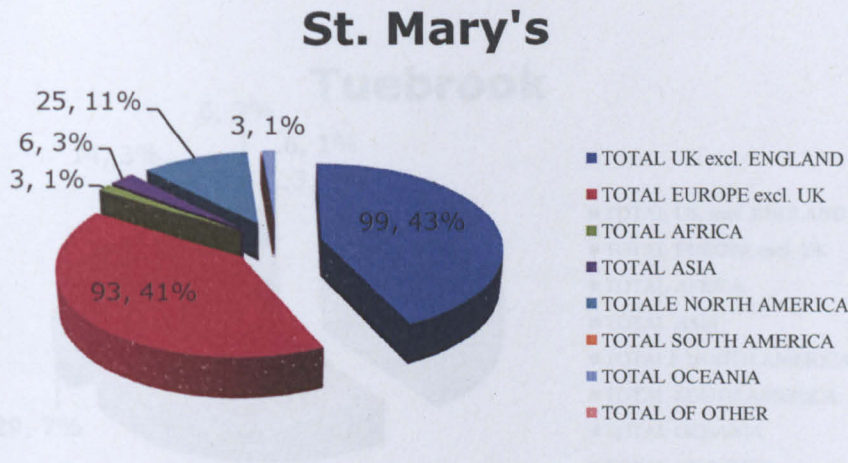
APPENDIX 40 00BYGC – ST. MARY’S



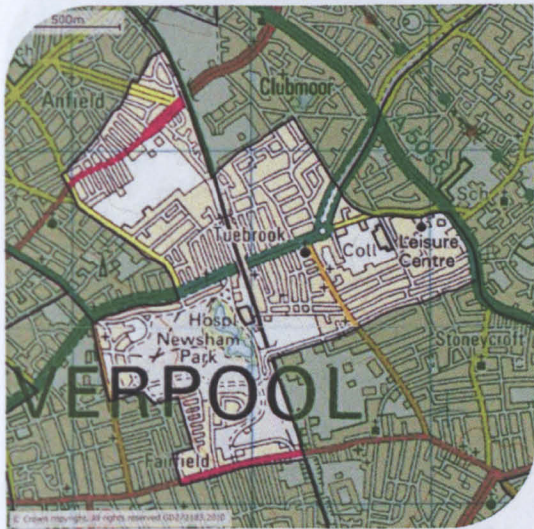
Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGC : ST. Mary's(2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L24      L19

Foreign women presence



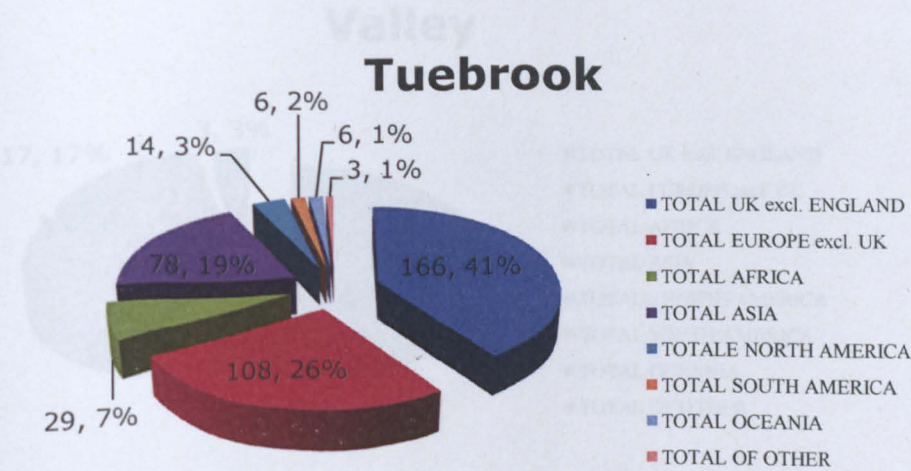
APPENDIX 41 00BYGF – TUEBROOK



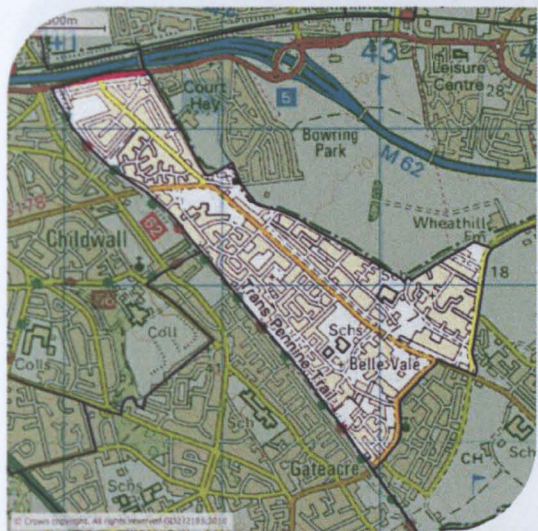
Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGF : Tuebrook(2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L6      L13

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 42 00BYGG – VALLEY

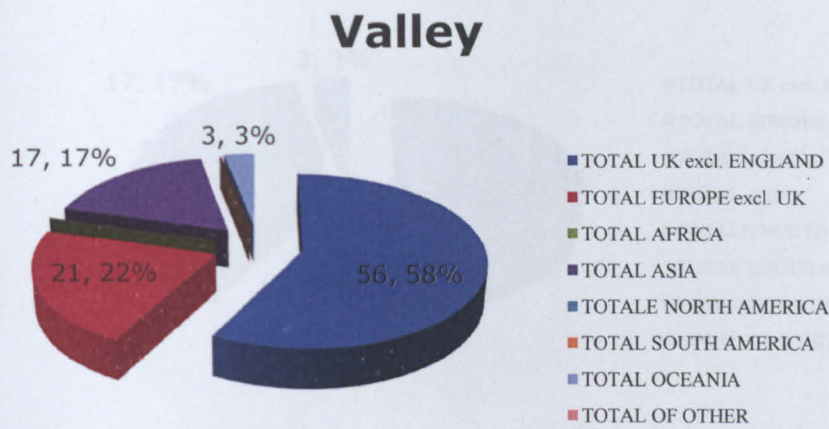


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGG : Valley (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes

L16      L25      L27

Foreign women presence



APPENDIX 43 00BYGH – VAUXHALL

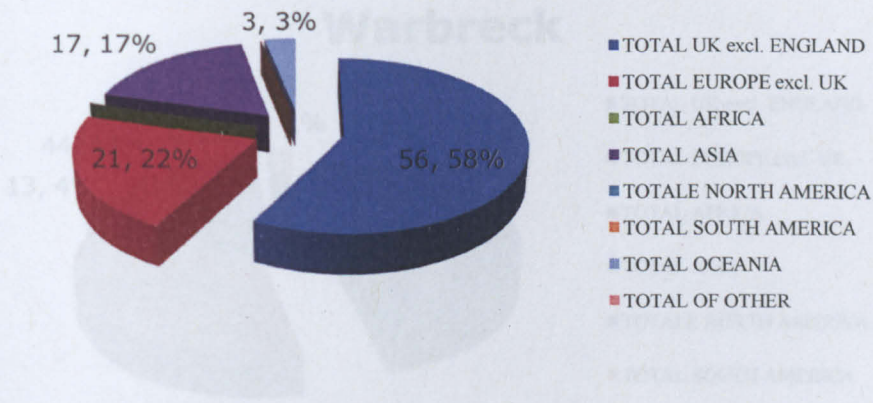


Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGH : Vauxhall (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L3 L5 L20

Foreign women presence

Vauxhall



APPENDIX 44 00BYGJ – WARBRECK



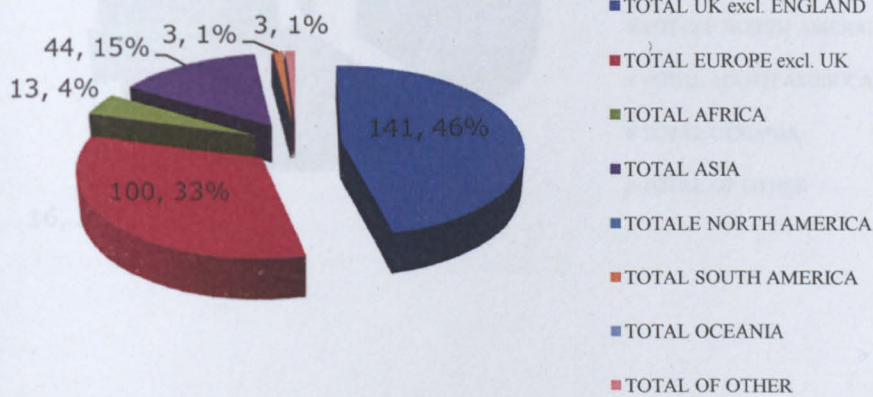
Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGJ : Warbreck (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L9      L30

Foreign women presence

Foreign women presence

Warbreck



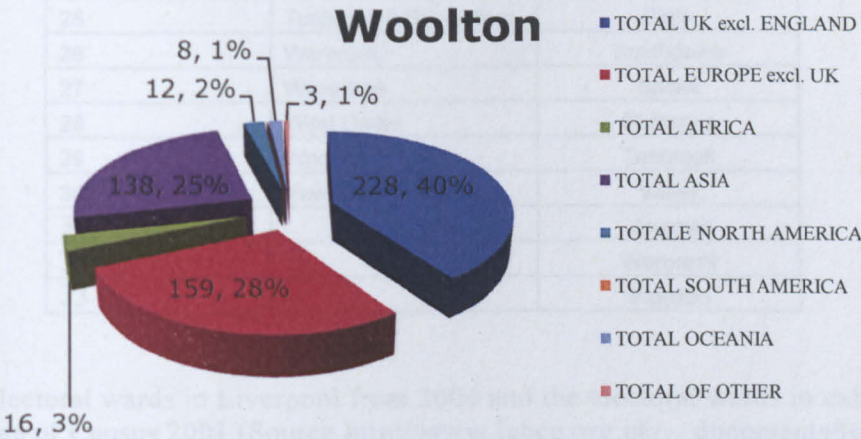
APPENDIX 45 00BYGK – WOOLTON



Source (Nomisweb, 2010) 00BYGK : Woolton (2003 CAS wards)

Postcodes  
L25

Foreign women presence



## APPENDIX 46 CHANGES OF POSTCODES 2001 AND 2004

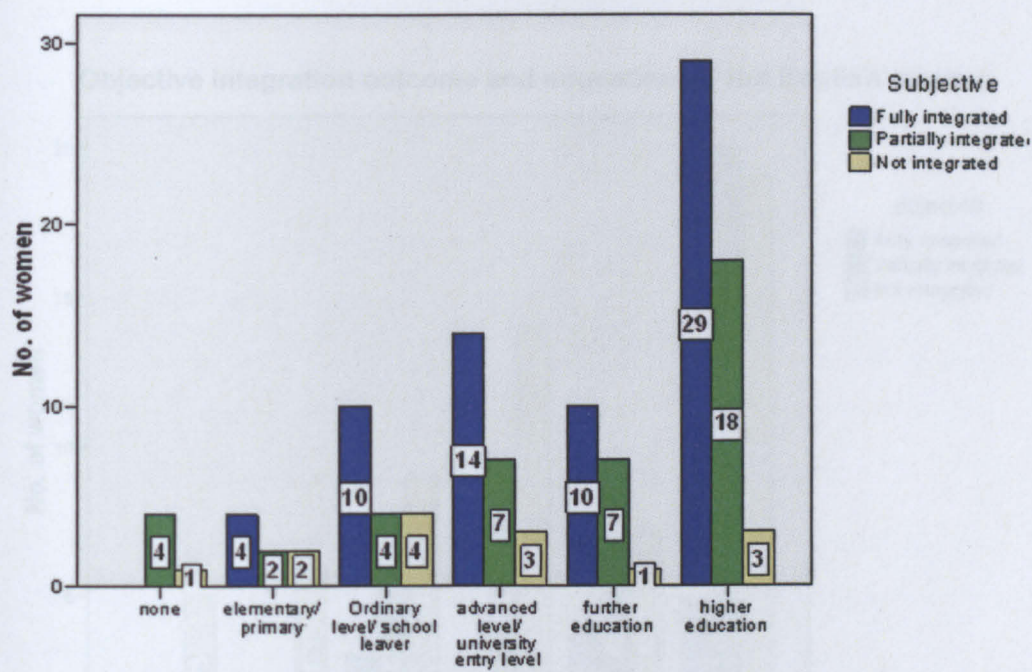
| No of wards | 2004                   | 2001        |
|-------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 1           | Anfield                | Abercromby  |
| 2           | Belle Vale             | Aigburth    |
| 3           | Central                | Allerton    |
| 4           | Childwall              | Anfield     |
| 5           | Church                 | Arundel     |
| 6           | Clubmoor               | Breckfield  |
| 7           | County                 | Broadgreen  |
| 8           | Cressington            | Childwall   |
| 9           | Croxteth               | Church      |
| 10          | Everton                | Clubmoor    |
| 11          | Fazakerley             | County      |
| 12          | Greenbank              | Croxteth    |
| 13          | Hunts Cross            | Dingle      |
| 14          | Kensington & Fairfield | Dovecot     |
| 15          | Kirkdale               | Everton     |
| 16          | Knotty Ash             | Fazakerley  |
| 17          | Norris Green           | Gillmos     |
| 18          | Old Swan               | Granby      |
| 19          | Otterspool             | Grassendale |
| 20          | Picton                 | Kensington  |
| 21          | Princes Park           | Melrose     |
| 22          | Riverside              | Netherley   |
| 23          | St Michael's           | Old Swan    |
| 24          | Speke-Garston          | Picton      |
| 25          | Tuebrook & Stoneyford  | Pirrie      |
| 26          | Warbreck               | Smithdown   |
| 27          | Wavertree              | Speke       |
| 28          | West Derby             | St Mary's   |
| 29          | Woolton                | Tuebrook    |
| 30          | Yew Tree               | Valley      |
| 31          |                        | Vauxhall    |
| 32          |                        | Warbreck    |
| 33          |                        | Woolton     |

List of electoral wards in Liverpool from 2004 and the electoral wards in existence at the time of Census 2001 (Source [http://www.lgbce.org.uk/documents/lgbce-documents/all-reviews/north-west/merseyside/liverpool/liverpool\\_5141-4745\\_e.pdf](http://www.lgbce.org.uk/documents/lgbce-documents/all-reviews/north-west/merseyside/liverpool/liverpool_5141-4745_e.pdf)) Accessed 20.09.2010.

APPENDIX 47 – EDUCATION AND SUBJECTIVE PERCEPTION

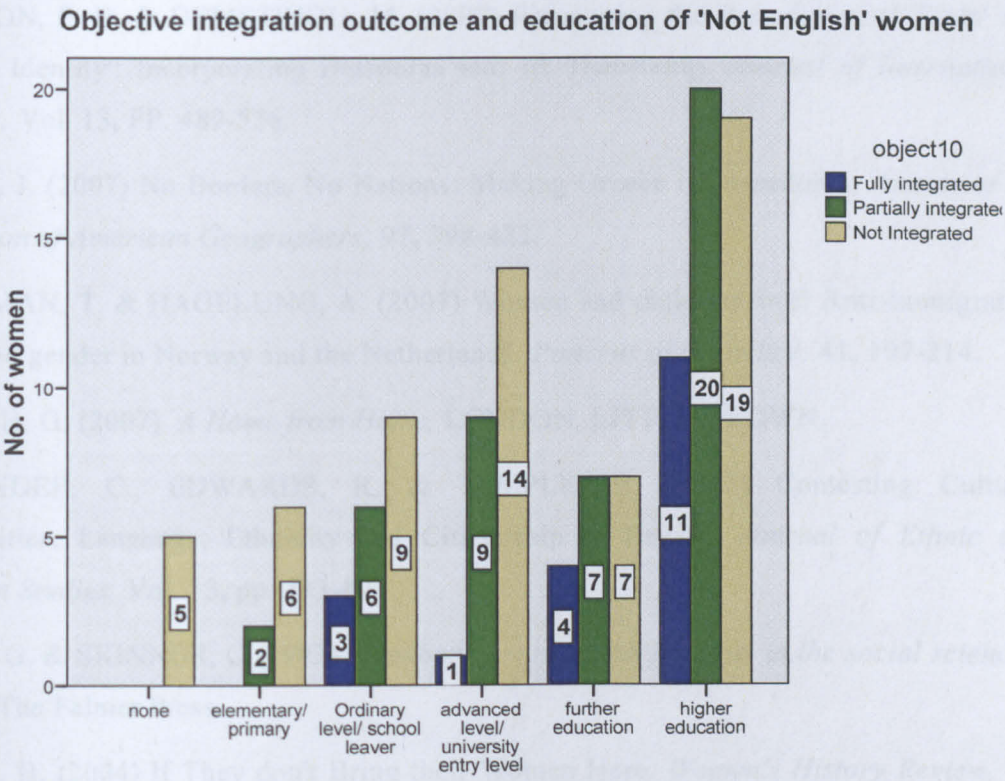
The subjective perception of integration of the ‘Not English’ women according to their level of education is shown in the Chart below.

Subjective perception of integration and education of ‘Not English women’



APPENDIX 48 EDUCATION AND OBJECTIVE OUTCOME.

The objective outcome of the 'Not English' women according to their level of education is shown in the Chart below.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ABU-RAYYA, H. M. (2007) Acculturation and its determinants among adult's immigrants in France *International Journal of Psychology*, 44, 195-203.
- ADAMSON, F. B. & DEMETRIOU, M. (2007) Remapping the Boundaries of 'State' and 'National Identity': Incorporating Diasporas into IR Theorizing. *Journal of International Relations*, Vol. 13, PP. 489-526.
- AGNEW, J. (2007) No Borders, No Nations: Making Greece in Macedonia. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 97, 398-422.
- AKKERMAN, T. & HAGELUNG, A. (2007) Women and children first! Anti-immigration parties and gender in Norway and the Netherlands. *Patterns of Prejudice*, 41, 197-214.
- ALAGIAH, G. (2007) *A Home from Home*, LONDON, LITTLE BROWN.
- ALEXANDER, C., EDWARDS, R. & TEMPLE, B. (2007) Contesting Cultural Communities: Language, Ethnicity and Citizenship in Britain. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, Vol. 33, pp. 783-800.
- ALLAN, G. & SKINNER, C. (1993) *Handbook for research students in the social sciences*, London, The Falmer Press.
- ALTINK, H. (2004) If They don't Bring their Women Here. *Women's History Review*, 13, 139-142.
- AMARATUNGA (2002) Quantitative and Qualitative research in the built environment application of mixed research approach. *Work study*, 51, 17-31.
- ANDERSEN, S. S. & SITTER, N. (2006) Differentiated Integrated: what is it and How Much Can the EU Accommodate? *European Integration*, 28, 313-330.
- ANDERSON, B. (1996) *Mapping the Nation*, Leeds, Verso.
- ANDERSON, B. (2001) Why Madam has so many bathrobes?: demand for migrant workers in the EU. *Tijdschrift voor Economische en Sociale Geografie*, 92, 18-26.
- ANDERSON, B. (2006) *Imagined Communities*, London, Verso.

- ARENDT, H. (1968) *What is authority? In Between Past and Future: Eight Exercises in Political Thought.*, New York, The Viking Press.
- ARONOWITZ, M. (1984) The social and Emotional Adjustment of Immigrant Children: A Review of the Literature *International Migration Review*, 18, 237-257.
- ARONOWITZ, S. (1992) The identity in question. *The MIT Press*, 61, 91-103.
- ATKINSON, J. & CROWE, M. (2006) *Interdisciplinary Research: Diverse Approaches in Science, Technology, Health and Society*, John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.
- AU, K., PO, KIU, LIN (2004) Chinese women and immigration *Sociology*. Liverpool, Liverpool University
- AVINERI, S. (1972) *Hegel's theory of the modern state*, London, Syndics of the Cambridge University Press. London
- AWAD, A. K. (2010) *Al-Islam Religion and Life*, London, Message of Islam.
- BACK, L., KEITH, M., KHAN, A., SHURKA, K. & SOLOMOS, J. (2002) New Labour's White Heart: Politics, Multiculturalism and the Return of Assimilation. *Political Quarterly*, 73, 445-454.
- BALGOPAL, P. R. (2000) *Social Work Practice With Immigrants and Refugees*, New York, Columbia University Press.
- BARNETT, H. G. (1954) Comment on the Social Science Research Council Summer Seminar on Acculturation. *American Anthropologist*, 56, 1000-1002.
- BARTH, G. (1964) *Bitter Strength: A History of the Chinese in the United States, 1850-1870*, Cambridge, Mass.
- BBC (2006) UK Postcodes. <http://www.bbc.co.uk/dna/h2g2/A12338615>. Accessed on 25.02.2009
- BECHHOFFER, F., MAC CRONE, D., KIELY, R. & STEWART, R. (1999) Constructing National Identity: Arts and Landed Elites in Scotland. *Sociology*, 33, 515.
- BELCHEM, J. (2000) *Merseypride: Essays in Liverpool exceptionalism*, Oxford, Alden Press.

- BELCHEM, J. E. A. (2006) *Liverpool 800*, Liverpool, Liverpool University Press.
- BERGER, S. & MILLER, A. (2008) Nation-building and regional integration. *European Review of History*, 15, 317-330.
- BERNHABIB, S. (2002) *The Claims of Culture: Equality and Diversity in the Global Era*, Princeton, Princeton University Press.
- BERRY, J. W. (1990) Nebraska Symposium on Motivation.
- BERRY, J. W. (1990) Psychology of Acculturation. *Nebraska Symposium on motivation 1990*, 37, 201-224.
- BERRY, J. W. (1997) Immigration. acculturation and adaptation. *Applied Psychology: An international Review*, 46, 5-68.
- BERTALI, N. (2004) Italian Women immigrants to the North of England 1945-1961: Changing perception of exclusion and integration. *Language School*. Liverpool, John Moores University.
- BHAKTA, D. E. A. (2006) Phyto-oestrogen intake and plasma concentrations in South Asian and native British women resident in England. *British Journal of nutrition*, 95, 1150-1158.
- BHATIA, S. (2008) 9/11 and the Indian Diaspora: Narrative of Race, Place and Immigrant Identity. *Journal of Intercultural Studies*, 29, 21-39.
- BIEBER, F. (2000) Muslim Identity in the Balkans Before the Establishment of Nation States. *Nationalities Papers*, 28, 14-28.
- BIRREL, B. (2003) Strangers at the Gates: The Immigration Backlash. Encyclopaedia Britannica Online.
- BLAIR, T. (2003) Bordering on panic. *The Economist*. G.B. Vol. 366, p. 47-48
- BLOEMRAAD, I. (2000) Citizenship and immigration: a current review. *Journal of International immigration integration*, 1, 9-37.
- BLOEMRAAD, I., KORTEWEG, A. & YURDAKUL, G. (2008) Citizenship and Immigration: Multiculturalism, Assimilation and Challenges to the Nation-State. *Annual*

*Reviews of Sociology*, 34, 8.1-8.27.

BLUMER, H. (1937) *Man and society: A substantive Introduction to the Social Science.* , Upper Saddle River, New Jersey, Prentice Hall,.

BONNER, D. M. (2001) Garifuna children's language shame: Ethnic stereotypes, national affiliation, and transnational immigration as factors in language choice in Sothern Belize. *Language and society*, 30, 81-96.

BORG, W. R. & GALL, M. D. (1989) *Educational research an introduction*, New York, Longman.

BOSE, P. S. (2008) Home and Away: Diasporas, Developments and Displacements in a Globalising World. *Journal of Intercultural Studies*, 29, 11.131.

BOSNIAK, L. (2000) Citizenship Denationalized. *Indiana Journal of Global Law Studies*, 7, 447.

BOUDON, R. (2008) How can axiological feelings be explained? *International Review of Sociology*, 18, 349-364.

BOUMA, G. D., ATKINSON, G. B. J. & DIXON, B. R. (1995) *A handbook of social science research*, Oxford, Oxford University Press.

BOWSKILL, M., LYONS, E. & COYLE, A. (2007) The rethoric of acculturation: When integration means assimilation. *British Journal of Social Psychology*, 46, 793-813.

BRAH, A. (1996) *Cartography of Diaspora*, London, Routledge.

BRAH, A. (2008) Dissolving Diasporic Identities? *Journal of Community & Applied Social Psychology*, 18, 387-389.

BRATSBERG, B., RAGAN, J. F. & ., Z. M. N. (2001) The Effect of Naturalization on Wage Growth: A Panel Study of Young Male Immigrants. *Journal of Labor Economics*, 20 568-597.

BRAZIEL, J. E. & MANNUR, A. (2003) *Theorizing Diaspora*, OXFORD, BLACKWELL PUBLISHING Ltd.

BRONOWSKI, J. (1950) *The Common Sense of Science*, London, Pelican.

- BRONOWSKI, J. (1956) *Science and Human Values*, London, Penguin.
- BRUBAKER, R. (1992) *Citizenship and Nationhood in France and Germany*, Cambridge, Harvard University Press.
- BRYMAN, A. (2004) *Social Research Methods*, OXFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY.
- BRYMAN, A. & CRAMER, D. (1990) *Quantitative data Analysis for social scientists*, Routledge.
- BUIJS, G. (1993) *Migrant women: crossing boundaries and changing identities*, Oxford, U.K., Berg Oxford International Publisher Ltd.
- BUMPASS, L. (1970) The Trend of Interfaith marriage in the United States. *Social Biology*, 17, 253-259.
- BUNTING, S. & CAMPBELL, J. (1990) Feminism and nursing: Historical perspectives. *Advances in Nursing science*, 12, 11.
- BURNETT, J. & WHYTE, D. (2004) New Labour's new racism. *Institute for racial relations*. London.
- BURREL, G. & MORGAN, G. (1979) *Sociological Paradigm and Organisational Analysis*, London, Heinemann.
- BURREL, G. & MORGAN, G. (1985) *Sociological Paradigm and Organisational Analysis Elements of the sociology of Corporate Life*, Gower, Aldershot.
- BYRNE, B. (2007) England - whose England? Narratives of nostalgia, emptiness and evasion in imaginations of national identity. *Sociological Review*, 55, 509-530.
- CADGE, W. & HOWARD ECKLUND, E. (2007) Immigration and religion. *Annual Reviews Sociology*, 33, 359-379.
- CAMPBELL, R. & BUNTING, S. (1991) Voices and Paradigms: perspective on critical and feminist theory in nursing. *Advances in Nursing science*, 13, 1-15.
- CAMPBELL, R. & WASCO, S. M. ( 2000) Feminist Approaches to Social Science: Epistemological and Methodological Tenets *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 28

CANTLE, T. (2001) Community Cohesion. A Report of the Independent Review Team  
London, Home Office.

CAPORASO, J., A. (2000) Continuity and Changes in the Westphalia Order; Territory,  
Public Authority and Sovereignty. *International Study Review*, 2, 1-28.

CARENS, J. H. (2005) The Integration of Immigrants. Ontario, Department of Political  
Science University of Toronto.

CARTRITE, B. & COLLEGE, A. (2008) A review of: "Where Nation-States Come From:  
Institutional Change in the Age of Nationalism". *Nationalism and Ethnic Politics*, 14, 613-  
617.

CASEY, M. (2007) Incorporating gender and sexuality. *Geographical journal*, 173, 391-  
394.

CASSELL, C. & SYMON, G. (1994) *Qualitative Methods in Organizational Research*,  
London, Sage Publications,.

CASULLO, A. (2003) *A Priori Justification* in  
<https://www.oxfordscholarship.com/oso/private/content/philosophy/> (Ed.). Oxford  
Scholarship online. Accessed on 04.03.2010

CENSUS, D. U. (2010) ESRC's Census Programme. <http://geoconvert.mimas.ac.uk/>.  
Accessed on 10.01.2010

CHAMBERS, F. (1997) What do we mean by fluency? *System*, 25, 536-544.

CHARTERIS-BLACK, J. (2006) Britain as a container: immigration metaphors in the 2005  
election campaign. *Discourse & Society*, 17, 563-581.

CHEONG, P. H., EDWARDS, R., H., G. & SOLOMOS, J. (2007) Immigration, social  
cohesion and social capital: A critical review. *Critical Social Policy*, 27, 24.

CHISTOLINI, S. (1986) *Donne Scozzesi*, ROMA, Centro Studi Emigrazione.

CHISWICK, B. R. & MILLER, P. W. (1995) The Endogeneity between Language and  
Earnings: International Analyses. *Journal of Labor Economics*, 13.

CHISWICK, B. R. & MILLER, P. W. (1996) Ethnic Networks and Language Proficiency

among Immigrants. *Journal of Population Economics*, 9, 19-35.

CHISWICK, B. R. & MILLER, P. W. (1999) Immigration, language and multiculturalism in Australia. *The Australian Economics Review*, 32, 369-385.

CHISWICK, B. R. & MILLER, P. W. (2001) A model of destination-language Acquisition: Application to Male Immigrants in Canada. *Demography*, 38, 391-409.

CHRYSSIDES, A. (2008) Conditions for Dialogue and Illuminating Inequality in Multicultural Societies. *Journal of Community & Applied Social Psychology*, 18, 375-381.

CICOUREL, A. V. (1967) *Method and Measurement in Sociology*, Toronto, Ontario, Collier-Macmillan.

CIESLIK, T. (2007) The Business of illegal Migration: Border Policy and Human Trafficking. *International Studies Association; 2007 Annual Meeting*.

CLAPHAM, C. (2000) Failed States and Non-States in the Modern International Order. *Failed States Conference*. Florence, Italy.

CLARK, A. M. (1998) The qualitative-quantitative debate: moving from positivism and confrontation to post-positivism and reconciliation. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 27, 1242-1249.

CLINTON, C. (1984) *The Other Civil War, American Women in the Nineteenth Century*, New York, Hill & Wang.

CLYNE, M. (1991) *Community language. The Australian experience.*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

COLLEY, L. (1992) *Britons: Forging the Nations, 1707-1937*, New Haven, Conn., Yale University Press.

COLLIS, J. & HUSSEY, R. (2003) *Business Research*, Palgrave MacMillan.

CONDOR, S. (2008) Multiculturalism, Liberal Fundamentalism and Banal Nationalism: Dilemmatic Aspects of Dissolving Diaspora. *Journal of Community & Applied Social Psychology*, 18, 369-374.

CONNOLLY, W. E. (1983) *The Terms of Political Discourse*, Princeton, New Jersey,

Princeton University Press.

CONSTANT, A. F., GATAULLINA, L. & ZIMMERMANN, K. F. (2007) Naturalization Proclivities, Ethnicity and Integration. *IZA Discussion Paper Series*, 3260.

CONVERSE, J. M. & PRESSER, S. (1986) *Survey Questions*, U.S.A., Sage Publication, Inc.

COOLICAN, H. (1994) *Research Methods and Statistics in Psychology*, London, Hodder & Stoughton.

COOPER, C. R. & DENNER, J. (1998) Theories Linking Culture and Psychology: Universal and Community-Specific Processes. *Annual Reviews*, 49, 559-584.

CORNELL, S. (1996) The variable ties that bind: Content and circumstance in ethnic processes. *Ethnic and racial studies* 19 267.

CRAMER, D. (1998) *Fundamental Statistics for Social Research*, London, Routledge.

CRESWELL, J. W. (2003) *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches*, Thousand Oaks CA, Sage Publications

CROTTY, M. (1998) *The foundations of Social Research*, London, Sage Publications.

CROWLEY, H. & HICKMAN, M. J. (2008) Migration, postindustrialism and the globalized nation state: social capital and social cohesion re-examined. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 31, 1222-1244.

CUTCHEON, A. L. (1988) Denominations and Religious Inter-marriage: Trends Among White Americans in the Twentieth Century. *Review of Religious Research*, 29, 213-227.

DANERMARK, B., EKSTROM, M., JAKOBSEN, L. & KARLSSON, J. C. (2002) *Explaining Society. Critical realism in the social sciences*, Trowbridge, The Cromwell Press

DAS, R. (2008) Nation, Gender and Representations of (In) Securities in Indian Politics: Secular-Modernity and Hindustan ideology. *European Journal of Women's Studies*, 15, 203-221.

DCA (1998) The Data Protection Act 1998. IN CONSTITUTIONAL AFFAIRS (Ed.)City.

[www.dca.gov.uk/foi/datprot.htm](http://www.dca.gov.uk/foi/datprot.htm) Accessed on 10.01.2008.

DEAUX, K. (2008) To Be an American: Immigration, Hyphenation, and Incorporation. *Journal of Social Issues*, 64, 925-943.

DEAUX, K., REID, A., MARTIN, D. & BIKMEN, N. (2006) Ideologies of diversity and inequality: Predicting collective action in groups varying in ethnicity and immigrant status. *Political Psychology*, 27, 123-146.

DEETZ, S. (1996) Describing Differences in Approaches to Organization Science: Rethinking Burrell and Morgan and Their Legacy. *Organization Science*, 7, 191 -207.

DEGNEN, C. & JEFFREY, A. (2007) We have something in common: introduction to four commentaries on A home from home. *Geographical journal*, 173, 391-394.

DENSCOMBE, M. (2001) Critical Incidents and the perception of Health Risks: the experiences of young people in relation to their use of alcohol and tobacco. *Health, Risk and Society* 3, 293 - 306.

DENSCOMBE, M. (2003) *The Good Research Guide*, Maidenhead, Open University Press.

DENZIN, N. K. (1978) *Sociological methods*, New York, McGraw-Hill Book Company.

DESHPANDE, R. (1983) "Paradigms lost": On theory and method in Research in Marketing. *The journal of marketing*, 47, 101-110.

DILLARD, B. C. (2008) Re-membering culture: bearing witness to the spirit of identity in research. *Race ethnicity and Education*, 11, 87-93.

DINER, H. (1983) *Erin's Daughters in America: Irish Immigrant Women in the Nineteenth Century*, Baltimore, Johns Hopkins Press.

DIRKS, R. (2003) Diet and nutrition in Poor and Minority Communities in the United States 100 Years ago. *Annual Review*, 23, 81-100.

DOBSON, A. (2002) *An Introduction to generalized linear models*, Boca Raton, Florida, Chapman & Hall/ CRC.

DOERING, L. (1992) Power and Knowledge in nursing: a feminist poststructuralist view. *Advances in Nursing science*, 14, 24-33.

- DUNCAN, O. D. & LIEBERSON, S. (1959) Segregation and Assimilation. *The American Journal of Sociology*, 64, 364-374.
- DUSTMANN, C. (1996) The social assimilation of immigrants. *Population Economics*, 9, 37-54.
- EASTERBY-SMITH, THORPE, R. & LOWE, A. (2002) *Management research*, London, Sage.
- EASTERBY-SMITH, M., THORPE, R. & JACKSON, P. R. (2008) *Management Research*, London, Sage.
- EHRKAMP, P. & LEITNER, H. (2003) Beyond National Citizenship: Turkish Immigrants And The (Re) Construction of Citizenship in Germany. *Urban Geography*, 24, 127-146.
- ELKINS, D. J. (1995) *Beyond sovereignty: Territory and Political Economy in the Twenty-First Century.*, Toronto, University of Toronto Press.
- ENCARTA, D. (2009) Phenomenalism. North America.
- EPSTEIN, G. S. (2008) Herd and Network Effects in Migration Decision-Making. *Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 34, 567-583.
- ERRICKER, C. (2008) In fifty years, who will be here? Reflections on globalisation, migration and spiritual identity. *International journal of Children's Spirituality*, 13, 15-26.
- ESPENSHADE, T. J. & HAISHAU, F. (1997) An Analysis of English-Language proficiency among U.S. immigrants. *American Sociological Review*, 62, 288-305.
- ESSES, V. M., DOVIDIO, J., F., JACKSON, L. M. & ARMSTRONG, T. L. (2001) The Immigration Dilemma: The Role of Perceived Group Competition, Ethnic Prejudice, and National Identity. *Journal of Social Issues*, 57, 389-412.
- EUROPA (2010) Europe in 12 lessons. <http://europa.eu/abc/12lessons/> . Accessed 08.09.2010.
- EUROPEAN, C. (2010) EU Languages and Languages policy. European Commission.
- EUROPEAN COMMISSION (2010) EU languages and Languages policy. IN EDUCATION (Ed.). European Commission.

- EVANS, S. (1989) *Born for Liberty, A History of Women in America*, New York, The Free Press.
- FALLON, J. (1995) Ireland: Two States, Two Nations. *German-American in the World Wars: A Documentary History*, 158, 71-79.
- FAVELL, A. (2001) Integration policy and integration research in Europe: a review and critique. IN TODAY, C. (Ed.) *Citizenship Today: Global Perspectives and Practice. Comparative Citizenship Project (June/Nov 1999)*. Washington, DC, Institute/Carnegie Endowment for International Peace.
- FAVELL, A. (2001) Multicultural nation building: Integration as public philosophy and research paradigm in Western Europe. *Swiss Political Science Review*, 7, 116-124.
- FIELD, A. (2009) *Discovering Statistics using SPSS*, Sage.
- FIJAC, B. M. & SONN, C. C. (2004) Pakistani-Muslim. Immigrant Women in Western Australia: Perception of Identity and Community. *Network*, 16, 18.
- FIX, M., PAPADEMETRIOU, D. G. & COOPER, B. (2005) Leaving too much to change: A Roundtable on Immigrant Integration Policy. Migration Policy Institute.
- FLETCHER, M. (2004) *The Making of Liverpool*, Barnsley Wharnccliffe Books.
- FLYNN, D. (2005) New borders, new management: The dilemma of modern immigration policies. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 28, 463-490.
- FODDY, W. (1993) *Constructing questions for interviews and questionnaires: theory and practice in social research*, Cambridge, The Syndicate of the University of Cambridge.
- FONER, N. (1978) *Jamaica farewell: Jamaican migrants in London*, Berkeley, University of California Press.
- FOOTE, N. N. (1951) Identification as the Basis for a theory of motivation. *American Sociological Review*, 16, 14-21.
- FORBES, D. A., KUSHNER, K. E., LETOURNEAU, N. L., MYRICK, A. F. & PROFETTO-MCGRATH, J. (1999) Warrantable evidence in nursing science. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 29, 373-379.

- FRANCINE, C. (1997) What do we mean by fluency? *System*, 25, 535-544.
- FRITZ, V. & ROCHA MENOCAL, A. (2007) Understanding State-Building from a Political Economy Perspective. IN OVERSEAS DEVELOPMENT INSTITUTE (Ed.).
- FULIGNI, A. J. (1997) The Academic Achievement of Adolescents from Immigrant Families: The Roles of Family Background, Attitude and Behavior. *Child Development*, 68, 351-363.
- GABACCIA, D. (1988) The transplanted: Immigrant women and families. *Social Science History*, 12, 243-253.
- GABACCIA, D. (1991) Immigrant women: nowhere at home? *Journal of American Ethnic History*, 10.
- GABACCIA, D. & RUIZ, V. (2006) Migrations and Destinations: Reflections on the History of U.S. Immigrant Women. *Journal of American Ethnic History*, 26, 3-19.
- GABEL, M. & WHITTEN, G. D. (1997) Economic Conditions, Economic Perceptions, and Public Support for European Integration. *Political Behavior*, 19, 81-96.
- GARCIA, J. A. (1987) The Political Integration of Mexican Immigrants: Examining Some Political Orientations. *International Migration Review*, 21, 372-389.
- GEDALOF, I. (2008) Unhomely Homes: Women, Family and belonging in UK. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 33, 77-94.
- GELLNER, E. (1983) *nations and nationalism*, Oxford, Basil Blackwell Publisher.
- GEOCONVERT (2010) <http://geoconvert.mimas.ac.uk/>. Manchester University.
- GERTH, H. & WRIGHT MILLS, C. (1958) *From Max Weber: Essays in Sociology*, London, Routledge & Kegan Paul Ltd.
- GHEORGHIU, C. I. (2007) Intercultural Approaches to the integration of Migrating Minorities. *Language and Intercultural communication*, 7, 105.
- GHEZELJEH, T. N. & EMAMI, A. (2009) Grounded theory: methodology and philosophical perspective. *Nurse researcher*, 17, 15-23.
- GIDDENS, A. (1976) *New Rules of Sociological Methods. A Positive Critique of*

*Interpretative Sociologies*, Cambridge, Polity Press.

GILBERT, N. (2001) *Researching social Life*, London, Sage Publications.

GLAESER, E. L., PONZETTO, G. A. M. & SHAPIRO, J. M. (2005) Strategic Extremism: Why republicans and democrats divide on religious values. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*.

GLEASON, P. Identifying Identity: A Semantic History. *Journal of American History* 69, 910-931.

GLENN, N. D. (1982) Interreligious marriage in the United States: patterns and recent trends. *Journal of marriage and the Family*, 44, 556-566.

GOETZ, P. W. (1985) The New Encyclopaedia Britannica. IN BRITANNICA, E. (Ed.) *The New Encyclopaedia Britannica*. Chicago, Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc.

GOLDLUST, J. & RICHMOND, A. H. (1974) A multivariate Model of Immigrant Adaptation. *International Migration Review*, 8, 193-225.

GOLES, T. & HIRSCHHEIM, R. (2000) The paradigm is dead, the paradigm is dead... long live the paradigm: the legacy of Burrell and Morgan. *The International Journal of Management Science*, 28, 249-268.

GONZALEZ-GONZALEZ, J. M. & ZARCO, V. (2008) Immigration and Femininity in Southern Europe: A Gender-Based Psychosocial Analysis. *Journal of Community & Applied Social Psychology*, 18, 440-457.

GRASMUCK, S. & PESSAR, P. R. (1991) *Between Two Islands: Dominican International Migration*, University of California Press.

GRASSLER, B. & EDMONDS, S. (2009) German citizenship applications continue to fall. *DW-World.DE - Deutsche Welle*.

GUBA, E. G. & LINCOLN, Y. S. (1994) *Competing paradigms in qualitative research*, London, Sage.

GUBA, E. G. (1990) *The alternative paradigm dialogue*. In *The Paradigm dialog*, London, Sage.

- HAGGERTY, S., WEBSTER, A. & WHITE, N. J. (2008) *The empire on one city? Liverpool's inconvenient imperial past*, Manchester, Palgrave McMillan.
- HALL, J. M. & STEVENS, P. E. (1991) Rigor in feminist research. *Advances in Nursing science*, 13, 16-29.
- HALL, P., A. (1993) Policy Paradigms, Social Learning, and the State: The Case of Economic Policymaking in Britain. *Comparative Politics*, 25, 275-296.
- HALLERBONE, E. & PRIEST, J. (2009) *Business & Management Research*, Basingstoke, Palgrave McMillan.
- HALLIDAY, F. (1987) State and Society in International Relations: A Second Agenda. *Millennium*, 16, 215-229.
- HANDLIN, O. (1951) *The Uprooted: The Epic Story of the Great Migrations that Made the American People.*, Boston, Little Brown & Co.
- HANSEN, R. (2000) *Citizenship and Immigration in Post-War Britain*, Oxford, Oxford University Press.
- HANSEN, R. (2002) *Citizenship and Immigration in Post-war Britain*.
- HANTRAIS, L. & MANGEN, S. (Eds.) (1996) *Cross-National Research Methods in the Social Sciences*, Pinter, London.
- HARGROVE, B. (1979) *The Sacred in a Secular Age*, Berkeley.
- HARRIS, N. (1996) *The New Untouchables*, London, Penguin.
- HARRIS, N. (2002) *Thinking the unthinkable*, London, J.B. Tauris & Co. Ltd.
- HART, C. (2001) *Doing a Literature Search*, London, Sage Publications.
- HARTMANN, H. (1981) The Family as a Locus of Gender, Class and Political Struggle: The Example of Housework. *Signs*, 6, 366-394.
- HASTINGS, A. (1997) *The Construction of Nationhood*, Cambridge, Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge.
- HAUG, S. (2008) Migration Networks and Migration Decision-Making. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 34, 585.

- HAYRYNEN, S. (2006) Partisans of Nation-States: Comparing the Role of Minority identities in New Zealand and Finland. *National Identities*, 8, 149-168.
- HEGEL, G. W. F. (1964) *Political writing translated by Knox T.M.*, Oxford, Oxford University Press.
- HEGEL, G. W. F. (1972) *Philosophy of Right. Translated by Knox T.M.*, Clarendon, Oxford.
- HEIN, J. (1993) Refugees, Immigrants, and the state. *Annual Reviews*, 19, 43-59.
- HERBERG, W. (1955) *Protestant, Catholic, Jew: An Essay in American Religious Sociology*, Garden City, NY, Doubleday & Co.
- HERTZOG, E. (2001) Gender and Power relations in a bureaucratic context. *Gender & Development*, 9, 60-69.
- HESHUSIUS, L. (1994) Managing Subjectivity or Turning toward a Participatory Mode of Consciousness? *Educational Researcher*, Vol. 23,, 15-22.
- HIRSCHMAN, C. (2004) The Role of Religion in the Origins and Adaptation of Immigrant Groups in the United States. *International Migration Review*, 38, 1206-1233.
- HOBBS, T. (1651) *Leviathan*, London, Pelican Books.
- HOBBS, E. J. (1990) *Nations and nationalism since 1780*, Cambridge, Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge.
- HOCHSCHILD, A. (2006) *Bury the Chains*, London, Pan Books.
- HOFFMAN, E. (1998) *Lost in Translation*, London, Vintage.
- HOFSTEDE, G. (1984) *Cultures and organisations: software of the mind*, London, Harper Collins.
- HOFSTEDE, G. (2001) *Cultures Consequences*, London, Sage Publications.
- HOHFELD, W. N. (1919) *Fundamental Legal Conceptions.* , Westport, Conn, Greenwood Press.
- HOLLIDAY, A., HYDE, M. & KULLMAN, J. (Eds.) (2004) *Intercultural Communication*, London, Routledge.

- HOLMES, C. (1988) *John Bull's Island*, London, The MacMillan Press Ltd.
- HOME OFFICE (2010) BN7 - Naturalization as a British Citizen.
- HORNBY, A. S. (1995) *Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary of Current English*, Oxford University Press.
- HOUSTOUN, M., KRAMER, R. & BARRETT, J. (1984) Female predominance of immigration to the United States since 1930: a first look. *International Migration Review*, 18, 908-963.
- HOWE, K. & EISENHART, M. (1990) Standards for Qualitative (And Quantitative) Research: A Prolegomenon. *Educational Researcher* Vol. 19.
- HOWELL, K. E. (2002) Developing Conceptualizations of Europeanization and European Integration: Mixing Methodologies. IN ASCROFT, I. B. S., APU (Ed.) *ESRC Seminar Series/UACES Study Group on the Europeanization of British Politics*. Sheffield.
- HOWELL, K. E. (2009) Devolution and institutional culture: path-dependency and the Welsh Assembly. *Policy Studies*, 30, 221-235.
- HUGHES, J. (1990) *The Philosophy of social research*, Essex, Longman Group UK Limited
- HULL, G. T., SMITH, B. & BELL-SCOTT, P. (1982) *All the Women are White, All the Blacks are Men, But Some of Us are Brave*, The City University of New York.
- HUNTINGTON, S. (1996) *The Clash of Civilizations and The Remaking of World Order*, New York, Simon and Schuster.
- HUSBAND, J. (2002) Citizenship and immigration in Post-war Britain. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 28, 743.
- HUSSEY, J. & HUSSEY, R. (1997) *Business Research Practical Guide for Undergraduate Student*, London, Macmillan .
- IBRAHIM, F., OHNISHI, H. & SANDHU, D. S. (1997) Asian American Identity Development : A Culture Specific Model for South Asian Americans. *Journal of Multicultural Counselling & Development*, 25, 34-50.

IM, E.-O. & YANG, K. (2006) Theories on Immigrant Women's Health. *Health Care for Women International*, 27, 666-681.

INWOOD, M.J. (1998) *HEGEL*, London, Routledge

IVARSFLATEN, E. (2005) Threatened by diversity: Why restrictive asylum and immigration policies appeal to western Europeans. *Journal of Elections, Public Opinion & Parties.*, 15, 21-45.

JACKSON, P. (1984) Women in 19th century Irish emigration. *International Migration Review*, 19, 1004-1020.

JAKUBOWICZ, A. (2006) Anglo-multiculturalism: Contradictions in the politics of cultural diversity as risk. *International Journal of Media and Cultural Politics*, 2, 249-266.

JANKOWICZ, A. D. (1999) *Business Research Projects*, International Thomson Business Press.

JANOSKI, T. (1998) *Citizenship and Civil Society: A Framework of Rights and Obligations in Liberal, Traditional, and Social Democratic Regimes*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

JASINSKAJA-LAHTI, I. (2008) Long-term immigrant adaptation: Eight-year follow-up study among immigrant from Russia and Estonia living in Finland. *International Journal of Psychology*, 43, 6-18.

JASSO, G., MASSEY, D. S., ROSENZWEIG, M. R. & SMITH, J. P. (2000) The New Immigrant Survey Pilot (NIS-P): Overview and New Findings about U.S. Legal Immigrants at Admission. *Population Association of America*, 37, 127-138.

JENKINS, R. (1996) *Social Identity*, London, London. Routledge.

KAHANE, R. (1986) Informal Agencies of Socialization and the Integration of Immigrants Youth into Society: An Example from Israel. *International migration Review*, 20, 21-39.

KELSON, G. A. & DELAET, D. L. (1999) *Gender and Immigration*, London, MacMillan Press.

KENNEDY, D. & KENNEDY, P. (2007) Ambiguity, complexity and convergence: The evolution of Liverpool's Irish football clubs. *The International Journal of the History of*

*sport*, 24, 894-920.

KESLER, C. (2006) Social Policy and Immigrant Joblessness in Britain, Germany and Sweden. *Social Forces*, 85, 743-770.

KINNEAR, P. R. & GRAY, C. D. (2006) *SPSS 14*, Psychology Press New York.

KLUCKHOHN, C. (1951) *The study of culture* Stanford, Stanford- Stanford University Press.

KOFMAN, D. (2007) The Normative Limits to the Dispersal of Territorial Sovereignty. *The Monist*, 90, 65-85.

KOOPMANS, R. (2010) Trade-Offs between Equality and Difference: Immigrant Integration, Multiculturalism and the Welfare State in Cross-National Perspective *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 36 ,1-26

KRASNER, S. (2009) Violations of Sovereignty and Regime

Engineering: A Critique of the State Theory of

Stephen Krasner. *Australian Journal of Political Science*, 44, pp. 497-511.

KROEBER, A. L. & PARSONS, T. (1958) The Concepts of Culture and of Social System. *American Sociological Review*, 23, 582-590.

KURTHEN, H. & SCHMITTER HEISLER, B. (2009) Immigrant integration: comparative evidence from United States and Germany. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 32, 139-170.

KUTHIALA, S. K. (1975) Review: [untitled]. *Contemporary Sociology*, 4, 534-536.

LABRIANIDIS, L. E. A. (2004) Inflow of Migrants and Outflow of Investment: Aspects of Interdependence between Greece and the Balkans. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, vol. 30, pp. 1183-1208.

LA-CHING, L. (2005) Empowering Women in Social Work Practice: a Hong Kong case. *International Social Work*, 48, pp. 429-439.

LADSON-BILLINGS, G. (2005) The evolving role of critical race theory in educational scholarship. *Race ethnicity and Education*, 8, 115-119.

- LANDALE, N. S. & OROPESA, R. S. (2007) Hispanic Families: Stability and Change. *Annual Reviews*, 33, 381-405.
- LANGER, J. (2008) Where's American Multiculturalism Heading? *Human Events*. Washington D.C.
- LATHER, P. (1992) Critical frames in educational research: feminist and post-structural perspectives. *Theory Into Practice* 31.
- LAZEAR, E. P. (1999) Culture and language. *Journal of Political Economy*, 107, S95-S126.
- LEITNER, H. (2006) Transnationalism and migrants' imaginings of citizenship. *Environment and Planning*, 38, 1615-1632.
- LEITNER, H. & EHRKAMP, P. (2003) Beyond national citizenship: Turkish immigrants and the (re)construction of citizenship in Germany. *Urban Geography*, 24, 127-146.
- LETOURNEAU, N. & ALLEN, M. (1999) Post-positivistic critical multiplism: a beginning dialogue. *Journal of advanced nursing*, 30, 623-630.
- LEUNG, L. C. (2005) Empowering women in social work practice: A Hong Kong case. *International Social Work*, 48, 429-439.
- THE LOCAL, GOVERNMENT BOUNDARY COMMISSION for ENGLAND (2003), <http://www.lgbce.org.uk/> accessed on 10.3.2009.
- LIEBERSON, S. (1961) The impact of Residential Segregation on Ethnic Assimilation. *Social Forces*, 40, 52-57.
- LIEBERSON, S. & HORWICH, J. (2008) Implication analysis: a pragmatic proposal for linking theory and data in the social sciences. *Sociological methodology*, 38, 1-50.
- LINCOLN, Y. S. & GUBA, E. G. (1985) *Naturalistic Inquiry*, Sage Publications.
- LINDSTROM, C. (2005) European Union Policy on Asylum and immigration. Addressing the root Causes Of forced migration: A justice at home affair policy of freedom, security and justice? *Social policy and administration*, 39, 587-605.
- LINTELMAN, J. K. (1989) "America is the Woman's Promised Land"; Swedish Immigrant Women and American Domestic Service. *Journal of American Ethnic History*, 8, 9-23.

LIVERPOOL CITY COUNCIL (2010) Alt Valley Neighbourhood Management Area

Liverpool.

LIVERPOOL CITY COUNCIL (2010) Liverpool, Race, Housing and Community Cohesion, Liverpool.

LIVERPOOL DIRECT (2009) Neighbourhood Area Agreement.  
<http://www.liverpool.gov.uk/Images/tcm21-159064.pdf>. Accessed on 25.05.2010.

LIVERPOOL DIRECT (2009) Neighbourhood Area Agreement.,  
<http://www.liverpool.gov.uk/Images/tcm21-159827.pdf>. Accessed on 25.05.2010.

LIVERPOOL DIRECT, C. (2009) Neighbourhood Area Agreement.  
<http://www.liverpool.gov.uk/Images/tcm21-167085.pdf>. Accessed on 25.05.2010.

LIVERPOOL DIRECT, D. (2009) Neighbourhood Area Agreement.,  
<http://www.liverpool.gov.uk/Images/tcm21-172220.pdf>. Accessed on 25.05.2010.

LIVERPOOL DIRECT, E. (2009) Neighbourhood Area Agreement.,  
<http://www.liverpool.gov.uk/Images/tcm21-167090.pdf>. Accessed on 25.05.2010.

LIVERPOOL JOHN MOORES UNIVERSITY (2003) Code of practice. Liverpool, Liverpool John Moores University.

LIVERPOOL PARTNERSHIP GROUP (2002) South Liverpool Partnership - Neighbourhood Renewal Strategy. City of Liverpool.

LIVERPOOL RECORD OFFICE (2003) Emigration and Immigration: Information Leaflet - 11. Liverpool, Liverpool Record Office.

LIVERPOOL TOURIST BOARD, (2010) Tourist attractions and things to do in Liverpool. Liverpool.

LOCKE, J. (1690) *Two Treaties of Government*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

LOCKE, J. (1959) *An Essay on Human Understanding: 1 of 2*, New York.

LOUIE, M. (2001) Migrating from Exploitation to Dignity. *Multinational Monitor*. United States.

LUTHER, C. A. (2002) National Identities, Structure, and Press Images of Nations: The

case of Japan and United States. *Mass Communication and society*, 5, 57-85.

MACPHERSON, K. (1983) Feminist methods: a new paradigm for nursing research. *Advances in Nursing science*, 5, 17-25.

MAHLER, S. J. & PESSAR, P. R. (2006) Gender matters: Ethnographers bring gender from the periphery towards the core of Migration Studies. *International Migration Review*, 40, 27-63.

MANSBACH, R. & RHODES, E. (2007) The National State and Identity Politics: State Institutionalisation and "Markers" of National identity. *Geopolitics*, vol. 12, pp.426-458.

MARCUSSEN, M., RISSE, T., ENGLELMANN-MARTRIN, D., KNOPF, H. J. & ROSCHER, K. (1999) Constructing Europe? *Journal of European Public Policy*, 6, 614-633.

MARK EASTERBY-SMITH, M., THORPE, R. & LOWE, A. (1991) *Management research: an introduction*, SAGE.

MARSHALL, T. H. (1950) *Citizenship and Social Class*, London, Cambridge University Press.

MASON, A. C. (2001) Colombian State Failure: The Global Context of Eroding Domestic Authority. *Failed States*. Florence.

MASON, J. (1996) *Qualitative Researching*, London, SAGE.

MASSEY, D. S. (1981) Dimensions of the new immigration to the United States and the prospects for assimilation. *Annual Reviews*, 7, 57-85.

MASSEY, D. S. & DENTON, N. A. (1988) The Dimensions of Residential Segregation. *Social Forces*, 67, 281.

MC CLELLAND, B. (1999) Research Methods for Social Sciences. <http://www.ljmu.ac.uk/lea/78127.htm> Accessed 20.10.2008

MC CRONE, D. & BECHHOFFER, F. (2008) National identity and social inclusion. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 31, 1245-1266.

MC CRONE, D., BECHHOFFER, F., STEWARD, R. & KIELY, R. (1998) Who are we?

Problematising national identity. *The Sociological Review*, 629-652.

MC CRONE, D. (2001) *Understanding Scotland - The sociology of a nation*, London, Routledge.

MC CUTCHEON, A. L. (1988) Denominations and Religious Inter-marriage: Trend among White Americans in the Twentieth Century. *Review of Religious Research*, 29, 213-227.

MC GHEE, D. (2003) Moving to 'our' common ground- a critical examination of community cohesion discourse in twenty-first century Britain. *The Sociological Review*, 51, 376.

MC ILVANNEY, W. (1999 ) Freeing ourselves from inner exile'. *Herald Scotland*. Aberdeen.

MC INTYRE-BROWN, A., SHAW, F. & WOODLAND, G. (2005) *Connections: Liverpool Global Gateway Birkenhead*, Garlic Press Publishing Ltd.

MC LANAHAN, S. & PERCHESKI, C. (2008) Family Structure and the Reproduction of Inequalities. *annual Reviews of Sociology*.

MEAD, G. H. (1938) *The Philosophy of the Act*, Chicago, The University of Chicago.

MEHRA , R. (1997) Women, Empowerment and Economic Development. *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 554, 136-149.

MELOTTI, U. (2006) Migration Policies and Political Culture in Europe: A changing trend. *International Review of Sociology*, 16, 191-208.

MENJIVAR, C. & SALCIDO, O. (2002) Immigrant Women and domestic violence: Common Experiences in Different Countries. *Gender and Society*, 16, 898-920.

MERTENS, D. M. (1998) *Research methods in education and psychology: Integrating diversity with quantitative and qualitative approaches*. Thousand Oaks, CA, Sage.

MEYERSON, H. (2006) The War on Immigrants. *New Labor Forum*, 15, 30-33.

MODEL, S. & LADIPO, D. (1996) Context and Opportunity: Minorities in London and New York. *Social Forces*, 75, 485-510.

MODOOD, T. (1998) Anti-Essentialism, Multiculturalism and the 'Recognition' of

Religious Group. *The Journal of Political Philosophy*, 6, 378-399.

MODOOD, T. (1998) Anti-Essentialism, Multiculturalism and the 'Recognition' of Religious Group. *Journal of Political Philosophy*, 6, 378-399.

MODOOD, T. (2001) Their liberalism and our multiculturalism? *British Journal of Politics and International Relations*, 3, 245-257.

MODOOD, T. (2005) Remaking multiculturalism after 7/7.

MODOOD, T., BEISHON, S. & VIRDEE, S. (1994) *Changing Ethnic Identities*, Trowbridge, Redwood Books.

MONROE, K. B. (1973) Buyers' Subjective Perception of Price. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 10, 70-80.

MORRIS, M. & WESTERN, B. (1999) Inequality in Earning at the Close of the Twentieth Century. *Annual Reviews Sociology*, 25, 623--657.

MORROW, R. A. & BROWN, D. D. (1994) *Critical Theory and Methodology*, London, Sage Publications.

MURADIAN, R. (2006) Immigration and the environment: Underlying values and scope of analysis. *Ecological Economics*, 59, 208-213.

MUSTERD, S. (2005) Social and Ethnic Segregation in Europe: Levels, causes and effects. *Journal of Urban Affairs*, 27, 331-348.

NATIONAL STATISTICS (2004) Census 2001 - CD Supplement to the National report for England and Wales. IN STATISTICS, N. (Ed.) Second ed.

NESBITT-LARKING, P. (2008) Dissolving the Diaspora: Dialogical Practice in the Development of Deep Multiculturalism. *Journal of Community & Applied Social Psychology*, 18, 351-362.

NESDALE, D. & MAK, A. S. (2000) Immigrant Acculturation Attitudes and Host Country Identification. *Journal of Community and Applied Social Psychology*, 10, 483-495.

NEUMAN, W. L. (2000) *Social Research Methods: Qualitative and quantitative approaches (4th e)*, Boston, Allyn & Bacon.

NEWMAN, K. S. & MASSENGILL, R. P. (2006) The Texture of Hardship: qualitative Sociology of poverty, 1995-2005. *Annual Reviews*, 32, 423-446.

NIELSEN, H. S., ROSHOLM, M., SMITH, N. & HUSTED, L. (2004) Qualifications, discrimination, or assimilations? An Extended framework for analysing immigrant wage gaps. *Empirical Economics*, 29, 855-883.

NOMISWEB (2005) TABLE SO15. <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/default.asp> Accessed 17.11.2008.

NOMISWEB (2010) 2001 Census - Census statistics - analysis: complete CAS Tables. <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/query/construct/components/stdListComponent.asp> Accessed 17.02.2010.

NONAKA, I. & PELTOKORPI, V. (2006) Objectivity and Subjectivity in Knowledge and Management : A Review of 20 Top Articles. *Knowledge and Process Management*, 13, 73-82.

NORTH, D. (1990) *Institutions, Institutional Change and Economic Performance* Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

NORTON, B. (1997) Language, Identity, and the Ownership of English. *Tesol Quarterly*, 31.

OCAÑA, J. C. (2003) The History of the European Union - The European citizenship. <http://www.historiasiglo20.org/europe/monnet.htm> Accessed 15.09.2010

OFFICE FOR NATIONAL STATISTICS (2008) Census. <http://www.ons.gov.uk/census/index.html?format=print>.

OFFICE FOR NATIONAL STATISTICS (2008) Census-taking in the ancient world. <http://www.ons.gov.uk/census/census-history> Accessed 15.02.2010.

OFFICE FOR NATIONAL STATISTICS (2008) Doomsday and beyond. <http://www.ons.gov.uk/census/census-history/domesday-beyond> Accessed 15.02.2010.

OFFICE FOR NATIONAL STATISTICS (2008) What is a Census? <http://www.ons.gov.uk/census/what-is-a-census> Accessed 15.02.2010.

OFFICE FOR NATIONAL STATISTICS (2008) Why we have a Census.  
<http://www.ons.gov.uk/census/what-is-a-census/why/have-census> Accessed  
15.02.2010

OFFICE FOR NATIONAL STATISTICS ( 2006) The 2011 Census: Assessment of initial  
user requirements on content for England and Wales ONS.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC SECTOR INFORMATION (1998) The Data Protection Act 1998.  
London.

OFFICE OF PUBLIC SECTOR INFORMATION (2005), Gaelic Language  
<http://www.opsi.gov.uk/legislation/Scotland/acts2005/asp> Accessed 09.09.2010

OLWELL, R. B. (2005) The Social Origins of the Urban South: Race, Gender, and  
Migration in Nashville and middle Tennessee, 1890-1930. *Georgia Historical Quarterly*.  
Tennessee, University of Tennessee.

OXFORD ENGLISH DICTIONARY (1995) *Oxford English Dictionary of Current English*,  
Oxford, Oxford University Press.

OYEYEMI, A., Y & SEDENU, B. U. (2007) Immigrants of Nigerian Descent in New York:  
Their Perception and Integration in the New Society. *Journal of Immigrant & Refugee  
Studies*, 5, 115-119.

PADMA, R. (2007) South Asians in Dunkin' Donuts: Niche Development in the Franchise  
Industry. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, Vol. 33, pp. 671-686.

PANDE, R. (2007) Imagining hybrid identities. *Geographical journal* 173,391-394.

PARK, K. ( 2007) Constructing Transnational Identities without Leaving Home: Korean  
Immigrant Women's Cognitive Border-crossing. *Sociological Forum*, 22, 200-218.

PARK, R. E. (1928) Human Migration and the Marginal Man. *Journal of Sociology*, 33,  
881-893.

PATTON, M. (1978) *Utilisation-Focused Evaluation*, Beverly, Hill, California, Sage  
Publication.

PAWSON, R. (1989) *A measure for measures - A manifesto for empirical sociology*,  
London, Routledge.

- PAWSON, R. & TILLY, N. (1997) *Realistic Evaluation*, London, Sage.
- PEDRAZA, S. (1991) Women and migration: The Social Consequences of Gender. *Annu. Rev. Sociol.*, 17, 303-325.
- PEFFER, G. A. (1999) *If They don't Bring their Women here*, Urbana and Chicago, The Board of Trustees of the University of Illinois.
- PELCZYNSKI, Z. A. (1971) *Hegel's Political Philosophy: problems & perspectives*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press
- PERRY, C., RIEGE, A. & BROWN, L. (1998) Realism rule ok: Scientific paradigms in marketing research about networks. *Irish Marketing Review*, 12, 16-23 (1990).
- PETER, J. P. & OLSON, J. C. (1983) Is Science Marketing. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 49, 111-125.
- PETERSEN, W. (1978) International migration. *Annual Reviews*, 4, 533-575.
- PHILLIPS, D. (1990) *Post-positivistic science myth and realities. In The paradigm dialog*. Newbury Park, Ca., Sage.
- PHILLIPS, T. (2004) Britishness and the "M" word. *Connections*.
- PHILLMORE, P. (2007) Contrasting Alagiah with Omaar, on multiculturalism. *Geographical journal*, 173, 391-394.
- PHINNEY, J. S., HORENCZYK, G., LIEBKIND, K. & VEDDER, P. (2001) Ethnic Identity, Immigration, and well-Being: an Interactional Perspective. *Social Issue*, 57, 493-510.
- POOL, J. (1979) Language Planning and Identity Planning. *International Journal of Social languages*, 20, 5-21.
- POOLEY, C. P. (1977) The Residential Segregation of Migrant Communities in Mid-Victorian Liverpool. *Royal Geographical Society (with the Institute of British Geographers)*, 2, 364-382.
- POPPER, K. (1959) *The logic of scientific discovery*, London, Routledge.
- PRESTON, P. & KERR, A. (2001) Digital media, nation-states and local cultures: the case

of multimedia 'content' production. *Media, Culture & Society*, 23, 109-131.

PRESTON, P. & KERR, A. (2001) Digital media, nation-states and local cultures: the case of multimedia 'content' production. *Media Culture Society*, 23, 109.

PRITCHARD, A. & MORGAN, N. J. (2000) Culture, identity and tourism representation: marketing Cymru or Wales? *Tourism and Management*, 22, 167-179.

QUEEN, R. M. (2001) Bilingual intonation patterns: Evidence of language change from Turkish-German bilingual children. *Language in Society*, 30, 55-80.

RAENTO, P. (2008) Introduction: Nation, state and identity in Finland. *National Identities*, vol.10, pp. 1-4.

RAMAKRISHNAN, S. & ESPENSHADE, T. J. (2001) Immigrant incorporation and Political Participation in the United States. *International migration Review*, 35, 870.

RANGAS WAMY, P. (2007) South Asian in Dunkin'Donuts: Niche Development in the Franchise Industry. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 33, 671-686.

RATCLIFFE, P. E. A. (1996) *Race Ethnicity & Nation*, London, UCL.

RAWLS, J. (1971) *A theory of Justice*, Oxford, Oxford University Press.

REDFIELD, R., LINTON, R. & HERSKOVITS, M. J. (1936) Memorandum on the study of acculturation. *American Anthropologist*, 38, 149-152.

REES, D. B. (2001) *The Welsh of Merseyside in the Twentieth Century*, Bala, Gwynedd, Wales, County Press,.

REMENYI, D., WILLIAMS, B., MONEY, A. & SWARTZ, E. (1998) *Doing Research in Business and Management*, London, Sage.

RESEARCH, GRADUATE & SCHOOL (2003) Code of Practice. Liverpool, Liverpool John Moores University.

REZAEI, S. (2007) Breaking out: The Dynamics of Immigrant Owned Business. *Journal of Social Sciences*, 3, 94-105.

RIZZO, A. (2008) Translation and language contact in multicultural settings. *European Journal of English Studies*, 12, 49-57.

- ROBERT, L. D. (1987) *American Women in the 20th Century, The Festival of Life*, San Diego and New York,.
- ROEDER, P. G. (2007) *"Where Nation-State Come From: Institutional Change in The Age of Nationalism."*, Princeton, Princeton University Press.
- ROGGEHAND, C. & VERLOO, M. (2007) Dutch Women are Liberated, Migrant Women are a Problem: The Evolution of policy Frames on Gender and Migration in the Netherlands, 1995-2005. *Social Policy & Administration*, 41, 271-288.
- ROGLER, L. H. (1994) International Migration Review A Framework for Directing Research. *American Psychologist* 49, 49, 701-708.
- ROKKAN, S., FLORA, P., KUHNLE, S. & URWIN, D. (1999) *State Formation, Nation-Building, and Mass Politics in Europe: The Theory of Stein Rokkan*, Oxford, Oxford University Press.
- ROUTLEDGE, F. S. (2007) Exploring the use of feminist philosophy within nursing research to enhance post-positivist methodologies in the study of cardiovascular health. *Nursing philosophy*, 8, 278-290.
- RUMBAUT, R. G. (1994) The Crucible within: Ethnic Identity, Self-Esteem, and Segmented Assimilation among Children of Immigrants. *International Migration Review*, 28, 748-794.
- RYAN, L. (2008) I Had a Sister in England: Family-Led Migration, Social Networks and Irish Nurses. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 34, 453-470.
- RYDER, A. G., ALDEN, L. E. & PAULUS, D. L. (2000) Is Acculturation Unidimensional or Bidimensional? A Head-to-Head Comparison in the Prediction of Personality, Self-Identity, and adjustment. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 29, 49-65.
- RYNHOLD, J. (2007) Cultural shift and foreign policy change. *Cooperation and Conflict*, 42, 419-440.
- SACK, R. (1986) *Human Territoriality: Its Theory and History*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- SAKAMOTO, I. (2007) A Critical Examination of Immigrant Acculturation: Toward an

Anti-Opressive Social Work Model with Immigrant Adults in a Pluralistic Society. *British Journal of Social Work*, 37, 515-535.

SAM, L., VEDDER, P., LIEBKIND, K., NETO, F. & VIRTÀ, E. (2008) Immigration, acculturation and the paradox of adaptation in Europe. *European Journal of Development Psychology*, 5, 138-158.

SAUNDERS, M., LEWIS, P. & THORNHILL, A. (2007) *Research Methods for business students*, Harlow, Financial Times Prentice Hall.

SAUNDERS, M., LEWIS, P. & THORNHILL, A. (2009) The research 'onion'

SAUNDERS, P. (1986) *Social Theory and the Urban Question*, London, Routledge.

SAYER, A. (1984) *Methods in social science*, Second edition London, Routledge.

SCHAIN, M. (2008) Immigrant Integration Policy in France and Britain: Evaluating Convergence and Success. *The working paper series at The American University in Paris*. Paris, The American University.

SCHLAFLY, P. (2008) Obama Rejects English Language Assimilation. *Human Events*, 64, 1,10.

SCHUCH, E. (2007) Changing Englishness: In search of national identity. *14th NIC Symposium on Intercultural Communication*.

SEIDLHOFER, B. (2005) English as a lingua franca. *ELT Journal* 59, 269-302.

SEKARAN, U. (2003) *Research Methods for Business: A Skill Building Approach*, Southern Illinois Univ.

SELLER, M. S. (1975) Beyond the stereotype: A new look of the immigrant woman. *Journal of Ethnic Studies*, 3, 59-68.

SELWYN, N. & BROWN, P. (2000) Education, nation states and the globalization of information networks. *J. Education Policy*, 15, 661-682.

SETON-WATSON, H. (1977) *Nations and States. An Enquiry into the Origins of Nations and the Politics of Nationalism.*, Boulder, Colo., Westview Press.

SETTLES, I., PRATT-HYATT, J. & BUCHANAN, N. (2008) Through the lens of race:

- black and white women's perceptions of womanhood. *Psychology of women*, 32, 454-468.
- SHIFFMAN, L. G. & KANUK, L. L. (2004) *Consumer Behavior*, Pearson Education International.
- SHUMAN, H. & PRESSER, S. (1981) *Questions and answers in attitude survey*, London, SAGE Publication, Inc.
- SHURUPOVA, A. S. (2007) The Adaptation and Acclimation of Migrants. *Sociological Research*, 46, 90-95.
- SILBEREISEN, R. K. (2008) New research on acculturation among diaspora migrants. *International Journal of Psychology*, 43, 2-5.
- SIMMEL, G. B., S. 509-512. (1908) *Exkurs über den Fremden*, Berlin, Duncker & Humblot.
- SIMON, R. J. & BRETTEL, C. B. (1986) *In International Migration: The Female Experience*.
- SINGELMANN, P. (1972) Exchange as symbolic interaction: Convergences between two theoretical perspectives. *American Sociological Review*, 37, 414-424.
- SINGH, D. (2007) Integration and Cohesion Case Studies. Wetherby, Commission on Integration and Cohesion.
- SIU, P. C. P. (1952) The Sojourner. *The American Journal of Sociology*, 58, 34-44.
- SMITH, T. L. (1978) Religion and Ethnicity in America. *The American Historical Review*, 83, 1155-1185.
- SOCIAL SCIENCE RESEARCH COUNCIL (1954) Acculturation: An Exploratory Formulation. *American Anthropologist, New series*, 56, 973-1000.
- SOMERS, M. (2005) *Citizenship troubles: genealogies of struggle for the soul of the social*, Durham, Duke University Press.
- SONG, M. (2010) Does 'race' matter? A study of 'mixed race' sibling' identifications. *sociological review*, 58, 266-285.
- SPARKES, A. C. (1992) *Research in Physical Education and Sport: Exploring Alternative*

*Visions*, London, Falmer Press.

SPELMAN, E., V. (1988) *Inessential Woman*, London, The Women Press.

SPENCER & AL, E. (2003) Analysis: Practices, Principle and Processes. IN LEWIS, J. R. A. J. (Ed.) *Qualitative Research Practice: A Guide for research Students and*. SAGE Publications Ltd

SPONZA, L. (2000) *Divided Loyalties*, BERN, PETER LANG AG, EUROPEAN ACCADEMIC PUBLISHERS.

STAKE, R. (1995) *The Art of Case study Research*, London, Sage.

STARBUCK, W. H. & MEZIAS, J. M. (1996) Opening Pandora's box: studying the accuracy of managers' perceptions. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 17, 99-117.

NATIONAL STATISTICS, (2009), Electoral Wards/Divisions.  
[http://www.statistics.gov.uk/geography/electoral\\_wards.asp](http://www.statistics.gov.uk/geography/electoral_wards.asp) Accessed on 20.10.2008.

STEVENS, G. & SWICEGOOD, G. (1987) The Linguistic Context of Ethnic Endogamy. *American Sociological Review*, 52, 73-82.

SUZMAN, J. (2010) Personal Reflections on South Africa Identity. IN UNIVERSITY, L. J. M. U. Liverpool.

SVEIN, S. & SITTER, A. N. (2006) Differentiated Integration: What is it and How Much Can the EU Accommodate? *European Integration*, 28, 313-330.

TAYLOR, C. (1975) *Hegel*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

TASTSOGLU, E. & MIEDEMA, B. (2000) Immigrant women organizing for change: integration and community development by immigrant women in the maritime.

THAVIS, J. (2010) In major speech, pope lays out vision of religion's role in public life. Vatican City, Catholic News Service.

THE BOUNDARY COMMITTEE FOR ENGLAND (2003) Final recommendations on the future electoral arrangements for Liverpool City. London, HMSO.

THE BOUNDARY COMMITTEE FOR ENGLAND (2003) Statutory Instrument 2003 N.

2505. London, <http://www.opsi.gov.uk/si/si2003/20032505.htm>. Accessed on 25.04.2010.
- THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT (2003) The Boundary Committee. Liverpool. <http://www.opsi.gov.uk/si/si2003/20032505.htm> Accessed on 25.04.2010
- THE NEW ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA (1985) Diaspora. IN GOETZ, P. W. (Ed.) *The New Encyclopaedia Britannica*. Fifteen ed. Chicago, Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc.
- THE NEW ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA (1985) Perception. IN GOETZ, P. W. (Ed.) *The New Encyclopaedia Britannica*. Fifteen ed. Chigago, Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc.
- THOMPSON, F. & PERRY, C. (2004) Generalising results of an action research project in one work place to other situations. *European Journal of Marketing* 38, 401-417.
- THOMSON, J. E. (1995) State Sovereignty in International Relations: Bridging the Gap between Theory and Empirical Research. *International Studies Quarterly*, 39, 213-233.
- THORNE, S. & VARCOE, C. (1998) The tyranny of feminist methodology in women health research. *Health Care for Women International*, 19, 481-493.
- TIEDE, L. B. (2001) Battered immigrant women and immigration Remedies: Are the standards too high? *Journal of the Section of Individual Rights & Responsibilities Winter 2001*, 28, 21.
- TILLY, C. (1996) *Citizenship, Identity and Social History*, Cambridge, University of Cambridge, the Press Syndicate.
- TRIADAFILOPOULOS, T. & SCHONWALDER, K. (2006) How the Federal Republic Became an Immigration Country. *German Politics and Society*, 24, 19.
- TROCHIM, W. M. K. (2001) The research methods knowledge base.
- VAIOU, D. & STRATIGAKI, M. (2008) From Settlement to Integration: Informal Practices and Social Services for Women Migrants in Athens. *European Urban and Regional Studies*, 15, 119-131.
- VAN DUFFEL, S. (2007) Sovereignty as a Religious Concept. *The Monist*, 90, 126-143.
- VAN OERS, R., DE HART, B. & GROENENDIJK, K. (2010) Country Report: The

Netherland. IN STUDIES, R. S. C. F. A. (Ed.) *EUDO Citizenship Observatory*. Badia Fiesolana, European University Institute, Florence.

VELTMAN, C. (1983) *Language shift in the United States*, Berlin, Mouton Publisher.

VERTOVEC, S. (2007) Super-diversity and its implications. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 30, 1024-1054.

VLACHOVÀ, K. (2009) Identity of Non-Self-Evident Nation: Czech National Identity After the Break-up of Czechoslovakia and Before Accession to the European Union. *Nations and Nationalism*, 15, 254-279.

WAGNER, U., CHRIST, O. & PETTIGREW, T. F. (2008) Prejudice and Group-Related Behavior in Germany. *Journal of Social Issues*, 64, 403-416.

WALSETH, K. (2008) Bridging and bonding social capital in sport-experiences of young women with an immigrant background. *Sport Education and Society*, 13, 1-17.

WATERS, M. C. & ESCHBACH, K. (1995) Immigration and ethnic and racial inequality in the United States. *Annual Reviews*, 21, 419-446.

WATERS, M. C. & JIMENEZ, T. R. (2005) Assessing immigrant assimilation: New empirical and Theoretical Challenges. *Annual Reviews*, 31, 105-125.

WATSON, C. W. (2000) *Multiculturalism*, BUCKINGHAM - PHILADELPHIA, OPEN UNIVERSITY PRESS.

WATTS, S. J. (1983) Marriage migration, a neglected form of long-term mobility: a case study from Ilorin, Nigeria. *Int. Migration Review* 17, 682-98.

WEBER, M. (1947) *The Theory of Social and Economical Organization* Translated by Henderson A.M. and T. Parsons from Volume II of Weber's *Wirtschaft und Gesellschaft* (1922), , New York, Oxford University Press.

WEBER, M. (1978) *Economy and Society*, London, University of California Press.

WEIDER, A. (2001) The Can't Take Our Souls: Teachers' League of South Africa Reflections of Apartheid. *Race Ethnicity and Education*, 4.

WEINBERG, S. S. (1988) *The World of Our Mothers: The Lives of Jewish Immigrant*

## *Women*

University of North Carolina Press,.

WEINER, M. (1995) *The Global Migration crisis: Challenge to States and to Human Rights*, New York, Harper Collins.

WEIR, A. (2002) A short history of the postcode.  
<http://www.independent.co.uk/money/mortgages/a-short-history-of-the-postcode-751884.html>.

WELSH LANGUAGE BOARD (2010) History. The Welsh Language Board,  
<http://cymru.gov.uk/topics/welshlanguage/board/?lang=en> Accessed 15.2.2010.

WELSH LANGUAGE BOARD (2010) Legislation  
<http://cymru.gov.uk/topics/welshlanguage/legislation/> Accessed 15.02.2010

WESTIN, C. (2003) Striking a Balance between Diversity and Social Cohesion: Examples from Sweden. *National Europe Centre*, 74, 1-9.

WIKING, E., JOHANSSON, S.-E. & SUNDQUIST, J. (2004) Ethnicity, acculturation. and self reported health. A population based study among immigrants from Poland, Turkey and Iran in Sweden. *J Epidemiol Community Health*, 58, 574-582.

WILSON, A. (1978) *Finding a voice: Asian women in Britain*, London, Virago.

WINDER, R. (2005) *Bloody Foreigners*, LONDON, LITTLE BROWN.

WISKER, G. (2008) *The Postgraduate Research Book*, Houndmill, Basingstoke, Palgrave McMillan.

WOODEN, C. (2010) Pope praises women who give Christian inspiration to their families. Vatican City, Catholic News Service.

WORLEY, C. (2005) 'It's not about race. it's about the community': New Labour and 'community cohesion'. *Critical Social Policy*, 25, 483.

YANCEY, W., ERICKSEN, E. P. & JULIANI, R. N. (1976) Emergent Ethnicity: A review and Reformulation. *American Sociological Review*, 41, 391-402.

YANS-MCLAUGHLIN, V. (1982) *Family and community: Italian immigrants in Buffalo*,

1880-1930, Illinois, University of Illinois Press.

YEANDLE, P. (2008) Englishness in Retrospect: Rewriting the national Past for the Children of the English Working Classes, c. 1880-1919. *Studies in Ethnicity and Nationalism*, 6, 9-26.

YUEN, J. K. S. (2008) The moon in foreign countries is particularly round and bright. *Compare*, 38, 295-306.

YUVAL-DAVIS, N. (1993) Women Ethnicity and Empowerment. *Women's Studies Conference*. Preston, UK.

YUVAL-DAVIS, N., ANTHISA, F. & KOFMAN, E. (2005) Secure border and safe haven and the gendered politics of belonging: Beyond the social cohesion. *Ethnic and Social Studies*, 28, 513-535.

YUVAL-DAVIS, N. & WERBNER, P. (1999) *Women Citizenship and Difference*, London, Zed Books.

ZHOU, M. (1997) Growing up American: The challenge confronting Immigrant Children and children of immigrants. *Annual Reviews Sociology*, 23, 63-95.

ZHOU, M. & CAI, G. (2002) Chinese Language Media in the United States: Immigration and Assimilation in American life. *Qualitative sociology*, 25, 419-441.

ZICK, A., PETTIGREW, T. F. & WAGNER, U. (2008) Ethnic Prejudice and discrimination in Europe. *Journal of Social Issues*, 64, 233-251.

ZIMMERMANN, K. F., CONSTANT, A. F. & GAUTALLINA, L. (2009) Naturalization Proclivities, Ethnicity and Integration. *International Journal of Manpower*, 30, 70-82.

ZONTINI, E. (2007) Continuity and change in Transnational Italian Families: the caring Practices of Second-Generation women. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 33, 1103-1119.